Boston University
College of Liberal Arts
Library

97308
W27e
v.6

Nov.22,1932

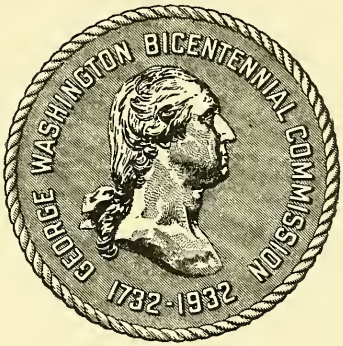
Moody

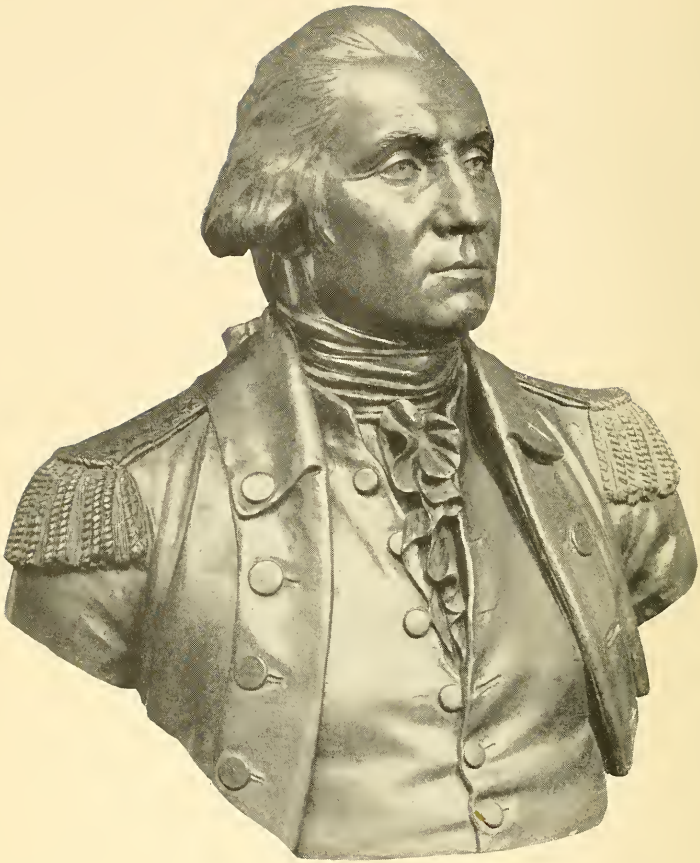
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

http://www.archive.org/details/writingsofgeorge007wash

GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL EDITION

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON





From the bronze replica of the bust of the Houdon Statue at Richmond, made by The Gorham Company, of New York and Providence, and here reproduced by the courtesy of that company

THE WRITINGS OF

George Washington

from the

Original Manuscript Sources

1745–1799

Prepared under the direction of the UNITED STATES
GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION
and published by authority of CONGRESS

JOHN C. FITZPATRICK, *Editor*

Volume 7

January 13, 1777-April 30, 1777

United States
Government Printing Office
Washington

General
November 22, 1932

PRINTED

SEPTEMBER, 1932

E
312.5
F31
v.7

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

President of the United States
Chairman

Vice President of the United States
Speaker of the House of Representatives

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS, *Vice Chairman*
Ohio

ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas

CARTER GLASS
Virginia

MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon

JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut

JOSEPH W. BYRNS
Tennessee

R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania

MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN
Colorado

HENRY FORD
Michigan

GEORGE EASTMAN*
New York

C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia

WALLACE MCCAMANT
Oregon

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Massachusetts

JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Executive Committee

THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

Historian

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

Associate Directors

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

Executive Secretary

WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

* Deceased.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE
ON THE WRITINGS

DR. J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman*
Chair of American History and Chief of Manuscripts Division
Library of Congress

PROFESSOR RANDOLPH G. ADAMS
Librarian William L. Clements Library
University of Michigan

PRESIDENT J. A. C. CHANDLER
William and Mary College

DR. TYLER DENNETT
Editor, United States Department of State

DR. CHARLES MOORE
Chairman United States Commission of Fine Arts

GEORGE W. OCHS-OAKES, ESQ.*
Editor, New York Times

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN M. PALMER
United States Army, Retired

VICTOR H. PALTSITS
Chief of Manuscript Department
New York Public Library

*Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1777

Page

To Robert Morris, January 13 1
Forwarding of letters.

To Sir William Howe, January 13 1
Exchange of General Lee—Cruel treatment of American prisoners—Enlistment of prisoners.

To Richard, Lord Howe, January 13 3
Cruel treatment of naval prisoners—Retaliation may become necessary—An exchange proposed.

General Orders, January 13 5

To Brigadier General Adam Stephen, January 13 . . 6
Officers to go to Virginia to recruit.

To Captain Nathaniel Gist, January 13 6
Raising of ranger companies.

Recruiting Instructions, January 13 7

General Orders, January 14 9

To the President of Congress, January 14 9
The military situation.

To Joshua Loring, January 14 10
Exchange of officers.

To Major General William Heath, January 14 . . . 11
Loss of arms—Recruiting.

To Colonel Nathaniel Gist, January 14 11
Enlistment of Cherokees.

To Colonel Isaac Smith, January 14 12
Marching orders.

To Colonel Joseph Kirkbride, January 14 13
Ferry guards.

To William Duer, January 14 13
Delay of clothing.

To Captain William Scott, January 14 14
Recruiting instructions.

Page

To Colonel Joseph Reed, January 14 14
Putnam's movements inexplicable—Flour—Surgeon for British prisoners—Harassing enemy.

General Orders, January 15 16

To Colonel Joseph Reed, January 15 17
General Putnam—General Mercer.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, January 16 . . . 18
Establishment of magazines, laboratories, and foundries in Pennsylvania and New England.

General Orders, January 16 19

To Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Flower, January 16 . 20
Establishment of magazines, etc.—Artificers.

To the President of Congress, January 17 22
Position of British—Laboratories.

To Major General William Heath, January 17 . . . 23
Stroke suggested against New York.

To Colonel George Baylor, January 17 24
His officers.

General Orders, January 17 25

To Major General Joseph Spencer, January 17 . . . 25
British evacuation of Rhode Island—Troops to be forwarded.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, January 18 . . . 26
British have abandoned New Jersey—Dayton's regiment at Ticonderoga—Garrisons for the lake forts.

To Doctor John Morgan, January 18 28
His dismissal.

To the President of Congress, January 19 29
Army dwindling away—General Heath threatening New York—Need of militia.

To Major General William Heath, January 19 . . . 31
Diversion against New York—Junction of troops.

To Robert Morris, January 19 32
Intelligence through Captain Bell—British intentions.

To Lord Stirling, January 19 33
Militia feeling against Stirling.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, January 19 . . 33
Officers—Recruiting.

Page

To the Pennsylvania Council of Safety, January 19 . . 34
Creditable conduct of militia—Their return home—Urgency of retaining them in service—Reduced condition of the army.

To Captain Edward Snickers, January 19 36
Position of Wagon Master General.

To Colonel Joseph Reed, January 19 36
Forthcoming proclamation—Morris County Light Horse.

To Lieutenant Colonel Robert Hanson Harrison, January 20 37
Smallpox in army—Reenforcements.

To the President of Congress, January 20 39
Continental currency—Colonel Duboys's recruiting expense—French officers.

General Orders, January 20 40

To Sir William Howe, January 20 41
Commissary of prisoners to reside in New York.

To Joshua Loring, January 20 42
Exchange matters—Capt. Amos Fellows's imprisonment.

To Governor Nicholas Cooke, January 20 42
Forces for local service—Necessity of completing Continental regiments.

To Doctor John Cochran, January 20 44
Instructions for smallpox—Hospitals for the coming campaign.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, January 21 . 45
Militia desertions—Need of troops.

General Orders, January 21 46

General Orders, January 22 47

To the President of Congress, January 22 48
Foraging party of enemy defeated and stores taken—Rumored capture of Fort Independence—Want of arms—Appointment of general officers—Virginia Light Dragoons—Need of money.

To Doctor Isaac Foster, January 22 52
Care of hospital.

To John Parke Custis, January 22 52
Evils of short enlistments—Illiberal opinions in Virginia on eastern troops—Business affairs.

General Orders, January 23 55

Page

To Colonel Ezekiel Cornell, February 2 91
New England's bounty to troops.

To Lieutenant Colonel Adam Comstock, February 2 . 91
Recruiting his regiment.

General Orders, February 3 92

To William Duer, February 3 92
The command in Westchester—Raising the New York regiments.

To Major General William Heath, February 3 . . . 94
Disappointment at his want of success against Fort Independence—Reenforcements still coming from New York—Forage parties of the British.

To Major General Israel Putnam, February 3 . . . 96
Removal of teams and cattle.

General Orders, February 4 98

To Governor William Livingston, February 4 . . . 98
A skirmish.

To Major General William Heath, February 4 . . . 99
Conduct censured by others as too cautious—The summons idle and farcical—May the fort still be taken by surprise?

To Lord Stirling, February 4 100
To command at Baskingridge.

To Nathaniel Sackett, February 4 101
Secret service arrangements.

General Orders, February 5 102

To the President of Congress, February 5 102
M. Pellisier—Gist instructed to bring some Cherokee Indians—Outrages of the British and Hessian troops in New Jersey—Movements of the enemy—Skirmish near Brunswick—The smallpox—Suggests the obligation of an oath.

To Robert Morris, February 5 107
Stores—Exchange of prisoners—The King's speech.

To Samuel Chase, February 5 108
British barbarities.

To Major General Israel Putnam, February 5 . . . 109
Case of John Taylor.

To Major General Horatio Gates, February 5 . . . 110
Forwarding of troops—Enlistment frauds.

General Orders, February 6 111

Page

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, February 6 . . . 112
Forwarding new levies—Purchase of arms.

Circular to Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island, February 6 113
Purchase of arms.

To Joshua Loring, February 6 113
Exchange of Major Edmonstone.

To Major General Joseph Spencer, February 6 . . . 114
Proposed attempt on Rhode Island.

To Brigadier General Benedict Arnold, February 6 . 115
Proposed attack on Rhode Island.

To the New York Committee of Safety, February 8 . 116
Detention of clothing—Joshua Loring's request—British want of forage.

Circular to Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut, February 8 118
Reenforcements for Ticonderoga.

To Brigadier General Nathaniel Warner, February 8 . 119
Approving his actions.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, February 8 119
Proposed descent upon Long Island.

To Colonel Samuel Blatchley Webb, February 8 . . 120
Raising his regiment.

General Orders, February 8 121

General Orders, February 9 122

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, February 9 . . . 122
Recruiting money.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, February 9 . . . 123
Meeting Carleton's army—Formation of the northern army—Prejudices and jealousies among the troops.

To Major General William Heath, February 9 . . . 125
Fort Independence—Troops for Ticonderoga.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, February 9 126
Gen. James Clinton ordered to Northern Department.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, February 9 . . . 126
Colonel Lamb needed in Northern Department.

Page

To Hugh Hughes, February 9 127
Approves his conduct.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, February 9 . . 128
Ordering him to Northern Department.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, February 10 128
Inoculation of troops for smallpox.

To the New York Legislature, February 10 129
Inoculation.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, February 10 . . . 130
Inoculation.

To Governor Nicholas Cooke, February 10 131
Inoculation.

To Colonel Henry Sherburne, February 10 132
Appointment of Major Meigs—New England bounties.

To the President of Congress, February 11 133
French officers.

To Governor William Livingston, February 11 . . . 134
Trouble caused by Colonel Newcomb's appointment.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, February 11 . . . 135
Money for recruiting.

To the Massachusetts Council, February 11 136
New regiments authorized by Congress—Massachusetts' quota—Requests assistance of the council.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, February 11 . . 137
Raising of Massachusetts troops—Recruiting money—Laboratories.

General Orders, February 11 140

General Orders, February 12 140

To Charles, Earl Cornwallis, February 12 141

To Major General Horatio Gates, February 12 . . . 141
Case of Colonel Hausseger.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, February 12 . 142
On enforcing oath.

General Orders, February 13 143

To ———, February 14 144
Oath of allegiance required by proclamation.

Page

To the Pennsylvania Council of Safety, February 14 . 145
Rank disputes—Collection of arms.

To the President of Congress, February 14 145
Foraging parties—Massachusetts forces—Laboratory and cannon foundry—Troops for Ticonderoga—Clothier General—Money needed.

To the President of Congress, February 14 149
Plan of continental hospital.

To Brigadier General Thomas Mifflin, February 14 . 151
Civil and military power.

To Colonel William Livingston, February 14 . . . 151
Barbarity of British—Militia officers responsible for conduct of militia.

General Orders, February 15 153

To Colonel George Baylor, February 15 154
Appointment of cornets.

To Major General Charles Lee, February 16 154
His requests—His dogs.

To Lieutenant Colonel Robert Hanson Harrison, February 16 155
Orders to negotiate an exchange of prisoners.

To Governor William Livingston, February 17 . . . 155
Murder of Lieutenant Kelly.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, February 18 156
Raising regiments—Arms, uniforms—Commissions—Forwarding troops.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, February 18 . 158
Retention of militia—A British spy.

To Brigadier General Philemon Dickinson, February 18 159
Retention of militia in service.

To Brigadier General Caesar Rodney, February 18 . . 159
His services.

To Joseph Trumbull, February 18 160
Irregularities in Commissary Department.

General Orders, February 19 161

To Major General Philip Schuyler, February 19 . . 161
Captain Gamble—Ordnance and ordnance stores—Smallpox.

Page

To Major General Horatio Gates, February 19 . . . 163
Intentions of enemy—Safety of stores in Philadelphia.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, February 19 . 165
Troops needed near Passaic Falls.

To Colonel Henry Jackson, February 19 165
Recruiting money.

To Officer Commanding at Newtown, February 19 . 166
Collection of boats on the Delaware—Ferry guards.

To Ezekiel Cheever, February 19 167
Arms.

To John Jay, February 20 167
His withdrawal from a committee.

To the President of Congress, February 20 168
Enemy about to make some push—A skirmish.

To the President of Congress, February 20 169
Proposals of Faneuil to raise a French corps—Impossibility of finding employment for the French officers—Suggestions for disposing of them.

To the New York Legislature, February 20 171
Exchange of officers.

To the New York Legislature, February 20 172
Appointment of officers.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, February 20 . . . 173
Baggage of the British officers who are prisoners—Impolicy of allowing them in country—An immediate exchange to be proposed.

To Major General Artemas Ward, February 20 . . . 174
French officers.

To Major General Israel Putnam, February 20 . . . 174
Attack on Lawrence Island—Spies—British intentions.

To Major General Horatio Gates, February 20 . . . 176
Expected move of the British—Disposition of Continental troops—Frenchmen coming to camp should be stopped.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, February 20 . . 178
Exchange bungling—Enlistment of seamen in New England.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, February 20 179
Need of a general officer in the Highlands—Supplies sent British—Artillerymen—Webb's regiment.

Page

To Colonel William Crawford, February 20 180
His regiment needed.

To Colonel Henry Beekman Livingston, February 20 . 181
States authorized to appoint officers.

To Carpenter Wharton, February 20 182
Provision magazines.

General Orders, February 21 183

General Orders, February 22 184

To Robert Morris, February 22 184
Removal of stores from Philadelphia—British intentions.

To the Pennsylvania Council of Safety, February 22 . 185
Exchange of French officers.

To Governor William Livingston, February 22 . . . 186
Colonel Newcomb's regiment—Militia fines—Raising a troop of horse.

To Major General Israel Putnam, February 22 . . . 187
Contingent orders in case British march toward Philadelphia—Militia fines.

To Matthew Irwin, February 22 189
Want of provisions.

To Major General John Sullivan, February 22 . . . 189
Abuse of privilege of allowing Tories to transport their furniture by teams.

To Joseph Reed, February 23 190
His commission as adjutant general—Command of the horse—Prisoners—Colonel Griffin—Prevention of desertion—The return of Congress to Philadelphia.

To Doctor John Warren, February 23 192
His hospital rank.

To the President of Congress, February 23 193
Pay of cavalry officers—Need of troops—Forwarding men.

To the Board of War, February 23 195
Bounty differences.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, February 23 . . 196
Gen. James Clinton's post—Skirmishes—Chances of a British advance from Canada.

To Major General Horatio Gates, February 23 . . . 197
Inoculation—Skirmish.

Page

To John Augustine Washington, February 24 . . . 197
Howe's intentions—Skirmishing between scouts and foraging parties—Tory parricides—Strength of the army—Desertion a growing evil.

To Governor Patrick Henry, February 24 199
Mr. Walker's position.

General Orders, February 24 200

To Lord Stirling, February 25 201
Virginia volunteers—Rank jealousies.

To Robert Morris, George Clymer, and George Walton, February 27 202
Exchange of French officers—An apology—Need of militia.

General Orders, February 27 204

To the President of Congress, February 28 204
Defeat of British foraging party—Slowness of recruiting—Promotion of general officers—Benjamin Franklin's arrival in France.

To the Massachusetts Council, February 28 207
Treatment of Lieutenant Colonel Campbell—Impolicy of harsh measures—Loss of arms.

To Major General Israel Putnam, February 28 . . . 210
Case of a flag vessel.

To the President of Congress, March 1 211
Resolutions respecting General Lee—Retaliation impolitic—Lee's treatment misrepresented—Difficulties of effecting exchanges—Charges of partiality.

To Lieutenant Colonel Archibald Campbell, March 1 . 214
His treatment.

To Lieutenant Colonel George Baylor, March 1 . . 214
Arms for his dragoons.

To the New York Legislature, March 1 215
Retention of arms by troops—Need of troops.

To Governor Nicholas Cooke, March 1 216

To Major Apollos Morris, March 1 217
Refusing to allow his letter to go to Sir William Howe.

General Orders, March 1 218

To Major General Horatio Gates, March 1 218
Fraudulent recruiting returns—Virginia recruits to be inoculated in Philadelphia.

Page

To Captain Benjamin Tallmadge, March 1 219
Color of his horses.

To Doctor William Shippen, Junior, March 1 . . . 220
Smallpox—Surgeons.

To Robert Morris, George Clymer, and George Walton, March 2 220
General Lee—Removal of stores in Philadelphia.

To Robert Morris, March 2 221
Invites an unreserved correspondence—Howe's intentions and movements—Letters to Congress intended to convey the true situation—Lee's request might have been gratified—Resolutions concerning Campbell—Congress ignorant of the real state of affairs.

To Robert Morris, George Clymer, and George Walton, March 3 226
British ships in the Chesapeake—Stores in Philadelphia—Reenforcements.

To Governor William Livingston, March 3 227
Colonel Shreve ordered to Princeton—Oath of allegiance—Ferry guards—Conduct of British troops.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, March 3 229
Additional bounties—Clothing for the Connecticut troops—Inoculation—Want of arms—Expense account of British prisoners.

To Major General Artemas Ward, March 3 231
General Heath to relieve him.

To Major General Horatio Gates, March 3 231
His appointment as Adjutant General.

To Major General William Heath, March 3 232
Order to relieve General Ward.

To Major General Joseph Spencer, March 3 232
Money—Attempt against Rhode Island.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, March 3 . . . 233
Attempt on Rhode Island—His promotion.

To Brigadier General Andrew Lewis, March 3 . . . 234
Disappointment that he was not made a major general—Trusts he will not resign.

To Sir William Howe, March 3 235
Lieutenant Colonel Campbell's imprisonment—Meeting of exchange commissioners.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, March 3 236
To march to Princeton.

Page

To Brigadier General Enoch Poor, March 3 236
His promotion—Raising troops.

To Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum, March 3 237
His promotion—Raising troops.

To Brigadier General John Cadwalader, March 3 . . 238
His promotion—Inoculation—Loss of arms—Recruiting frauds.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, March 3 . 239
His promotion—Seniority.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, March 3 . . . 240
Cannon—Officer appointments.

To Lieutenant Colonel James Chambers, March 3 . . 241
Colonel Hand's regiment needed.

To Governor Nicholas Cooke, March 3 241
Rhode Island's troop quota—Colonel Greene's discharge—Exchange of prisoners.

To President John McKinley, March 4 243
Desertions—Delaware officers—Need of troops.

To Major General Horatio Gates, March 4 244
Need of reenforcements.

To Captain Bartholomew Burke, March 4 245
Authority to raise a company.

To Lieutenant Colonel Robert Hanson Harrison, March 4 246
Instructions governing an exchange of prisoners negotiation.

To James Mease, March 4 247
Appointment as Clothier General—Instructions.

To Brigadier General John Armstrong, March 5 . . 249
Need of militia—Grain distillation—Appointment of Armstrong's son in hospital corps—Frauds in recruiting.

To Richard Henry Lee, March 6 251
The nonpromotion of General Arnold.

To the President of Congress, March 6 252
A letter from General Lee—Exchange of Lee and retaliation.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, March 6 253
Militia needed—No dependence to be placed on militia of the southern governments—Condition of the army.

Page

To William Duer, March 6 255
Slow recruiting—Destruction or removal of forage—Protection given by General Wooster's command—British intentions—Expedition to Long Island.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, March 6 . 257
Returns of troops.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, March 6 . 258
Exchange of officers—Forwarding troops—Weak state of army.

To Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum, March 6 260
Returns—Urgent need of troops.

To Doctor William Shippen, Junior, March 6 . . . 261
Erection of hospitals.

To the Pennsylvania Council of Safety, March 7 . . . 262
Strength of British at Brunswick—Philadelphia militia—Need of troops.

To Governor William Livingston, March 8 263
New Jersey's contemplated recruiting law.

To Brigadier General Andrew Lewis, March 8 . . . 264
Forwarding Virginia recruits.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, March 8 . 265
Forwarding recruits.

To Brigadier General George Weedon, March 8 . . 265
Need of troops.

To Governor William Livingston, March 9 266
Intelligence of British intentions.

To Major General Horatio Gates, March 10 267
Wishes him to be Adjutant General—Treatment of prisoners.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Brooks, March 11 . . . 268
Urges equipment of his regiment.

To Brigadier General Gold Selleck Silliman, March 11 . 269
British ships in Long Island Sound.

To Major General Thomas Mifflin, March 11 . . . 269
Preparations for campaign.

To Major General Joseph Spencer, March 11 . . . 270
Failure of the Rhode Island plan—Need of all Continental troops.

To Brigadier General David Wooster, March 11 . . 271
An injudicious retreat—The case of Stanton.

Page

To Captain Benjamin Tallmadge, March 20 304
Color of his horses—Clothing.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, March 20 305
Preparations of the enemy.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, March 20 306
Punishment of plunderers—British on Long Island—Delay of recruits—Arms.

To Major John Thornton, March 20 307
His appointment.

To Robert Alexander, March 20 308
Completing a purchase of land.

To Anthony Walton White, March 20 309
His appointment.

To the President of Congress, March 21 310
General Greene's mission to Congress.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, March 21 . . 311
Congress's intentions toward Colonel Campbell and the Hessian field officers.

General Orders, March 21 311

General Orders, March 22 312

To Major General Nathanael Greene, March 22 . . 313
Exchange negotiations with British.

To Major General William Heath, March 23 . . . 314
Need of reenforcement.

To the President of Congress, March 23 315
Colonel Palfrey's accounts—Need of supplying the military chest.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, March 23 . . . 316
Charge for maintenance of British prisoners—Weakness of Connecticut regiments—Russian troops—Governor Franklin's conduct.

To the President of Congress, March 26 317
Inability to answer calls for aid—Troops collected at Peekskill—Militia and recruiting frauds—Delay in appointing officers—Little dependence to be placed on New Jersey militia—Present strength of the army.

To Doctor William Shippen, Junior, March 26 . . . 320
Regulation for soldiers discharged from the hospital.

Page

General Orders, March 26 320

General Orders, March 27 321

To Brigadier General George Weedon, March 27 . . 321
Promotion of Captains Thornton and Washington—Need of strictness with officers—Weedon's leave—Virginia officers to return to army.

General Orders, March 28 324

To Lieutenant Colonel George Baylor, March 28 . . 324
Horses, clothing, and equipment for his regiment—Inoculation—Appointments.

To Joseph Trumbull, March 28 325
Ordering him to the army—Misconduct in his department.

To the Pennsylvania Council of Safety, March 28 . . 326
Arrangement of Pennsylvania field officers—Colonel Hand.

To Captain Allen McLane, March 28 327
Need of intelligence.

To the President of Congress, March 29 328
Arrival of arms, etc.—Destruction of Peekskill—Mr. Kirkland and the Indians.

To the President of Congress, March 29 329
Supply ship from France.

To Brigadier General Enoch Poor, March 29 . . . 330
Need of troops—Conduct of recruiting officers.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, March 29 331
Forwarding of troops.

To Major General William Heath, March 29 . . . 331
Forwarding troops to Peekskill and Ticonderoga—British burning of Peekskill.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, March 29 . . . 332
Connecticut Militia—Loss of stores at Peekskill—British preparations—Defense of the Highlands—Supplies from France.

To Colonel Nathaniel Ramsay, March 29 334
Requesting him to remain in service with his battalion for a few days.

To Major General William Heath, March 30 . . . 335
Arms from France—Major Austin's case.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, March 30 336
Offering the position of Adjutant General.

Page

To Colonel William Raymond Lee, March 30 . . . 337
Offering the position of Adjutant General.

General Orders, March 31 337

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, March 31 339
British embarkation at New York.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, March 31 . . 339
Destination of the British—Importance of the Highlands.

To Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Flower, March 31 . 340
Stamping of arms.

To the President of Congress, March 31 341
British embarkation at New York—Destination.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, March 31 . . . 342
British embarkation—Call for militia.

To Major General William Heath, April 1 342
Purchase of a horse.

To Elias Boudinet, April 1 343
Offers position of Commissary of prisoners—To procure intelligence one of the duties.

To Major General Charles Lee, April 1 343
Congress declines to accede to interview with him.

To Governor William Livingston, April 1 344
Difficulties in the militia law—Securing stock, etc., of Tory refugees—Need of New Jersey Militia.

To the Pennsylvania Board of War, April 2 346
Regret at misunderstanding—Express chain.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, April 2 . 347
Loss of stores at Peekskill.

To Colonel Henry Beekman Livingston, April 2 . . 347
Completing his regiment—Lack of money.

To the President of Congress, April 2 348
Destination of British embarkation at New York—Expresses.

To Governor Nicholas Cooke, April 3 349
Arrival of arms—Effects of extravagant bounties—Number of enemy on Rhode Island overrated—Plans of the British and insufficiency of American force to meet them—State quotas.

General Orders, April 3 351

Page

To Brigadier General Benedict Arnold, April 3 . . . 352
His omission from list of promotions—Advises against hasty action—No reason for a court of inquiry, because no charges made—Principle adopted by Congress in promotions.

To Major General Joseph Spencer, April 3 353
Court-martial death sentences—British abandonment of Rhode Island—Need of troops.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, April 3 . 354
Laxness of recruiting officers—Opening of the campaign—Deficiency of troops—Arrangement of regiments in brigades.

To Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum, April 3 . 356
Delay in inoculating troops.

To Colonel Jedidiah Huntington, April 3 357
Ordering his regiment to the army—Claim of troops for lost baggage.

General Orders, April 4 357

General Orders, April 5 358

To Major General William Heath, April 5 358
Supply of arms—Clothing deficiency amazes—Speed in forwarding troops—March route.

To Brigadier General James Clinton or Officer Commanding Fort Montgomery, April 5 . . . 360
Route of Massachusetts regiments.

To Samuel Washington, April 5 360
Thornton's return with a horse—Intentions of British—Slowness of recruiting—Personal mention.

To Colonel Goose Van Schaick or Officer Commanding at Albany, April 5 362
Route of Massachusetts troops.

To the President of Congress, April 5 363
Preudhomme de Borre's appointment.

To Governor William Livingston, April 5 363
New Jersey Militia law.

Proclamation Respecting Deserters, April 6 364

General Orders, April 7 364

To Officer Commanding the First Virginia Battalion, April 7 366
Accouterments.

Page

To Brigadier General Nathaniel Heard, April 7 . . 366
Proportion of militia officers to men—Control of the brigadiers over militia—Returns.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, April 7 368
Over proportion of officers in Connecticut Militia regiment.

To Joseph Reed or Colonel Cornelius Cox, April 7 . . 368
Arrest of an American spy.

To Colonel Samuel Blatchley Webb, April 7 369
Strength of his regiment—Supply of arms—Forwarding troops.

To Colonel Alexander Spotswood, April 8 370
Urging on recruiting—Drilling of troops.

To Nathaniel Sackett, April 8 371
Secret-service matters.

To John Dunlap, April 8 372
Publication of a general order.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, April 9 372
Instructions for forwarding troops.

To Colonel Thomas Hartley, April 9 374
Appointment of Major Connor.

To Sir William Howe, April 9 375
The illiberal performance of Lieutenant Colonel Walcott—Alleged violation of agreement for exchange of prisoners—Dying men sent out—Agreement founded on general principles of mutual compensation and reward—Usage of prisoners by British unjustifiable—Treatment of Major General Lee—His proposed exchange—The charge of delay—Wishes a general exchange.

To the President of Congress, April 9 380
Removal of stores from Baltimore and Annapolis—Paymaster General Department—Suspected frauds—Hospital—Preparations of enemy.

To Governor Thomas Johnson, April 9 381
Resignation of Col. George Stricker.

General Orders, April 9 382

General Orders, April 10 382

To Major General William Heath, April 10 383
Demand of Massachusetts for blankets, arms, and powder—Appointment of brigade majors.

To Major General Thomas Mifflin, April 10 385
Employment of spies—Defense of Philadelphia.

Page

To James Mease, April 10 386
Massachusetts application for blankets from France.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, April 10 387
Expected move of British up the Hudson.

To the President of Congress, April 10 387
Regulation of Hospital Department—Honors to memory of Warren and Mercer—British preparations—Count de Vrecourt's application—Exchange negotiations—Raising two Pennsylvania companies.

To the Pennsylvania Board of War, April 10 389
Colonel Chambers's claim.

To William Sever and Thomas Cushing, April 10 . . 390
Massachusetts' request for arms, blankets, and powder.

General Orders, April 11 391

To Governor Thomas Johnson, April 11 392
Preparations of the British—Need of troops—Rank disputes among Maryland officers.

To Edmund Pendleton, April 12 393
His accident—Lack of troops—Preparations of the British.

To John Augustine Washington, April 12 394
Expectations of British movement—Unfortunate policy of short enlistments.

To the President of Congress, April 12 396
Prospects of an army being ready to take the field—Numbers raised by each State—Difficulties in collecting men—Recommends Dr. John Cochran.

To the President of Congress, April 12 399
The Chevalier Du Plessis.

To Robert Morris, George Clymer, and George Walton, April 12 400
Forming an army on the west side of Delaware River—British intentions against Philadelphia or up the Hudson—Rendezvous of troops—Removal of stores from Philadelphia.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, April 12 402
Correspondence with the enemy and furnishing them with supplies.

To William Norcross, Thomas Barber, and Ephraim Martin, April 12 404
Suggesting a pardon for refugees.

Page

To Brigadier General David Wooster, April 12 . . . 404
Court-martial sentences.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, April 12 . . 405
His presence at headquarters.

To Colonel Thomas Price, April 12 405
Strength of his regiment—Men to be forwarded.

To Colonel John Patton, April 12 406
State of his regiment—Recruiting.

General Orders, April 12 407

General Orders, April 13 407

To Governor Patrick Henry, April 13 407
Slow recruiting service—Short enlistments the source of every misfortune—The evils enumerated—Smallpox.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, April 13 . . . 409
Ordering arrest of Col. Robert Rogers.

To the Pennsylvania Board of War, April 14 . . . 410
British ships in the Delaware—Need of artillerymen—Enemy's failure to surprise Bound Brook—Billingsport fortifications.

General Orders, April 14 412

General Orders, April 15 412

To Landon Carter, April 15 413
Personals—Lack of troops—British preparations.

To Governor William Livingston, April 16 414
Colonel Duyckink's loyalty.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, April 17 . . 416
Preparations for the campaign—Inoculation.

To the Officer Commanding the German Battalion, April 17 417
Strength of the battalion.

To Richard Peters, April 17 417
Officer appointments—The 16 Additional battalions.

To Major Jacob Morris, April 17 419
His resignation.

To James Mease, April 17 420
Clothing arrangements—Estimates for next year.

General Orders, April 17 422

Page

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, April 17–18 423
Delay in inoculation—Regimental spirit—Stamping of arms—Need of light horse—Removal of artillery from Peekskill—Defense of the Highlands—Failure of British to surprise Bound Brook—Eastern troops to halt at Peekskill.

General Orders, April 18 428

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, April 18 428
Proposed camp at Bristol—British intentions.

To Major General William Heath, April 18–19 . . . 429
Forwarding troops to Ticonderoga and Peekskill—Monsieur Faneuil and Chevalier de Borre—Quality of powder.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, April 18 431
Court-martial sentences—British embarkation at New York—Buckshot cartridges.

To Doctor Isaac Foster, April 18 432
Unauthorized countermand of inoculation.

To the Pennsylvania Board of War, April 18 433
Tory shipment of flour to New York.

To the President of Congress, April 18–19 433
Surprise of a British picket—Embarkation of British from Rhode Island—Unfair practices in exports from Philadelphia—Money—Resolutions on filling vacancies—Proposed attack on Rhode Island—Surgeons' mates—British intentions.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, April 19 . . . 438
Movement of troops.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, April 19 438
Mail tampered with—Strength of Connecticut regiments—Volunteers—British evacuation of Rhode Island.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, April 19 440
Sends recruiting money.

To Brigadier General Nathaniel Heard, April 19 . . 440
Orders his troops to Morristown.

To Chevalier Preudhomme de Borre, April 19 . . . 441
His rank.

To Colonel Richard Gridley, April 19 441
An ordnance account.

Page

General Orders, April 19 442

General Orders, April 20 442

To Major General Adam Stephen, April 20 443
Retaliation—Movement of troops.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, April 20 . . . 444
Call for New York Militia—British intention—Chain across the Hudson.

To Colonel Robert Magaw, April 20 445
Prisoners with the enemy.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, April 21 446
Requesting exact returns.

To Major General Joseph Spencer, April 21 446
Inoculation—British in Rhode Island.

To Colonel Joseph Ward, April 21 447
His department—Muster difficulties.

To Colonel Jedidiah Huntington, April 21 448
Filling his regiment.

To the President of Congress, April 21 449
Removal of provisions between Brunswick and Trenton.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, April 21 449
Connecticut Militia—Regret at having to use short-term recruits—William Franklin's conduct.

To Governor Nicholas Cooke, April 21 451
Exchange of Captain Chase's son—Completing the Rhode Island regiments.

General Orders, April 21 451

General Orders, April 22 451

To Captain Caleb Gibbs, April 22 452
Uniform for the Guard.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, April 23 453
Orders for Virginia and Pennsylvania regiments—Weakness of the Pennsylvania regiments.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, April 23–25 454
Movement of troops—Languor and supineness—Clothing for the drafts—Arms—Pay of exchanged prisoners—Claims of representatives of those who died in captivity—Exchange of Tories—Voluntary enlistments—British designs against Danbury.

Page

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, April 23 455

To Brigadier General George Clinton, April 23 . . . 460
Intelligence that General Skinner will operate in New Jersey.

To Brigadier General Nathaniel Heard, April 23 . . 461
Orders for his movement.

To the President of Congress, April 24 462
Requests arrest of a spy.

To Richard Henry Lee, April 24 462
Arthur Lee's information from abroad—French general's plan of campaign—Delay in appointing officers—Exemption of ironworkers from service—Arthur Lee's opinion.

General Orders, April 25 465

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, April 25 466
Recommends vigilance—Tents for officers—Absentee officers—Recruiting—Lack of artillerymen.

To the Massachusetts Legislature, April 25 467
Again urges the appointment of officers and speedy raising of the State's quota of troops—Bounties.

To Colonel George Baylor, April 25 469
Exchange made—Appointment of John Swan.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, April 25 470
His acceptance of appointment of Adjutant General.

To Brigadier General John Glover, April 26 471
Urges his acceptance of a brigadier generalship.

To Major General William Heath, April 26 472
Forwarding of troops—Clothing—Pay.

To Major General Adam Stephen, April 26 473
Objects to unauthorized attempts against the enemy—Inquiry to be made.

To Brigadier General George Clinton, April 26 . . . 474
British move up the North River.

To Captain Oliver Towles, April 26 475
His resignation.

To Major Joseph Morris, April 26 475
Arrest of Hugh Hughes, of Sussex.

Page

To the President of Congress, April 26 476
Money for American prisoners—Conduct of William Franklin and other Tories.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, April 26 477
Possible British attempt on the North River country.

To the Pennsylvania Board of War, April 26 477
Hugh Hughes, of Sussex—Other Tories—Women to be stopped passing the lines.

To Governor Thomas Johnson, April 26 479
Maryland officers.

To Doctor James Craik, April 26 479
Wishes him to accept hospital appointment.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, April 27 . . . 480
Amazing desertion of troops and its cause—Regularity of pay.

To John Mercereau, April 27 481
British floating bridges.

To Mrs. Elizabeth Neil, April 27 482
Her pension.

General Orders, April 28 482

To Major General Horatio Gates, April 28 485
Route of New England troops—Stores for Northern Department—New England officers.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, April 28 . . . 486
Orders Maryland troops by Princeton.

To Brigadier General Alexander McDougall, April 28 487
British expedition against Danbury.

To Brigadier General Gurdon Saltonstall, April 28 . . 488
His pay.

To the President of Congress, April 28 489
Hastening recruits from the eastward—British marauding expedition against Danbury—Measures of defense defeated by prevailing languor and supineness.

To Joseph Trumbull, April 28 491
Opportunity to purchase flour in the north.

To Robert McKenzie, April 28 492
The prize ship *Lord Stanley*.

Page

To Governor William Livingston, April 29 492
Call for Jersey militia—Need of haste—Proportion of officers to men.

To the President of Congress, April 30 493
Forwarding news from Danbury.

To Joshua Loring, April 30 494
Appointment of Elias Boudinot American Commissary of Prisoners.

To Colonel Alexander Spotswood, April 30 494
Formation of a company for the Commander in Chief's Guard—Size and quality of men desired.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Houdon's bust of Washington . . . . Frontispiece

Proclamation of January 25, 1777 . . . Facing page 62

Letter from Governor Trumbull, March 21, 1777 . . . . . Facing page 276

Continental Congress resolves on pay, April 1–10, 1777 . . . . . Facing page 388

Letter to Mrs. Elizabeth Neil, April 27, 1777 . Facing page 482

TABLE OF SYMBOLS

The following symbols have been used to denote the place of deposit of Washington letters not found in draft or letter-book form in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress:

Indicating that the letter is in Washington's own handwriting	*
Chicago Historical Society	[CH.H.S.]
Clements Library, University of Michigan	[C.L.]
Connecticut Historical Society	[C.H.S.]
Harvard College Library	[HV.L.]
Haverford College	[HD.C.]
Historical Society of Pennsylvania	[H.S.P.]
Huntington Library	[H.L.]
John Carter Brown Library, Rhode Island	[J.C.B.]
Maine Historical Society	[M.H.S.]
Maryland Historical Society	[MD.H.S.]
Massachusetts Historical Society	[MS.H.S.]
J. P. Morgan Library	[M.L.]
New Hampshire Historical Society	[N.H.H.S.]
New York Historical Society	[N.Y.H.S.]
New York Public Library	[N.Y.P.L.]
New York State Library	[N.Y.S.L.]
Rhode Island Historical Society	[R.I.H.S.]
Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati	[R.I.S.C.]
Society of the Cincinnati	[S.C.]
University of Chicago Library	[U.C.L.]
University of Pennsylvania Library	[U.P.]
Virginia Historical Society	[V.H.S.]
Virginia State Library	[V.S.L.]

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

*To ROBERT MORRIS

Morris Town, January 13, 1777.

Dear Sir: If amidst a multiplicity of Important matters, you could suffer a trivial one to Intrude, I should thank you most heartily, for taking a Letter or two of mine, when you do your own, by the Southern Mail, and forwarding of them, as oppertunity offers, to the Camp. I have long since drop'd all private corrispondance with my friends in Virginia, finding it incompatable with my public business. A Letter or two from my Family are regularly sent by the Post, but very irregularly received, which is rather mortifying, as it deprives me of the consolation of hearing from home, on domestick matters.

I beg you'll excuse this freedom and do me the justice to believe that with very sincere esteem and regard, I am, etc.

[H.L.]

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 13, 1777.

Sir: I am directed by Congress, to propose an Exchange of five[1] of the Hessian Field Officers taken at Trenton, for Major General Lee; or if this proposal should not be acceded to, to demand his Liberty upon Parole, within certain bounds, as has even been granted to your Officers in our Custody. I am inform'd

[1]The resolve of Congress (January 6) ordered that six Hessian field officers be offered for General Lee.

from good Authority, that your reasons for keeping him hitherto in stricter confinement than usual, is, that you do not look upon him in the light of a Common Prisoner of War, but as a deserter from the British Service, as his Resignation was not accepted of, and that you intend to try him by a Court Martial as such. I will not undertake to determine how far this doctrine may be justifiable among yourselves, but I must give you warning that Major General Lee is looked upon as an Officer belonging to, and under the protection of, the United Independant States of America, and that any violence which you may Commit upon his Life or Liberty will be severely retaliated upon the Lives or Liberties of the British Officers, or those of their Foreign Allies at present in our hands.[2]

I am sorry that I am again under the necessity of remonstrating to you upon the Treatment which our prisoners continue to receive in New York. Those, who have lately been sent out, give the most shocking Accounts of their barbarous usage, which their Miserable, emaciated Countenances confirm. How very different was their Appearance from that of your Soldiers, who have lately been returned to you, after a Captivity

[2]Sparks notes that the statement in regard to the character in which the British commander held General Lee is confirmed by his correspondence with the minister. He wrote to Lord George Germain (December 20): "General Lee, being considered in the light of a deserter, is kept a close prisoner; but I do not bring him to trial, as a doubt has arisen, whether, by a public resignation of his half-pay, prior to his entry into the rebel army, he is still amenable to the military law as a deserter; upon which point I shall wait for information; and if the decision should be for trial on this ground I beg to have the judges' opinion to lay before the court. Deserters are excluded in my agreement with the enemy for exchange of prisoners." To this the minister replied: "As you have difficulties about bringing General Lee to trial in America, it is his Majesty's pleasure, that you send him to Great Britain by the first ship of war."

Sir William Howe wrote (July 8) in answer to this order: "Washington declines to exchange the Hessian field-officers, taken at Trenton, or Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, unless Lee is recognised as a prisoner of war. Lee is therefore detained for further instructions, being apprehensive, that the close confinement of the Hessian officers would be the consequence of sending Lee to Britain, and that this would occasion much discontent among the foreign troops." This measure of caution was approved, and the minister replied (September 3): "His Majesty consents that Lee (having been struck off the half-pay list) shall, though deserving the most exemplary punishment, be deemed as a prisoner of war, and may be exchanged as such, when you may think proper."

of twelve Months; And, whether this difference in Appearance was owing to a difference of treatment, I leave it to you, or any impartial person to determine. I would beg that some certain Rule of Conduct towards Prisoners may be settled; if you are determined to make Captivity as distressing as possible, to those whose Lot it is to fall into it, let me know it, that we may be upon equal terms, for your Conduct must and shall mark mine.[3]

If a real scarcity of the Articles of Provision and fuel, at this inclement Season, is the Cause that our prisoners are debarred them, common humanity points out a mode; which is, of suffering them to go home under parole, not to serve during the War, or until an equal number are released by us for them.

Most of the Prisoners who have returned home, have informed me, that they were offered better treatment provided they would Inlist into your Service. This, I believe, is unprecedented; and what, if true, makes it still more unnecessary for me to apologize for the freedom of expression, which I have used throughout this Letter. But it would be criminal in me to be Silent, were such abuses, when made known to me, left unrepresented by me. I am etc.[4]

To RICHARD, LORD HOWE

Head Quarters, January 13, 1777.

My Lord: I am sorry that I am under the disagreeable necessity of troubling your Lordship with a Letter, almost wholly on

[3] Ford quotes from a letter from Col. John Chester to Col. Samuel B. Webb (January 17): "The inhuman treatment our prisoners met with while in New York is beyond all description. Humanity cannot but drop a tear at sight of the poor, miserable, starved objects. They are mere skeletons, unable to creep or speak in many instances. One vessel lost 27 in her passage from New York to Medford, and 7 died the night they were put ashore; and they are dying all along the roads. Most who have got home in the neighboring towns, are taken with the small pox, which undoubtedly was given them by design—all this does not seem to discourage the few surviving ones. They pray that God would only give them health and strength again, and they are determined to have sweet revenge."

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the Subject of the cruel Treatment, which our Officers and Men in the naval Department, who are unhappy enough to fall into your hands, receive on board the Prison Ships in the Harbour of New York. Without descending to particulars, I shall ground my complaint upon the matter contained in the inclosed paper, which is an exact Copy of an Account of the usage of the Prisoners, delivered to Congress by a Captain Gamble, lately a Prisoner himself in New York.

If this Account be true, of which I have no reason to doubt, as Captain Gamble is said to be a Man of veracity, I call upon your Lordship, to say whether any treatment of your Officers and Seamen has merited so severe a Retaliation. I am bold to say it has not; so far from it, that the Officers and Seamen, taken on Board Armed Ships, have been treated with the greatest Humanity, and not forced to enter on Board any of our Public or Private Vessels of War; and those taken in the Merchant Service, have been immediately set at Liberty.

From the Opinion I have ever been taught to entertain of your Lordship's Humanity, I will not suppose, that you are privy to proceedings of so cruel and unjustifiable a nature; and I hope that, upon making the proper Inquiry, you will have the matter so regulated, that the unhappy Creatures, whose Lot is Captivity, may not in future have the Miseries of Cold, disease and Famine, added to their other Misfortunes. You may call us Rebels, and say, that we deserve no better treatment; But remember my Lord, that supposing us Rebels, we still have feelings equally as keen and sensible, as Loyalists, and will, if forced to it, most assuredly retaliate upon those, upon whom we look, as the unjust invaders of our Rights, Liberties and properties.

I should not have said thus much, but my injured Countrymen have long called upon me to endeavour to obtain

a redress of their Grievances; and I shall think myself as culpable, as those who inflict such severities upon them, were I to continue silent.

I enclose your Lordship a List of the Captain and Crew of an Armed Boat belonging to Georgia, taken by the Rover Man of War Captain Stanhope. There are a sufficient Number of Prisoners in Georgia, belonging to your Navy, to make an exchange. If the Measure meets your Approbation, it will be very agreeable to both parties. I lately sent in Lieutt. Boger who belonged to the Liverpool Frigate, Captain Bellew of the same Frigate took a Capt. Burk and sent him into New York for the express purpose of having him exchanged for Boger, I should therefore be glad to have Captain Burke sent out.

There are two Captains of Merchantmen by the Name of Bell and Getshius on Board the Whitley prison Ship; if your Lordship will grant them their Liberty upon Parole, I will engage to send two British Masters in Exchange for them. I am &ca.[5]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 13, 1777.[6]

Parole Newtown. Countersign Trenton.

Till an Adjutant General is appointed, the duty of that office will be discharged by Col Weedon,[7] who is obliging enough to undertake it, Pro-Tempore. He is to be regarded and obeyed as such.

All the men who came up with Genl. Stephen,[8] belonging to the different Corps, either at this place, or Chatham, are immediately to join their respective regiments.

[5] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[6] See General Orders, Nov. 10, 1776, *ante*.

[7] Col. George Weedon, of the Third Virginia Regiment. The adjutant generalcy was vacant by reason of Col. Joseph Reed's resignation. Weedon became a brigadier general in February, 1777, and resigned in June, 1783.

[8] Brig. Gen. Adam Stephen.

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL ADAM STEPHEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 13, 1777.

Sir: Inspect minutely into the State of the five Virginia Regiments now in the Jerseys, retain as many Officers as are necessary for the Men, send (if there are not already a sufficiency) enough to collect, and take care of those at the different hospitals, and otherwise stragled, and let the rest be sent to Virginia in order to Recruit for, and compleat their respective Regiments, agreeable to the general Instructions herewith given you: which, in these Regiments, are to be considered as local, that is, confined to the Commonwealth of Virginia.

No Regiment is to be left without a Field Officer where there is a possibility of avoiding it. In the Instance of Colo. Lawson[9] I did, with great difficulty and reluctance, yield to his entreaties, and the peculiarity of his circumstances, but cannot permit another Regiment to be in the same situation when there is such urgent occasion for them, either in the field, or in Quarters if we should be permitted to repair to them.

The Recruits should be sent forward to their respective Regiments by fifties or upwards as they can be assembled in order that they may be properly provided and disciplind, and be in the way to resist the early attempts of the Enemy in the Spring.

Orders conformable to these you will furnish each Officer with whom you send out upon the Recruiting Service.

*To COLONEL NATHANIEL GIST

Morris Town, January 13, 1777.

Sir: You are hereby authorized and Impowered to raise four Companies of Rangers upon the Continental pay, Rank, and

[9] Lieut. Col. Robert Lawson, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was promoted to colonel in August, 1777, and resigned in December, 1777; served subsequently as brigadier general of Virginia Militia.

establishment. To enable you to do this, you are furnished with a Warrant for 3,000 Dollars to recruit with; part of the bounty to be given at the time of Inlisting, and the other part when the men join the Battalion or Corps they belong to.

That you may not be restricted in the choice of Officers fit for this kind of Service, I leave the Nomination of them (that is for the four Companies) to yourself, reserving to myself a Negative upon any improper choice as in other Cases.

You are to delay no time in forwarding these Companies to the Army (under my immediate Command) as fast as possible where they will be received and provided with necessaries, you are to keep me duly advised of your proceedings that I may know in what time to expect your assistance, When you consider the advanced Season, and compare it with the time we shall undoubtedly be called into the Field I am perswaded it will be a powerful argument in favour of your every exertion to raise the Men. Wishing you success in it, I am, etc.

RECRUITING INSTRUCTIONS

January 13, 1777.

You are hereby Authorized to inlist in any of the United States of America, all such able-bodied Freemen as are willing to enter into the Service and pay of the States, in the Character of Soldiers, being within the descriptions and upon the conditions hereafter annexed.

First. You are to inlist none but Freemen, above the Age of Seventeen, and under that of fifty, of sufficient Stature and Ability of body, to discharge all the Offices of a private Soldier, to be free from lameness, or other bodily infirmities, which may render them incapable to Support the Fatigues of a Camp.

2dly. You are not to inlist any Deserter from the Army of the King of Great Britain, nor any person of disaffected or Suspicious Principles, with respect to the American Cause.

3dly. You are to inlist them to serve during the War with great Britain, or for three years, unless sooner discharged by proper Authority.

4thly. Every Soldier inlisted, as soon as may be, to be engaged before a Peace Officer, Judge Advocate or some of his Deputies agreeable to the Section of the Articles of War. Every person so engaged to be Mustered, before the Muster Master General, or some of his Deputies, if they be within a reasonable distance; if not, before some Major General, Brigadier, or Colonel commanding a Brigade, a Surgeon to be present. All the charge and expence for every Soldier inlisted, that does not pass muster, for defects pointed out in these instructions, shall be paid by the Officer that engaged them.

You are hereby Authorized and empowered to give as a reward, and promise in behalf of the Publick, as an encouragement to every Non-commissioned Officer and Soldier that shall enlist, over and above the pay and provisions already allowed, that they shall receive a Bounty of Twenty Dollars and a Suit of Cloaths; the Cloaths to be given annually, as long as they continue in the Service. And at the end of the War, or the term of three Years, every private and Non Commissioned Officer that shall complete his Service, agreeable to his engagement, shall be entitled to One hundred Acres of Land. Those that die, or are killed in the Service, their legal representatives are to be entitled to the same.

As a further encouragement, you are hereby Authorized to promise, that all that are unfortunately maimed in the Service, and rendered incapable of getting a Support, shall receive half pay during their natural Lives, agreeable to the Resolve of Congress, in that case made and provided.[10] I am &c.[11]

[10] The draft is in the writing of Samuel Shaw.

[11] These same instructions, in the writing of John Fitzgerald, dated Jan. 27, 1777, and addressed to Col. David Forman, are in the Rutgers University Library.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 14, 1777.

Parole Stirling. Countersign Livingston.

Major John Clarke is appointed Aide-De-Camp to Genl. Greene, in the room of Major William Livingston appointed Lieutenant Colonel in Col Webb's Regiment—He is to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

Serjt. Prentice is appointed Captain of the Provost 'till further orders.

For the future, the Brigade Majors will attend at Head Quarters, for General Orders, at 12 o'Clock; General Returns of Brigades to be given in to the Adjutant General immediately.

In future one waggon with four horses, or four oxen, and not more, will be allowed to 80 Men, and in proportion for a greater, or less number; and forage for four Saddle Horses to a Regiment, arranged as follows: Colonel, one; Major, one; Quarter Master and Adjutant, one to both; Surgeon, one. The Commanders of Brigades and Regiments are to take care that no persons, in their respective Corps, except such as are abovementioned, presume to keep Horses at the public expence.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 14, 1777.

Sir: I embrace this opportunity, by Mr. Hopkins,[12] of informing you that the Enemy remain upon the old Ground at Amboy and Brunswick. Our Accounts still confirm their want of Forage, which I hope will increase. If their Horses are reduced this Winter it will be impossible for them to take the Field in the Spring. Genl. Warner, with two Regiments from

[12] David(?) Hopkins.

Massachusetts are arrived here, Genl. Heath with the remainder of the Troops from that State has by this time began to move down towards Kingsbridge.

I this day intend to send a Flag with Letters to Lord and General Howe upon the Subject of General Lee's Exchange and remonstrating against the severe treatment of our prisoners. I inclose you Copies of both for your Inspection and Approbation. I have the honor etc.[13]

To JOSHUA LORING[14]

Head Quarters, January 14, 1777.

Sir: As there is a Ballance of Prisoners still due to us, I must beg the favor of you, to give the preference to such Officers as have been heretofore demanded by me, in my Letters to Genl. Howe, and the request not complied with. You may always in future, as we send in Prisoners, return those of equal Rank who have been longest in Captivity, giving a due proportion of Eastern and Southern Officers, except I call for any particular Person. I expect that Rank will be allowed to the French Officers taken at St. Johns last year, and an equal Number of ours returned for them, they themselves claim it, and those that still remain among us, made a demand a few days ago, of being sent in agreeable to the Terms of our Cartel.

I desire that Lt. Colo. Rawlings[15] and Major Williams[16] may be sent out whenever any Officer of equal Rank is sent in. I am &ca.[17]

---

[13] Both the draft and letter sent are in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The draft has the following additional paragraph, which has been crossed off and is not found in the letter sent: "I have made Mr. Hopkins an offer of a Company in one of the new Regiments to be commanded by Col: Patton."

[14] British commissary general of prisoners.

[15] Col. Moses Rawlings, formerly lieutenant colonel of Stephenson's rifle regiment. He had been appointed colonel of one of the 16 Additional Continental regiments on January 12.

[16] Maj. Otho Holland Williams, of Stephenson's regiment. He was exchanged with Rawlings on January 16. Both Colonel Rawlings and Major Williams had been wounded and captured at Fort Washington, N. Y.

[17] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 14, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have yours of the 10th. In the settlement for arms, I plainly perceive that the loss is all likely to be thrown upon the public, and I don't know how it is to be avoided. I can only, as I did before, desire you to act up to the best of your judgment in this matter.

If some of those persons who have re-enlisted are in such a situation, on account of their health, that they require a time to recruit themselves, they certainly should be indulged with a furlough; but this favor should be granted with great caution, and where the case really requires it, otherwise it will be claimed by the whole.

You did very right in sending home all the officers that could be spared, to recruit. It is what I have done here. I have even incorporated two or three small corps into one rather than detain supernumerary officers.

Before I received yours recommending Mr. Huntington,[18] I had appointed him to a majority in a regiment to be commanded by Colonel Webb, my late aide-de-camp.

I beg you will keep me constantly advised of your own situation, and the movements of the enemy on your quarter, that I may regulate my conduct on this side accordingly. I am, etc.[19]

[MS. H. S.]

*To COLONEL NATHANIEL GIST

Morris Town, January 14, 1777.

Sir: By virtue of the powers to me given by the Honble. Continental Congress, I do hereby Authorize you, after Appointing the Officers of the four Ranging Companies mentioned in my Instructions of yesterday, and setting them to Recruiting; to

[18] Maj. Ebenezer Huntington, of Col. Samuel Blatchley Webb's Additional Continental regiment.

[19] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

proceed immediately to the Cherokee, or any other Nation of Indians in which you may have an Influence, and there use your utmost endeavours to procure a Number of Warriors (not exceeding in the whole 500) to join the Army under my immediate Command.

They are to come provided with Arms, Blankets &ca. but shall be supplied with Ammunition and Provisions, they shall receive in lieu of presents, the same pay as the Troops in Continental Service do, and if they have Officers of their own people, you may engage such advanced pay, provided it bears a similarity to the difference in ours, but not greater.

The Expence of the March will be borne by the Public; for the necessary provisions consumed on your Rout, you are to pass Certificates, which will entitle the proprietors thereof to claim upon the public; consult Oeconomy, and use every dispatch in your power, ever bearing in mind the shortness of the time you have to do a great deal in.

Wishing success to your undertaking and a speedy return. I am, etc.

N. B. This body of Indians (if obtaind) are to consider you as their head, and are to be Informed that they are to obey all such orders as you shall receive from me, and deliver to them.

To COLONEL ISAAC SMITH[20]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 14, 1777.

Sir: I have ordered Colo. Kirkbride to relieve you with the Bucks County Militia; As soon as he takes your posts, I desire you will immediately march, with the Men at present under your Command, and as many others as you can collect, to Baskenridge, where you will meet Genl. Dickinson with the Militia of this State. I am etc.

[20] Of Hunterdon County, N. J., militia.

To COLONEL JOSEPH KIRKBRIDE[21]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 14, 1777.

Sir: Colo. Smith being ordered to march up to this place with the Jersey Militia and form a Brigade under Genl. Dickinson, you are hereby directed to collect as many of the Militia of your County as will mount the necessary guards at the Ferries, where Colo. Smith was posted. You will take particular Care to keep all the Boats, except such as are necessary for the Ferry, drawn up and well guarded, under the care of a good Officer. I am &c.

To WILLIAM DUER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 14, 1777.

Dear Sir: I some time ago received advice, that a large parcel of Cloathing was forwarded from New England to Peekskill, with an intent to come on to this Army.

I could not account for its being delayed there, until I was just now informed by the Quarter Master General, that the Convention of your State had appropriated 26. Bales of it to their own use, without consulting him in the least. This I look upon as a most extraordinary piece of Conduct, and what involves me just at this time in the greatest difficulties; for depending upon that Cloathing, I have not applied elsewhere and the Troops in the Field are now absolutely perishing for want of it.

I have therefore to desire, that what is not made use of, may be immediately forwarded to me, and that in future not the least Article may be stopped upon the Way, without giving me due Notice, that I may know how to regulate myself.

I dont doubt, but your Troops were in want of Cloathing; but Consider they were in Comfortable Barracks, while ours

[21] Of the Bucks County, Pa., militia.

are Marching over Frost and Snow, many without a Shoe, Stocking or Blanket.[22] I am etc.[23]

*To CAPTAIN WILLIAM SCOTT[24]

Head Quarters at Morris Town, January 14, 1777.

Sir: Inclosed you have Instructions for recruiting a Company of Rangers; as also a Warrant for Eight hundred Dollars to enter upon this business; One half of the Bounty you will give at the time of Inlisting, the other half when the Men join the Regiment.

Your Company is to consist of Yourself, two Lieuts. and an Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, a Drum and fife, and Seventy Six privates: and as an Encouragement to you to get good Officers and proper Men I leave the appointment of the former to Yourself under the reservation contained in the Inclosed Instruction's.

Use every possible exertion to compleat, and March your Company to the Army under my immediate Command.

To COLONEL JOSEPH REED

Morris Town, January 14, 1777.

Dear Sir: I very much approve of your visiting Genl. Putnam, as I cannot acc't for his remaining at Crosswicks instead of removing to Princeton, as I have desired in several of my Letters.

I would have him keep nothing at Princeton (except two or three days' provisions) but what can be moved off at an hour's warning; in that case if good Scouting Parties are kept constantly out, no possible damage can happen to the Troops,

[22] The New York Committee of Safety answered this letter (January 22), explained the transaction, and assured Washington that no supplies of any kind would be interfered with. The committee's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[24] Of Col. David Henley's Additional Continental regiment. For the instructions issued see Washington's letter to Col. Nathaniel Gist, the same date as this letter.

under his Command, who are to retreat, in case they are compelled to leave Princeton, towards the mountains, so as to form a junction with the army under my immediate Command. This will serve as a direction to him in removing the stores if any yet remain at Princeton.

I would have no time lost in drawing the Flour from the Mills on Millstone, least the Enemy should attempt and avail themselves of it.—I would also have Genl. Putnam draw his Forage as much as possible from the Vicinity of Brunswick, that the Enemy may thereby be distressed. The inhabitants of that district should be compelled to bring it in.

The two Companies under Command of Col. Durkee, aided by the militia in that Quarter should be constantly harassing the Enemy about Bound Brook and the Westroad side of Brunswick (Rariton I mean). I have directed Genl. Sullivan to do the like on the quarter next him.

Particular attention should be paid to the Surgeon sent by Lord Cornwallis (by my consent) to take charge of their wounded at Princeton. He will more than probably convey a true account of your numbers (which ought to be a good deal magnified) at Princeton; and give other useful knowledge of your situation. If therefore, the wounded are in a condition to remove, would it not be best to send them to Brunswick with the Surgeon? If any of them or their attendants, have been considered, and properly were Prisoners to us, for an equal number to be demanded in lieu.

I have inclosed Genl. Howe a copy of Mr. Yates's[25] declaration, and have remonstrated sharply on the treatment of our

[25] Lieut. Bartholomew Yeates (Yates), of the First Virginia Regiment. He was shot at Princeton, N. J., and then bayoneted and clubbed by the British. His dying affidavit (January 9) was forwarded by Washington to Howe, who replied (January 23): "Altho' I cannot contradict the Account you have been pleased to transmit of the cruel Treatment of Lieutenant Yates I can aver my Abhorrence of the Barbarity therein set forth, and am satisfied that the Officers under my Command are equally inclined to discourage such Behaviour, and to prevent it in every possible Degree; but the Heat of Action will sometimes produce Instances that are only to be lamented." Howe's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Prisoners. What have you done with the Negro you apprehended? The waggon with the ammunition and watch coats, I am obliged to you for taking care of. It is not yet arrived. In what manner did Col. Quick's[26] militia leave the Rangers? In the field?—run away? If so, they ought to be punished, or sham'd.

I recollect of my approving of Wind[27] waylaying of the Roads between Brunswick and Amboy.—I must beg the favor of Colo. Cox,[28] in your absence, to continue the pursuit after Intelligence.—Would it not be well for the Militia under Colo. Malcom to unite with the Rangers for the purpose of keeping out constant scouts to annoy and harass the Enemy in manner before mentioned? I ask for information, as I would not suffer a man to stir beyond their Lines, nor suffer them to have the least Intercourse with the Country. I am, &c.[29]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, January 15, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersign ———.

Brigadiers, and Colonels commanding Brigades, are directed to order fatigue parties from their respective Corps, for the purpose of cutting, and cording Wood: The Quarter Masters will order Waggons allotted to their Brigades, to bring it in, and will see it equally distributed amongst the troops of their brigade. This is intended to prevent the burning of fence-rails, which the General positively forbids.

Notwithstanding repeated Orders for all Horses, Plunder &c. taken from the Enemy to be delivered to the Quarter

[26] Col. Abraham Quick, of the Somerset County, N. J., militia. He resigned in September, 1777.

[27] Brig. Gen. William Winds, of the New Jersey Militia.

[28] Col. Cornelius Cox, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General.

[29] The text is from Ford, who does not state his source, and varies in spelling and capitalization from the letter as printed by Reed in his *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed*.

Master General, who was directed to accompt with the Soldiery for them; the General understands, that some individuals are so lost to obedience, as to hold up and conceal, from the rest of the Army several valuable Horses, for their own private emolument taken in the Action of the 3rd. Instant at Princeton, and on the march from thence;—He therefore strictly orders all such persons, to bring in any Horses, or other Plunder they may have in their possession, and deliver it to the Quarter Master General, for the good of the whole; as they may depend on examples being made of those, who presume a contrary Conduct, so prejudicial to the service.

One orderly Serjeant and two Sentinels to be furnished Governor Livingston from the main Guard.

Reports of Guards to be made to the Adjutant Genl. every morning after Guard mounting, 'till further orders.

To COLONEL JOSEPH REED

Morris Town, January 15, 1777.

Dear Sir: The enclosed was intended to have gone by the Express who brought me your last Letter. He came in the Evening of the 13th, was desired to call early next morning, and I have never seen or heard of him since.

Many days ago I wrote to Genl. Putnam supposing him to be at Princeton to have the stores rescued from the hands of the Militia who had borne them off, and had no doubt but he had done it.—What in the name of Heaven can he be doing at Crosswicks I know not, after my repeated wishes to hear of him at Princeton. Surely he is there by this time.—In that case desire him from me, to use every possible means to recover the stores and bring the authors to punishment; especially Colo. Chambers[30] to whom I have written on this subject.

[30] Col. David Chambers, of the New Jersey Militia.

I will speak to the Quarter Master Genl. for a person to be sent on this business but apprehend from what I heard him say yesterday, that he has nobody to spare not being able to carry on his business here for want of Biddle[31] and Mifflin[32] who are both absent, sick.

If the Militia cannot be prevail'd upon to restrain the Foraging parties and to annoy and harass the Enemy in their excursions, and upon a march they will be of very little use to us, as I am sure they can never be brought fairly up to an attack in any serious matter.

When you see Genl. Mercer,[33] be so good as to present my best wishes to him—and congratulations (if the state of his health will admit of it) on his recovery from death. You may assure him that nothing but the confident assertion to me that he was either dead—or within a few minutes of dying, and that he was put into as good a place as I could remove him to, prevented my seeing him after the action and pursuit at Princeton.

My Compliments also if you please to Colo. Cox, from whom I shall expect a continuation of such Intelligence as occurs and he is able to procure. Yours, &c.

P. S. The letter to Colo. Chambers you will have sent; it is open for your perusal.[34]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters at Morristown, January 16, 1777.

Sir: The honorable Continental Congress having resolved to establish Magazines, Laboratories, and Founderies for casting brass Cannon, in the State of Pennsylvania, and in New

[31] Col. Clement Biddle.

[32] Jonathan Mifflin, Deputy Quartermaster General.

[33] Brig. Gen. Hugh Mercer died on January 12 of wounds received in the action at Princeton on January 3.

[34] The text is from Ford and varies in the same particulars as noted in the preceding letter.

England, and having invested me with power to effect the same. I have directed Lieutenant Colo. Fowler[35] Commissary of Military Stores to repair to York Town and Philadelphia in the State of Pennsylvania and put the various matters in the Ordnance branch in such forwardness, as will probably answer the purposes intended. You are to repair to Hartford in Connecticut and there provide and contract for such, buildings, Materials, and Artificers, as you shall think necessary for the exigencies of the Grand Continental Army; also having a reference to the supply of the Army to the Northward, which perhaps must be drawn from the Magazines and Laboratories at Hartford. The Monies necessary for these purposes you are to draw on the Paymaster General or any of his Deputies, or to borrow of public bodies, or private persons, as shall be most Convenient.

You must keep a very particular account of all charges and expences incur'd in the establishment of the aforesaid affairs, and as soon as you have digested and form'd your plan, you are to transmit it to me for my approbation. The very great demand which the Continent has for a well regulated and well provided Artillery, will I hope influence you to the utmost exertion of your endeavours in order to perfect them with the greatest expedition.[36]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, January 16, 1777.

Parole Amboy. Countersign Brunswick.

General Court Martial to sit to morrow at 9 o'Clock, for the trial of Capt. Fister[37] and Lieut. Rallwaggon,[38] of the German

[35] Lieut. Col. Benjamin Flower. He was appointed colonel of the Artillery Artificer Regiment on January 16.

[36] The draft appears to have been the document used, as it is place-dated and signed by Washington, though with his abbreviated signature.

[37] Capt. Henry Fister. He was dismissed on Apr. 7, 1777.

[38] Lieut. Frederick Rowlwagen. He was cashiered on Apr. 15, 1777.

Battalion. Col. Stricker[39] and such officers of his Regiment, as can give information of the above Gentlemen's Conduct, for which they were confined, will attend the Court, for that purpose.

The Captain of the Provost is ordered to warn [*sic*] one Serjeant, and 25 Privates, as his guard. Prisoners confined for capital offences will hereafter be committed to his charge, and be by him reported.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN FLOWER

Head Quarters at Morris Town, January 16, 1777.

Sir: The Honble. Continental Congress having Resolved to establish a Magazine, Laboratories, and Founderies for casting Cannon &c. at York Town in the State of Pennsylvania; You are hereby directed to repair thither and erect or provide such Buildings, as shall be Necessary for carrying on the preparation of fixed Ammunition, of every Species. An Air Furnace to be constructed there, to hold three Thousand Weight of Fluxed Metal. A Mill for the purpose of Boring the Cannon &c. after they are Cast. Shops sufficient for Forty Carpenters, Forty Blacksmiths, and Twenty Wheelwrights. Turners and Tinmen, in proportion to the Demand the Laboratory shall have for them. Also Twelve Harness Makers to make spare Harness, double and Single.

The Artificers above mentioned are to consult The Founder, about the Size of the Cannon, and they are to make spare Carriages for them, the Wheels, Cheeks, Limbers &c. to be ready to be put together for immediate use. The Founder to be instructed to cast Six pounders first, Three pounders and Howitzers next, and after there are about Sixty of these Cast, he is to Cast Ten Twelve pounders.

Besides the Artificers before mentioned, who are to be enlisted for One Year, there are to be Sixty persons employed in the

[39] Lieut. Col. George Stricker.

Laboratory inlisted for the War, consisting of One Captain, who is to be Capt. Coren,[40] One Captt. Lieutt., Four Lieutenants, Six Sarjeants, Six Corporals, Six Bombardiers, One Drum and Fife with Twenty Eight Matrosses; these persons are to be inlisted as Artillery Men, altho' they are at present to be employed in the Laboratories.

This Company is to fix all kinds of Ammunition, according to the Orders they shall receive. Case Shot with Flannel Cartridges for 3.6. and 12 pounders, to be the first Object. Musket Cartridges are likewise to be made in great Numbers.

You are to contract for and procure likewise the Articles, a list of which you have on a Seperate paper.

Exclusive of the above Artificers, we shall want a Company of Artificers inlisted during the War, to be attached to the Artillery in the Field, Consisting of One Master Carpenter, One Master Wheelwright and One Master Blacksmith, two Tinmen, two Turners, two Coopers, Four Harness Makers, two Nailers, and two Farriers, Six Wheelwrights, Twenty five Carpenters and Fifteen Smiths, the whole being Sixty, under the direction of the Master Carpenter.

The people now employed in the different Branches in Philadelphia of making Carriages for Cannon, Casting of Cannon and preparing Ammunition of all Kinds, are still to continue to carry on their different Business there; and if there should be any thing necessary to further or Quicken these matters, you are hereby directed to use your utmost exertions for these important purposes.

After the Buildings, Furnace &c. are prepared at York Town, part of the Different Branches to be removed thither. In the course of providing these matters, you will have Occasion for sums of Money which you will procure, by applying to the Commissioners of Congress at Philadelphia.

[40] Capt. Isaac Coren, of the Pennsylvania Independent Artillery. He was assigned to duty in the laboratory on February 1 and was cashiered June 30, 1780.

Mr. Byers the Founder at Philadelphia, must have every Encouragement and Assistance, in order to Carry on the Business with the utmost Spirit.

The Commissioners of the Honble. Congress residing at Philadelphia, will, upon your applying to them, which you are to do, give you every assistance in their power; for any thing Necessary to be transacted in Camp, you are to apply to Majr. Genl. Greene, in the absence of Genl. Knox.

You must keep a very particular Account, of all Matters and Expences transacted by you, in Order to render in when called for.

The Speedy Accomplishment of the matters with which you are intrusted, are of such high import to the Wellfare of the Continent, that I hope no inducement will be wanting to urge you to complete them, as soon as possible.

The Continental Congress have resolved, that it is their Opinion, that Carlisle in Pennsylvania, is a proper place for a Magazine &c. You are therefore, not to make any preparations in York Town, which cannot be removed from thence to Carlisle. I shall write to the Congress concerning this matter, and let you know the result as soon as possible; in the mean time every preparation is to be push'd in Philadelphia, with the utmost vigor.[41]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 17, 1777.

Sir: I have not had the honor of any of your favors since I wrote to you on the 14th instant. No material Alterations have happened in this quarter. The Enemy, from every Account, mean to make Brunswick their advanced post for this Winter; they are endeavouring to draw in all the Forage they can get, in the course of which, they have daily Skirmishes with our

[41] The draft, in the writing of John Fitzgerald, was apparently the document used, as it is place-dated and signed in full by Washington.

advanced parties. But I think do what they will, they must be distressed greatly, before the Winter is over.

By a late Resolve of Congress, the Towns of Carlisle in Pennsylvania and Brookfield in Massachusetts, are fixed upon for the proper places to erect Elaboratories and lay up Magazines of Military Stores. Upon Communicating this Resolve to Genl Knox, who will have the principal direction of these Matters, he was of opinion, that Hartford in Connecticut would be, on many accounts, more convenient for that purpose than Brookfield, particularly in respect to Buildings, which are already erected, and tho not such, as are immediately fit for the uses they are intended for, may be easily converted to them. Genl Knox and others, whom I have consulted on the Occasion, also think, that York Town will be full as safe and more convenient than Carlisle. If these two Alterations, should, upon a reconsideration, appear to you in the same light, and no steps should have been taken towards carrying Matters into Execution, I should be glad, that you would, by a new Resolve, permit me to direct the Works to be carried on at the places last mentioned.

Since I began this Letter, your favor of the 10th was deliver'd to me, inclosing sundry Resolves of Congress, to which I shall pay due Attention, and shall inform Doctr. Morgan and Doctor Stringer[42] of their Dismission from the Service of the States. I have the honor to be, etc.[43]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: Capt. Bell[44] of Philadelphia, a very intelligent and credible person, made his escape from New York about ten days

[42] Drs. John Morgan and Samuel Stringer were dismissed by resolve of Congress of January 9, a culmination of the quarrel between Morgan and Dr. William Shippen, who obtained the backing of the New England Delegates. Morgan was vindicated by a resolve of Congress June 12, 1779.

[43] Both the draft and letter sent are in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[44] Captain Bell was probably the same sea captain mentioned in Sir William Howe's letter to Washington of January 17.

ago. He informs that there were no troops upon Long Island, but Delancy's[45] Brigade and not more than 1000 Men upon York Island, all the rest having joined the Army now in Jersey. And that Transports were gone up the Sound to bring back the Troops from Rhode Island, in order to make a Junction of their whole Army, to endeavour to give us a total defeat. This I think by no means improbable; Now, if you could get any certain information of their Strength within the Island, (which I think may be done by sending in persons who have taken protections) and should not find it to exceed what Capt. Bell reports, a stroke might be struck, before they are reinforced from Rhode Island, that would ruin them. This is a Matter of such Consequence, that I would have you spare neither pains nor Expence to gain intelligence. We have heard that they were building Sleds in New York, which I suppose are for drawing wood this Winter; but it would be well for your Spies to learn what use they are really intended for.

I have directed Genls. Spencer and Arnold, to follow the Enemy, if they leave Rhode Island and fall down the Sound again. I am &c.[46]

*To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Morris Town, January 17, 1777.

Dear Baylor: There is a Gentleman, a friend of mine, whom I should be glad to provide for in your Regiment of Horse. I therefore desire you will reserve a Troop for him.

The Lieutt. and other Officers of the Company must raise the Men &ca. The Gentleman I have in my view, is now in the Service, and cannot conveniently leave this place, at this time; nor indeed have I said any thing to him on the subject as yet.

[45] Brig. Gen. Oliver Delancey, of the British provincial troops.
[46] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Let me hear from you by every Post. send me a List of the Officers you have fixed on, and again let me urge to you, how much every thing depends upon dispatch. I am, etc.[47]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 17, 1777.

Parole Windsor. Countersign Winchester.

A Court of inquiry to sit to morrow, at 9 o'Clock to examine into a Complaint lodged by Serjt. Davis, William Davis, and one Gallakin, all of Capt. Leir's[48] Company, against Major Procter,[49] Capt. Lang,[50] and Lieut. Turnbull[51] of the Artillery: All Evidences to attend, and facts as they appear, to be reported.

The Out-Guards are strictly forbid allowing any Soldiers to pass them, but such as have regular discharges from their commanding officer: This the officers of the different Regiments will attend to.

Lieut. Isaac Budd Dunn is appointed Brigade Major to Genl. St. Clair, and is to be respected and obeyed as such.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: By accounts just received by a person who came out of New York a few days ago, and other corroborating Circumstances, it looks as if the Enemy intended to withdraw their force from Rhode Island again, and make a junction of their whole Army, in this province. If this event should happen, you will probably find an Opportunity of falling upon

[47] From an original in the possession of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

[48] Captain Leirs is difficult to identify.

[49] Maj. Thomas Procter, of the Pennsylvania Artillery. He was made colonel of the Fourth Continental Artillery on February 5; resigned Apr. 18, 1781.

[50] Capt. James Lang, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[51] Lieut. Charles Turnbull, of Procter's artillery. He was captain-lieutenant of the Fourth Continental Artillery on March 3; taken prisoner at Bound Brook, N. J., April 13; made captain (while a prisoner) June 16, 1777; exchanged in April, 1780; served to September, 1783.

their Rear in their Embarkation, which is an advantage that should be improved to the utmost.

Should the Enemy evacuate Rhode Island and fall down the Sound towards New York, you will lose no time in marching immediately, with such of the Troops as were before intended to join this Army, and as many more as you can possibly collect, and join Genl. Heath, who you will in all probability find in the province of New York. But should any alteration of Circumstances, have made it Necessary for him to have passed over into Jersey, you shall have Notice where and how to follow. If Business or Accident should delay you, Genl. Arnold can, in that case, take the Command of and conduct the Troops. If the Enemy make this new Junction of their Army, it is undoubtedly with an intent to make a Grand push at us, before we get our New Levies into the field; you, therefore, see the Necessity there is, of opposing them with as great a force as possible, and I hope you and Genl. Arnold will exert yourselves, in bringing forward as many men as you possibly can, and as speedily as you can. The Enemy, by being drove back from most part of the province of Jersey, on which they depended for Subsistence, are much distressed for Provision and Forage, and unless they make a push to extricate themselves, they must in a Manner perish this Winter. This is another reason for making me believe, that they will certainly make some great Effort to make up their late losses. I therefore again press it to you, to follow them as expeditiously as possible, should they leave Rhode Island. I am etc.[52]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 18, 1777.

Dear Sir: It is some time since I had the pleasure of writing to or receiving a Letter from you. The weight of Business which

[52] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

has lain upon both our hands, has I dare say hindered us from writing Letters, but when absolutely necessary.

The Enemy, by two lucky Strokes at Trenton and Princeton, have been obliged to abandon every part of Jersey, except Brunswick and Amboy and the small tract of Country between them, which is so intirely exhausted of Supplies of every kind, that I hope, by preventing them from sending their foraging Parties to any great distance, to reduce them to the utmost distress, in the course of this Winter.

Colo. Dayton arrived from the Northward a few days ago; he informs me that the time of most of his Regiment expires in February; but that they are extremely anxious to get down to this part of the Country, where many of them have Families and Connections, who they suppose must have suffered many hardships, as the Enemy were for some time in possession of the Country and committed every kind of Depredation upon the Inhabitants; he thinks, if they were brought down here, before they are discharged, that most of them might be induced to inlist for the War, which would be a thing to be wished for, as I am told they are a fine body of Men and well acquainted with this Country, which will in all probability be the scene of action next Campaign.

I would not give Colo. Dayton any kind of promise to withdraw the Regiment from Ticonderoga one day before their time expires, without consulting you, and I do it now only, for the reasons before mentioned.[53]

[53] Col. Elias Dayton commanded the Third New Jersey Regiment, which had been stationed on the western frontiers of New York and was ordered to Ticonderoga near the end of the year, where it was stationed under Lieut. Col. Francis Barber. The situation is described in a letter from Barber to Dayton from Mount Independence, opposite to Ticonderoga, which Sparks quotes: "We have now reached the 12th of February, but have made no advances towards New Jersey. What is yet worse, there is not the least prospect of our departure, notwithstanding our soldiers' times are expiring in thick succession. The time I long dreaded has come, when the virtue of our men is tried in such delicate circumstances, they being detained on this ground after their times are out, their native province and friends suffering by the depredations of the enemy, and a most poisonous example set them here by regiments quitting

I shall be glad to hear from you upon the subject of garrisoning the Forts upon the Lakes, against the next Campaign, both as to the Number of men and the time that they ought to be there. I should think that the Levies from Massachusets and New Hampshire had better be ordered there, as it is more convenient for them than the Troops of any other State to march to that Quarter. I wish to be informed of the number and State of the public Arms to the Northward, as I suppose many of the disbanded Troops left their's behind them. I am etc.

To DOCTOR JOHN MORGAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 18, 1777.

Sir: I yesterday received a Letter from Mr. Hancock with the following Resolve of Congress which he desired might be communicated to you.

January 9th., 1777.

Resolved, That Doctr. John Morgan Director General, and Doctr. Saml. Stringer Director of the Hospital in the northern Department of the Army of the United States, be, and they are hereby dismissed from any further Service in said Offices.

What occasioned the above Resolve I cannot say, I can only assure you, it has not been owing to any representations of mine.[54] I am &c.[55]

---

the ground immediately on the expiration of their enlistments. As yet they are quiet, but I fear I shall have much trouble with them before we are relieved. I have written to General Schuyler, according to your directions, and received his answer requesting my exertions to detain the men until troops can arrive sufficient to garrison this post. We have now the dull prospect of lingering out perhaps two months longer in the disagreeable state of a separation of soul and body; for you must certainly suppose our hearts are in New Jersey, though our bodies are on Mount Independence. The men think very hard of their fate; they repeat your promises; they mention the circumstances of their State, friends, and property; arguments which cause me a difficulty to answer."

[54] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[55] The same letter was sent to Dr. Samuel Stringer.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarts., Morris Town, January 19, 1777.

Sir: The fluctuating state of an Army, composed Chiefly of Militia, bids fair to reduce us to the Situation in which we were some little time ago, that is, of scarce having any Army at all, except Reinforcements speedily arrive. One of the Battalions from the City of Philadelphia goes home to day, and the other two only remain a few days longer upon Courtesy. The time, for which a County Brigade under Genl. Mifflin came out, is expired, and they stay from day to day, by dint of Solicitation. Their Numbers much reduced by desertions. We have about Eight hundred of the Eastern Continental Troops remaining, of twelve or fourteen hundred who at first agreed to stay, part engaged to the last of this Month and part to the middle of next. The five Virginia Regts. are reduced to a handful of Men, as is Col Hand's, Smallwood's, and the German Battalion. A few days ago, Genl Warner arrived, with about seven hundred Massachusetts Militia engaged to the 15th [of] March. Thus, you have a Sketch of our present Army, with which we are obliged to keep up Appearances, before an Enemy already double to us in Numbers, and who, from every Account, are withdrawing their Troops from Rhode Island to form a junction of their whole Army and make another Attempt, either to break up ours, or penetrate towards Philadelphia, a thing by no means difficult now, as the Ice affords an easy Passage over the Delaware. I dont yet know what effect Genl. Heath's moving down towards New York, will have. Yesterday Morning a considerable firing was heard, which seemed to be about Kings Bridge. I am in hopes, that his appearance on that Quarter with a pretty large force, will oblige them to withdraw part of their's from Jersey to secure the City of New York, which, by late Accounts

is weakly Garrisoned. Genl Heath has all the Eastern and York Militia with him, except the small Brigade under General Warner that I mentioned before, one Regiment of Connecticut stopped at Providence in Rhode Island, and a Number (how many I dont know) requested by General Schuyler to be sent to Ticonderoga. If it should appear that they are regardless of the diversion made by Genl. Heath and persist in their plan of drawing their whole Army together in Jersey; I must order him over with all his Troops, except as many as are necessary to garrison the Forts and guard the Passes in the Highlands.

I have ordered away every Officer that could be spared, some to recruit and some to collect the scattered Men of the different Regiments, who are dispersed almost over the Continent. For of the vast Numbers sent to the Hospitals, at different times, few ever returned after they got well.

As Militia must be our dependance, till we can get the New Army raised and properly arranged, I must intreat you to continue your endeavours with the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, to turn out every Man that they possibly can, and for some longer time than they generally have stipulated for. If they agree for a Month or any limited time, it should commence from the time they actually join the Army, and not from the time they leave their homes, otherwise, the marching backwards and forwards, consumes the term of engagement. I think these demands of Aid, should be made, as quietly as the nature of the Case will admit of, especially at this time, when we are deceiving our Enemies with false Opinions of our Numbers. For to boast of our superiority in that respect on one hand, and to call publicly on the people for Assistance on the other, is an impropriety too glaring. Indeed it has been already noticed in some publications that I have seen from New York. I have &c.[56]

[56] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Morris Town, January 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: By this time nearly, you must have discover'd what effect your movement towards New York has occasioned.[57] If the City on the one hand is not left so destitute of Troops as to afford you an easy conquest of it, nor so strengthened as to leave the Enemy weak in this State, the end of your Expedition is not answered, and the junction of your Troops with these under my Command (after leaving sufficient Guards at the Forts, and passes of the Highlands) becomes indispensably necessary. I have therefore to desire, that you will be preparing Boats &ca. at some convenient place for crossing the North River, in order that no time may be lost if it should become (as I believe it shortly will), absolutely necessary for a junction of the Forces.

I cannot in this place, assign you my reasons for this Opinion, but desire, if your prospects are not such as I hoped for on that side, that you will prepare for a remove, and pay strict and diligent obedience to the order when you receive it, as much may depend on dispatch. In the mean while continue to procure, and give me every possible Information of the Enemy's Situation, Strength &ca. I am etc.[58] [MS. H. S.]

[57] Heath replied (January 19): "Yesterday morning about Sunrise our Troops in Three Divisions arrived in the Neighbourhood of Fort Independence; the Right Division by the Albany Road, the Centre by Stephen Ward's and the left by East Chester. Upon our approach the Enemy fled to Fort Independence; leaving 15 Muskets at one place and Ten at another besides Blankets &c. I summoned the Fort to Surrender. I have taken the Liberty to enclose a Copy. The Answer to the Summons was verbal, and in Substance, that as the Americans were excepted, that they altho' Britons had no Answer to return; they afterwards fired a number of Cannon at us from the Fort which we returned. . . . We took one Light Horseman with Horse &c compleat and one Soldier and have had one man killed by Cannon Ball this day." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Heath's forces were entirely militia, and he claimed, in his letter of January 30, that he had no cannon with which to batter the fort before assaulting it. The small skirmish was magnified by public report and the reaction when the truth became known was distasteful. The surrender summons was pompous in tone; no copy is found in the *Washington Papers*, but its text and particulars of the enterprise may be found in *Memoirs of Major General William Heath* (Boston: 1798). No attack was made on the fort, though Heath remained in its vicinity for over a week.

[58] The draft, in the writing of John Fitzgerald, is signed in full by Washington.

To ROBERT MORRIS

Morris Town, January 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 14th, with the despatches from Congress, came safe to hand, and those for the eastward forwarded on.

I am thankful to you for the information of Captn Bell. Intelligence of the same nature had come to me before, and I had no doubt (if the diversion intended to be made by Genl Heath towards New York, does not withdraw from the Jerseys, or detain part of the Troops said to be demanded from Rhode Island) but that a Storm will burst soon, somewhere.

How well we are prepared for it, my Letter to Congress, enclosed, will inform you.

I do immagine that the aim will be at this Army, Our numbers will be estimated larger than they really are. Genl Howe will not therefore, I should think, move forward, or leave us in his rear, but clear I am in my own judgment that he will indeavor to disperse this army, or move on to Philadelphia, unless his force is much less than we imagine, or he greatly misconceives ours, neither of which do I believe. For this reason, I again beg leave to give it as my opinion, that no part of the Public Stores that can be dispensed with, should remain in Philadelphia; and to request you, to urge Colonel Flower, not to continue the operations of his department a moment longer than he can avoid in that place, as it is only intended, not to be idle, while he is preparing his Elaboratory &c &c at York, or Carlyle.

Please to send me a pound or two of good Sealing Wax if it is to be procured.[59]

[59] This letter is in private hands. It was sold at auction in 1891.

*To LORD STIRLING

Morris Town, January 19, 1777.

My Lord: A report is current here which gives me much pain; it is, that in consequence of some orders of your Lordship, or dispute with the Militia, five or Six hundred of them have gone home in disgust, turn'd others back which were coming on, and spread universal uneasiness and dissatisfaction as they travel'd. I hope the report is without foundation; unhappy will it be for us if it is not, when we stand so much in need of Men to supply the places of those who are leaving us daily. It has been our great misfortune to have too much to do with Militia; but while the necessity exists, the most should be made of them; a people unused to restraint must be led, they will not be drove, even those who are ingaged for the War, must be disciplin'd by degrees, we must not expect the same ready obedience therefore from New, as from old Troops accustomed to obey.

I would have your Lordship with such Troops as are with you, proceed immediately to this place, collecting as you come on, all the straglers belonging to the Regiments now in this Quarter especially the Continental ones, send forward to advise me of your approach, your Numbers and Corps. I am etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Morris County, January 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: Let me beseech you, to nominate, and set four Gentlemen, such as you conceive will make good Captains, to raising Companies upon the Continental Pay and establishment, and to be annexed hereafter to one of the Sixteen additional Regiments; I shall also leave the Nomination of the Subaltern

Officers for these Companies to yourself and the Captains; all I ask is, that they may be Gentlemen, and that they be not taken out of any Continental Corps, because by so doing you will give a check to the recruiting of that Corps.

You may give Majr. Pawling assurances, that he shall become Major of the Regiment, to which these Companies shall be annexed, and that I hope he will exert himself in the raising of them speedily. I will give a Warrant to your Order, or in consequence of a Letter from you, for Recruiting. If you could fix upon four other Captains in the same manner, and upon the same terms as above, and would let me know it soon, I dare say there will be vacancies for them. The Selection of Officers for these Companies, may possibly be made from the Militia, you are empowered by your State to call in, and the Men recruited from them. The Colo. and Lieutt. Colo. I shall appoint hereafter. Most sincerely I remain etc.[60]

To THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 19, 1777.

Gentn.: The readiness which the Militia of Pennsylvania have shewn by engaging in the Service of their Country, at an inclement Season of the year, when my Army was reduced to an handful of Men, and our affairs in the most Critical Situation, does great honor to them and to your State. But altho' they have contributed greatly to the Success, which has lately attended our Arms, I must inform you, that with pain I hear they have determined to return home. Most of the City Militia have determined to stay some days longer; they must then be discharged, as I am well informed they are generally in want of almost every Necessary. I must depend chiefly this Winter on the Militia, to enable

[60] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald and is signed in full by Washington.

me to act offensively, or even to make a Stand, and therefore sincerely wish, they could have been prevailed upon to serve, 'till they could have been relieved by the Troops now raising by the Continent. There now is the fairest Opportunity of totally destroying the British Army, or at least of delaying their Operations in the Spring, 'till we may be prepared to oppose them by regular Forces. As it is a Matter of the highest Importance, that your Militia should be put on such a footing, as will fully answer the Exigency of our affairs at this time, I do most earnestly recommend, That such Spirited and effectual Measures be adopted as will soonest accomplish this great and Necessary Work. As there is not the least doubt at present, that the principle Object of the Enemy is to get Possession of the City of Philadelphia, it is absolutely necessary, that every Person able to bear Arms (except such as are Conscientiously scrupulous against it in every Case), should give their personal Service, and whenever a part of the Militia is required only, either to join the Army or find a Man in their place. In order to effect this, I beg you will order the whole Militia of your State to be enrolled and compleatly equipp'd; that one half at least may proceed to join the Army with all possible expedition. Those who have done their tour of Duty already to be excused; But those that have not should be obliged to come forth or hire a proper person in their Place, and to remain till the first of April, unless sooner discharged, by the Commander in Chief. You may be assured, that nothing but the United Efforts of every State in America can Save us from Disgrace and too probably from Ruin. The Army is much reduced since we left Trenton, and the Many that will be discharged in a few days, will so weaken our force, that it will be impossible to oppose the Enemy with Success, should they advance towards us; or do any essential Service, if they should move towards Philadelphia. As I cannot expect our Situation

can long be a Secret to the Enemy, There is no doubt, but they will avail themselves of it, and take the Advantage of our Weakness. When any of your Militia are coming forward, I beg you will inform them, that the time, for which they engage to Serve, is to begin when they join the Army. The want of a Regular, well established Government in your State, has greatly obstructed the Public Service; I therefore recommend that some Authority be immediately exerted to draw forth your whole Strength. I have the honor etc.[61]

*To CAPTAIN EDWARD SNICKERS

Morris Town in New Jersey, January 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: We are in want of a Waggon Master Genl. to the Army. If you Incline to accept of that Office I will appoint you to it, in this case, do not delay a moments time in repairing to the Army, or to Genl. Mifflin, the Quarter Master Genl, from whom you will receive your Orders; At any rate, send word by return of the bearer (who comes express to you) whether you will, or will not accept, as the exigency of the Service will not admit either of doubt or delay.[62]

You will have the pay of Colonel allowed you, that is, Twenty two pounds ten shillings pr. Kalender month; Dollars at Six Shillings. I am etc.

P. S. You will be allowed a Clerk for keeping your accts. and doing the necessary Writing.[63]

To COLONEL JOSEPH REED

Morris Town, January 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your letters of the 16th and 17th Inst., are before me. I have come to a Resolution to reach the Protection given

[61] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston and Tench Tilghman.

[62] Captain Snickers declined on the score of advanced age.

[63] The same letter was sent to Col. Valentine Crawford in case Captain Snickers declined. Crawford had died on January 7.

by Genl. Howe, and am now preparing something by way of Proclamation for that purpose in order that the Country may stand upon the same Footing or friends distinguished from Foes. I have also Issued something in general orders explaining the former orders relative to the appropriation of Plunder etc., and have sent copies to the different Posts.

The Morris County light horse have disbanded themselves I believe, for I have seen none of them for some time. A strict scrutiny will, I hope, be made into the conduct of Col. Chambers[64] and his officers, and proper examples made. Genl. Putnam was directed long ago by me to have the arms collected from the Country I hope he has done it. I have no objection to his allowing some compensation for the trouble of collecting and bringing them in. Genl. Grant's[65] waggon was really taken with his Steward, who is now here a Prisoner.

Would it not be best to order P. Vanhorne to Brunswick. These People in my opinion can do us less injury there than any where else. I presume he will plead the difficulty of obtaining Quarters, maintaining himself etc., but is this sufficient?

I have wrote a line of thanks myself to Capt. Ransom,[66] and when you see Col. White[67] please to express the sense I entertain of his conduct, and those of the other two Gentlemen who were with him on the occasion. I am etc.[68]

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT HANSON HARRISON

Morris Town, January 20, 1777.

My dear Sir: Mr. Johnston (who is now become a member of my Family) delivered me your Letter of the 18th. last Night.

[64] Col. David Chambers, of the New Jersey Militia.
[65] Maj. Gen. Francis Grant, of the British Army.
[66] Capt. William Remsen, of the Monmouth Light Horse.
[67] Lieut. Col. Anthony Walton White, of the Third New Jersey Regiment.
[68] From a copy in the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

I beg of you to consult, and in my name advise and direct such measures as shall appear most effectual to stop the progress of the Small pox; when I recall to mind the unhappy situation of our Northern Army last year I shudder at the consequence of this disorder if some vigorous steps are not taken to stop the spreading of it. Vigorous measures must be adopted (however disagreeable and inconvenient to Individuals) to remove the Infected and Infection before we feel too sensibly the effects.

I wish to Heaven the expected reinforcements were joind, (under the rose I say it). My situation with respect to numbers, is more distressing than it has ever been yet; and at a time when the Enemy are Assembling their Force from all Quarters no doubt with a view either to Rout this Army or to move towards Philadelphia as I cannot suppose them so much uninformed of our strength as to believe they are acting upon a Defensive Plan at this hour.

I am exceeding glad to hear you are getting better of your complaints, I would not wish you to come out too soon, that may only occasion a relapse which may add length of time to your confinement.

Be so good as to forward the Inclosed to Captn. Hamilton, and thank Captn. Gibbs[69] for the Gloves sent me. Apropos was those Gloves intended to remind me of him. Pray find out if you can, and let me know what his expectations are. Most Affectionately, I am, etc.

P. S. Doctr. Cockran will set out tomorrow for New Town and will assist you in the Matters before mentioned relative to the Small pox people.[70]

[69] Capt. Caleb(?) Gibbs.

[70] From the original in the *House of Representatives Collection* in the Library of Congress.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 20, 1777.

Sir: I am favored with yours of the 15th Inst. with the sundry Resolves inclosed in it. If that respecting the Continental Currency is carried strictly into execution, it cannot fail of fully re-establishing its Credit.[71]

I have no objection to the three Gentlemen, who are recommended for Field Officers in the New Hampshire Regiment, they seem fully intitled to it, as they have raised the Regiment. I will furnish them with Commissions, from the date of their appointment, when applied to for that purpose.

There is something particular in the Application of Col Dubois[72] and his Officers for the Sum of 513⅓ dollars. They were to have been commissioned, provided they could raise the Men, but from their own pay Abstract it appears, that 14 Officers only brought 25 Men into the Field. As they Certainly did not comply with their agreement, I would, after stating the Matter as it really was, submit it to Congress, who have the disposal of the public Money.

I have perused the Petition of Monsrs. Fanuiel[73] and other French Gentlemen. If they could raise such a Regiment, as they

[71] The resolves of January 14 provided for the punishment of any person who asked or received for the Continental currency more than the face value of such currency in gold or silver, and that any transaction of barter or sale that depreciated the face value of the paper currency in coin should be punished by confiscation of the property so bartered or sold. The States were asked to pass laws inflicting such forfeitures and to make the Continental bills of credit lawful tender in private and public debts; debts payable in sterling money to be discharged by Continental currency at the rate of 4/6 sterling per dollar. Also, among other provisions for State sinking funds, etc., Congress directed the Continental Loan Office to receive State bills of credit for financing within the respective States.

[72] Col. Lewis Duboys, of the Fifth New York Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Fort Montgomery in October, 1777; resigned in December, 1779; served later as colonel of New York levies.

[73] The petition of Fanueil and three others, of Boston, was presented to the Massachusetts Legislature, transmitted to the Continental Congress, and by that body referred to Washington. A copy of the petition is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

propose, it would certainly be useful, but I have no conception, that there are Canadians enough to be found even for a Regiment of the common Number, much less of 2347, which is the number proposed. I know neither Colo Livingston,[74] nor Col Hazen[75] could even complete their Canadian Regiments, when they had the Country open to them. As I would give Encouragement to Foreigners of real Merit, I would put the thing upon this footing. If Monsr. Fanuiel can procure a sufficient Number of Officers to fill a Regiment of the common Size, and they can give any Assurance of being able to raise the Men, I would grant them Commissions. I would beg leave to remark here, that except we can throw the many Foreigners, who have Commissions in our Army, into a Corps together, they will be intirely useless, as they can neither converse with Officers or Men in any other kind of Regiment.

I am so well assured, that you would not recommend Doctr. Potts[76] to succeed Doctr. Stringer in the northern Department, except you had Sufficient proof of his Abilities in the medical line, that I readily concur with you in the Appointment.

I have received a piece of Information, which I am afraid is true, and that is, that the British Cruizers have taken a French Vessel with a large parcel of Cannon and Mortars on board. I know such a one was expected, and therefore more readily credit the Account. I am etc.[77]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, January 20, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersign ———.

Each Brigadier is to appoint [designate] a Brigade Parade, as central to his Brigade, as circumstances of Ground will permit;

[74] Col. James Livingston.
[75] Col. Moses Hazen.
[76] Dr. Jonathan Potts.
[77] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and each Colonel, or commanding Officer of a regiment is to fix under the same circumstances, a regimental parade, as convenient to the regiment, and the Brigade Parade, as possible.

An Alarm will be communicated by the discharge of *three* Field Pieces (which the commanding officer of the Artillery is to keep always in readiness) Upon the fire of these guns, the Drums of different Regiments are immediately to beat *To Arms,* and the regiments formed, and marched to the Brigade Parade, as speedily as possible, after which, if circumstances will admit of it, the Brigadiers (those at Morristown) are to repair to the Commander in Chief, for Orders, otherwise to send for orders.

Upon the Alarm Guns being fired at Morristown, the troops at Chatham, and other posts, are immediately to assemble at their respective General Parades, and if the Alarm is first received at any of those posts, it is to be communicated by Alarm Guns, and Expresses as fast as possible to Head Quarters.

George Johnston Esqr. is appointed Aide-De-Camp to the Commander in Chief, and is to be regarded and obeyed as such.

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 20, 1777.

Sir: I take the Liberty to propose the Establishment of an Officer to reside in New York, under parole to transmit no Intelligence but what belongs to his Office; whose Business it shall be, to provide Necessaries for such Prisoners as fall into your Hands. Perhaps the Establishment of such an Officer with proper Credits, may put a stop to the many Complaints which I am daily under the necessity of hearing; some probably without foundation, and others arising from the want of many things which you are not obliged to furnish the Prisoners.

The Gentleman I would beg leave to recommend as a proper Agent is Mr. Lewis Pintard, the bearer, a person well known in New York, and of long established Reputation as a considerable

Merchant.[78] The Council of Safety of Pennsylvania have desired Liberty, when the Weather permits, of sending a Vessel, under a Flag, with a Supply of Meat and Flour for our Prisoners in New York. I shall be glad to be favoured with your Answer, and am, etc.[79]

To JOSHUA LORING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 20, 1777.

Sir: I have just received Advice from Governor Trumbull of Connecticut, that he has sent in, all the British Prisoners from that State, to Rhode Island. He has not yet furnished me with a Return, but I imagine he has sent one to you by the eldest Officer. I am informed that Capt. Amos Fellows of Col: Chapman's Regt.,[80] who was taken Prisoner the 15th. Septr. last, has been confined upon suspicion of being concerned in the Fire which happened at New York a few days after. As I have every Reason to believe that Capt. Fellows is intirely innocent of the Crime laid to his charge, I hope you will procure his Liberty, and to make him some compensation for his sufferings, I desire he may be released among the first that are exchanged. I am &c.[81]

To GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Morris Town, January 20, 1777.

Sir: I am exceeding sorry to hear that your State have ordered several Battalions to be raised for the defence of the State only, and this before proper Measures are taken to fill the Continental Regiments. You cannot be insensible how unequal any one

[78] In accordance with a resolve of Congress (January 16) which left the choice of the agent to Washington.

[79] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[80] Col. Samuel Chapman's Connecticut Militia regiment.

[81] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

State is, unconnected with the others, to defend itself; if the Enemy makes a descent against it, with any considerable part of their force: Neither have you the least reason to think, you would derive less protection from the Troops, if they were raised upon the Continent's Account, than that of the State. If each State was to prepare for its own defence, independent of each other, they would all be soon conquered, one by one. Our Success must depend upon a firm Union and a strict adherence to the General plan. other Measures may produce a partial relief, but never can remove the principal Evil.

You must be sensible the Season is fast approaching, when a new Campaign will open; nay, the former is not yet closed, neither do I intend it shall, unless the Enemy quits the Jerseys. It is of the last importance to the interest of America, that the New Regiments be speedily levied. It will give me an Opportunity, in the fore part of the Campaign, before the Enemy can Collect their force, or receive any reinforcement from home, to give them a fatal Stab. Such a blow, in the forepart of the Season, might terminate the Campaign to great Advantage. I am sure the Necessity of having the Continental Regiments immediately compleated, are too Obvious to need any further Arguments.—I hope the Powers of Government are such, as to Compleat the New Levies by draught, if they cannot be fill'd Seasonably by Voluntary inlistments. Necessity obliges me to Call upon you, as I shall upon every other State, in the most pressing terms, to compleat without delay your proportion of the Eighty Eight Battalions.[82] I am Confident the raising the two Regiments at the Expence of the State, before the Continental Regiments are Compleat, can answer no valuable purpose.

[82] By resolve of Congress (Sept. 16, 1776) 88 battalions were to be raised for service during the continuance of the war. The quotas (battalions) assigned each State were: New Hampshire, 3; Massachusetts, 15; Rhode Island, 2; Connecticut, 8; New York, 4; New Jersey, 4; Pennsylvania, 12; Delaware, 1; Maryland, 8; Virginia, 15; North Carolina, 9; South Carolina, 6; Georgia, 1.

If the Enemy make a descent upon Rhode Island, with any Considerable force, the opposition of two Regiments will be inconsiderable. If they only infest the Coast with their Ships, the Militia would answer a much better purpose and at a far less expence. I must confess I am ignorant of the Reasons that induced the Assembly to adopt the Measure; Neither can I conceive of the use and Policy of the Scheme.

I wish it may not be productive of more injury than benefit, by introducing innovations and changes that must retard the filling the Continental Regiments and Consequently, prejudice the general Interest, which every State must have an Eye to; and the obligation on you is Stronger than any one else, being the most exposed and the least capable of Making a seperate defence.

Our affairs here are in a very prosperous train, within a Month past, in several engagements with the Enemy, we have kill'd, wounded and taken Prisoners between 2.000 and 3.000 Men. I am very confident the Enemy's loss here will oblige them to recall their force from your State. If I am properly supported, I hope to close the Campaign Gloriously for America. I have the honor etc.[83]

To DOCTOR JOHN COCHRAN

Morris Town, January 20, 1777.

Sir: You are to proceed from hence to New Town, to morrow, and there inquire into the state of the small pox and use every possible means in your power, to prevent that disease from spreading in the Army and among the Inhabitants, which may otherwise prove fatal to the service; To that end you are to take such Houses, as will be convenient, in the most retired parts of the Country and best calculated to answer that purpose. You

[83] The draft is in the writing of John Walker.

will then proceed to Philadelphia and consult Doctor Shippen the Director, about forming an Hospital for the ensuing Campaign, in such manner, as that the Sick and Wounded may be taken the best care of, and the inconveniences in that Department, so much complain'd of, the last Campaign, may be remedied in future. You will also, in conjunction with Doctor Shippen, point out to me, in writing, such Officers and Stores, as you may think necessary for the arrangement of an Hospital, in every branch of the Department, as well to constitute one for an Army in the field, which may be stiled a flying Hospital; as also, fixed Hospitals in such parts of the Country, as the nature of the service, from time to time may require. Let your standard be for 10,000 Men for one Campaign, and so in proportion for a greater or less number, as you may hereafter be ordered. I am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, January 21, 1777.

General Putnam communicated to me last night, the disagreeable account that Lt. Col. Preston's[84] party of Militia from Cumberland County in this State has deserted him; this practice in the Militia so generally prevails, that unless some effectual check can be speedily applied, I apprehend the most fatal Consequences. The mischief is not confined to the desertion alone, they stay till they are properly equipped to render essential Service, and by that means plunder the public of the necessaries that were at first otherwise intended and would be better applied.

Now I recommend to you, that you call immediately into Service (by such ways as you think best) at least one third of all the Militia of this State, making it generally known amongst them, that they must come prepared to stay till the first of April,

[84] Lieut. Col. Isaac Preston. He died in 1777.

unless sooner discharged by Authority. It will occur to them, that nothing but their most vigorous exertion at this time, will enable me to oppose any design of the Enemy, and that therefore they ought to continue with me till relieved by the Regular Troops now raising; I mean however, that every possible indulgence should be shewn to those men who have been in actual Service and were regularly discharged, and that no excuse shall be admitted for those who have shamefully remained at home when their every thing was at stake. I am, etc.[85]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, January 21, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersign ———.

The General is very sorry to find, that the late General Orders, allowing the Plunder taken from the enemy to be divided for the benefit of the party that took it, has been so mistaken by some, and abused by others; This indulgence was granted to scouting parties only, as a reward for the extraordinary fatigues, hardship, and danger they were exposed to upon those parties— The General never meant, nor had any Idea, that any of our own, or Enemy's Stores, found at any evacuated post, were to be considered as the property of those that first marched in, neither did he mean that any of the public Stores, discovered by any of the scouting parties, should be appropriated to their use, unless they found the enemy in actual possession, and dispossest them; Plunder taken under such circumstances, either by Militia or Continental Troops, to be reported by the commanding Officer of the party to some of the Continental, or Provincial Generals, who are directed to have all the provisions, and military stores so taken, appraised by the Commissary and Quarter Master Generals, or their Deputies, and the

[85] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

party paid the value thereof: Such Articles as are taken, not necessary for the use of the Army, to be sold at Public Vendue, under the direction of the Quarter Master General or some of his Deputies, for the benefit of the party also—The General prohibits both in Militia and Continental Troops, in the most positive terms, the infamous practice of plundering the Inhabitants, under the specious pretence of their being Tories—Let the persons who are known to be enemies to their Country, be seized and confin'd, and their Property disposed of, as the Law of the State directs—It is our business to give protection, and support, to the poor, distressed Inhabitants; not to multiply and increase their calamities. After the publication of this order, any officer, either *Militia* or *Continental,* found attempting to conceal the public Stores; plundering the Inhabitants under the notion of their being Tories, or venduing of Plunder taken from the Enemy, in any other manner than these Orders direct, may expect to be punished in the severest manner; and be obliged to account for every thing taken, or sold.

The Complaint lodged by Serjt. Davis, William Davis and others, against Major Proctor, Capt. Lang and Lieut. Turnbull is found by a Court of inquiry to be frivilous and without foundation; on the other hand it appears that those Gentlemen were only doing the duty of good officers, for which they are to be commended.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, January 22, 1777.

Parole New York. Countersign Kingsbridge.

Genl. Cadwallader's Brigade are to hold themselves in readiness to march at 9 o'Clock; as Capt. Morris's Troop of Light Horse[86] also are.

[86] Capt. Samuel Morris's troop of Philadelphia Light Horse.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Morris Town, January 22, 1777.

Sir: My last to you was on the 20th Instant. Since that, I have the pleasure to inform you, that General Dickinson, with about 400 Militia, has defeated a foraging Party of the Enemy of an equal number, and has taken forty Waggons, and upwards of an hundred Horses, most of them of the English draft Breed, with a great number of Sheep and Cattle, which they had collected. The Enemy retreated with so much precipitation, that General Dickinson had only an opportunity of making nine prisoners, they were observed to carry off a good many dead and wounded in light Waggons. This Action happened near Somerset Court House, on Millstone River. Genl. Dickinson's behaviour reflects the highest honour upon him, for tho' his Troops were all raw, he lead them thro' the River, middle deep, and gave the Enemy so Severe a charge, that, although supported by three field pieces, they gave way and left their Convoy.[87]

I have not heard from Genl. Heath since the firing near Kingsbridge last Saturday, which I cannot Account for, unless the North River Should have been rendered impassible by the Ice. But the Account of his having Surprised and taken Fort Independence on Friday Night last, comes so well Authenticated by different ways, that I cannot doubt it. It is said that he took 400 prisoners in that Fort and that he invested Fort Washington on Saturday, which occasioned the firing. This is brought out by three of our Officers, who made their Escape from New York on Sunday, and is confirmed by a Spy who went into Amboy, who says, an Express had arrived at Amboy from New York, with an Account of the loss of Fort Independence

[87] A British foraging party, after sweeping up the stock between Brunswick and Millstone River, were endeavoring to secure a quantity of flour that was stored in a mill in that vicinity when Dickinson attacked.

and Calling for a Reinforcement to protect the City, in Consequence of which a Number of Troops had gone over. I have sent in Spies to Brunswick and Amboy to know the truth of this, and if it appears that they have weakened themselves, to reinforce New York, I shall probably make some attempt upon them, if we have Men enough left to do it.

I shall be glad to know what Stock of small Arms you at present have, and what are your Expectations shortly. The Necessity that we have been, and are now under, of calling in and arming the Militia, Scatters our Armoury all over the World in a Manner, their Officers are so irregular, that they generally suffer their Men to carry home, every thing that is put into their Hands, which are forever lost to the public. The new raised Regiments will call for a great Number of Arms, and I do not at present see how they are to be Supplied. (The increase of our Army will occasion an increase of Brigadier Generals, thirty at least will be necessary for the ensuing Campaign, for supposing the Regiments to be full, three will be full sufficient to a Brigade. These promotions had better be thought of and made in time, that I may be able to arrange the Army properly, as fast as it is raised. Three Brigades will form a proper division of the Army for a Major Generals command, consequently there is need of promotions in that line also.

As our Army will be more divided the ensuing Campaign than it has been there appears to me a necessity of introducing the Rank of Lieutenant General into the Army.)

[I would again beg leave to recall the attention of Congress to the Appointment of Genl. Officers. I will not suppose the Nomination of them is postponed upon a saving principle; because, the advantage in having proper Officers to examine the Pay Rolls of their Several Regiments, and compare them with the returns of their Brigades, to see that the Regiments are

provided with what is proper, and that no more than a sufficiency is allowed; to keep Officers to their duty, and not, while the spirited Officer is encountering all the fatigue and hardship of a vigorous Campaign; suffer a number of others, under various frivolous pretences, and immaginary Sicknesses, to enjoy themselves at the Public expence in ease and comfort by their own Firesides; I say, if the appointments are withheld upon parsimonious principles, the Congress are mistaken, for I am convinced that by the correction of many abuses which it is impossible for me to attend to, the Public will be benefitted in a great degree in the Article of expence. But this is not all. We have a very little time to do a very great work in, the arranging, providing for, and disciplining a hundred and odd Battalions, is not to be accomplished in a day; nor is it to be done at all with any degree of Propriety, when we have once entered upon the active part of the Campaign; these duties must be branch'd out, or they will be neglected, and the public Injured. Besides, were the Brigadiers appointed, they might be facilitating the Recruiting Service, they would have time to get a little acquainted with their Brigades, the wants of them, and ease me of the great weight and burthen which I at present feel.

On whom the choice will, or ought to light, I can not undertake to say; in a former Letter, I took the liberty of submitting to the consideration of Congress, the Propriety of appointing, out of each State, Brigadiers to Command the Troops of that State, thinking, as a distinction is now fixed, a Spirit of Emulation might arise by this Means; at any rate, I shall take the liberty of recommending Genl. Cadwallader as one of the first for the New appointments, I have found him a Man of Ability, a good disciplinarian, attentive to Service, firm in his principles, and of Intrepid Bravery. I shall also beg leave to recommend

Colo. Read[88] to the Command of the Horse, as a person in my opinion every way qualified; for he is extreamely active and enterprizing, many signal proofs of which has he given this Campaign. For the rest, the Members of Congress can judge better than I can; I can only say, that as the Army will probably be divided in the course of the next Campaign, there ought, in my Opinion, to be three Lieut. Generals, Nine Major Generals, and 27 Brigadiers. In other words there ought at least to be a Brigr. to every four Regiments and a Majr. Genl. to every three Brigades. The Lieutt. Genls. will, I presume, be appointed out of the oldest Majr. Genls., and the Major Genls. from the oldest Brigadiers; New Brigadiers will then be to nominate.

I forgot, before this, to inform Congress, that Including the Regiment of light Dragoons from Virginia and Colo. Sheldon's to be raised in Connecticut, I have only Commissioned Officers for four Regiments. I was willing to try how those could be equip'd, before I put more Officers into Commission. It is apprehended we shall find difficulty in providing Necessaries or even Horses for these four Regiments. If we should not, I shall immediately set about the residue; Colo. Baylor, Colo. Moylan (who as a Volunteer has remaind constantly with the Army since his discontinuance in the Quarter Masters department) and Colo. Sheldon commands the three new Regiments of light Dragoons.]

The Treasury has been for some time empty, and the Army has laboured under the greatest inconvenience for want of Money. The recruiting Service is particularly injured by this, as many Officers are now waiting, only for Bounty Money. I have also Complaints from the Eastward of the want of Money to carry on their recruiting Service. If we are not Supplied with that

[88] Col. Joseph Reed.

necessary Article, all Matters must be at a Stand. I must therefore beg, that if Mr. Palfrey has not been already Supplied with a large Sum, that it may be done with the utmost expedition, and that you will endeavour to keep up the Supply, by constantly sending on smaller parcels. I am &c.

P. S. I did not recollect Major Genl. Lincoln in the provincial Service of Massachusetts, he is an excellent Officer and worthy of your Notice in the Continental line.[89]

To DOCTOR ISAAC FOSTER[90]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 22, 1777.

Sir: Doctor Morgan having been dismissed from the Director Generalship, by Congress, I must desire you to take care of the Hospital on the east side of Hudson's River, till a new appointment is made. I have addressed myself to you, supposing you are the eldest Surgeon, but if I am mistaken, be pleased to put this Letter into the Hands of the person who is. I am etc.[91]

To JOHN PARKE CUSTIS

Morris Town, January 22, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your letter of the seventh came to my hands a few days ago, and brought with it the pleasing reflection of your still holding me in remembrance.

The misfortune of short enlistments, and an unhappy dependance upon militia, have shown their baneful influence at every period, and almost upon every occasion, throughout the

[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The paragraph in parentheses ( ) was struck out and the portion in brackets [ ], in the writing of Washington, inserted in its place. The letter sent, which incorporates the change, is entirely in the writing of Tilghman. Washington inserted therein a couple of words which Tilghman inadvertently omitted in recopying.

[90] Appointed deputy director general of hospital, Eastern Department, Apr. 11, 1777.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

whole course of this war. At no time, nor upon no occasion, were they ever more exemplified than since Christmas; for if we could but have got in the militia in time, or prevailed upon those troops whose times expired (as they generally did) on the first of this instant, to have continued (not more than a thousand or twelve hundred agreeing to stay) we might, I am persuaded, have cleared the Jerseys entirely of the enemy. Instead of this, all our movements have been made with inferior numbers, and with a mixed, motley crew, who were here to-day, gone to-morrow, without assigning a reason, or even apprizing you of it. In a word, I believe I may with truth add, that I do not think that any officer since the creation ever had such a variety of difficulties and perplexities to encounter as I have. How we shall be able to rub along till the new army is raised, I know not. Providence has heretofore saved us in a remarkable manner, and on this we must principally rely. Every person in every state should exert himself to facilitate the raising and marching the new regiments to the army with all possible expedition.

I have never seen (but heard of) the resolve you mentioned, nor do I get a paper of Purdie's[92] once a month. Those who want faith to believe the account of the shocking wastes committed by Howe's army—of their ravaging, plundering, and abuse of women—may be convinced to their sorrow, perhaps, if a check can not be put to their progress.

It is painful to me to hear of such illiberal reflections upon the eastern troops as you say prevails in Virginia. I always have, and always shall say, that I do not believe that any of the states produce better men, or persons capable of making better soldiers, but it is to be acknowledged that they are (generally speaking) most wretchedly officered. To this, and this only, is

[92] The *Virginia Gazette*, published at Williamsburg.

to be attributed their demerits. The policy of those states has been, to level men as much as possible to one standard. The distinction, therefore, between officers and soldiers, * * * and that hunger and thirst after glory which[93] * * * This is the true secret, and we have found, that wherever a regiment is well officered, their men have behaved well—when otherwise, ill—the misconduct or cowardly behavior always originating with the officers who have set the example. Equal injustice is done them, in depriving them of merit in other respects; for no people fly to arms readier than they do, or come better equipped, or with more regularity into the field than they.

With respect to your inquiries about payments made Mr. ———[94] I cannot answer them with precision, but I am exceedingly mistaken if I have not made him two, for both you and myself. Indeed I am as sure of it as I can be of any thing from the badness of my memory. I think I made him one payment myself, and the treasurer, or Hill, made him the other. The book, however, in which I keep your accounts will show it (the parchment covered quarto one) as you will, I suppose find yourself charged by me, with the payments made.

In my letter to Lund Washington, I have given the late occurrences, and to avoid repetition, I refer you to him. My love to Nelly, and compliments to Mr. Calvert's family, and all other inquiring friends, leaving me nothing else to add, than that I am, your affectionate.

[93] A note, in the writing of George Washington Parke Custis, says: "Some modern pen has blotted out several words in the four or five lines succeeding this portion of the sentence, and entirely destroyed the connection." This and other letters from Washington to John Parke Custis, which are not found in the Varick Transcripts, appear to have been removed from the *Washington Papers,* along with Custis's letters to Washington. They are here printed from George Washington Parke Custis's *Recollections of Washington,* upon which rests the responsibility for the text.

[94] Possibly William Black, from whom Washington purchased the plantation "Woromonroke" in King and Queen County, Va., in 1773. The book in which Washington kept the John Parke Custis accounts had covers of marble-colored paper, noted in Washington's parchment-covered quarto, as above. It is not now found in the *Washington Papers.* This letter was first printed by George Washington Parke Custis in his *Recollections of Washington,* and the name, apparently, was suppressed by him.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, January 23, 1777.

Parole Colchester. Countersign Dumfries.

Major Proctor is directed to inspect and arrange the Artillery, in such manner as he shall think best, for the defence of this place, taking care to have such repairs immediately made, as may be wanting, with horses allotted to each piece, and all necessary harness ready.

The Brigadiers, and Colonels commanding Brigades, to make Returns of their men, to morrow morning.

To THE PHILADELPHIA LIGHT HORSE

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 23, 1777.

The Philadelphia Troop of Light Horse, under command of Captain Morris,[95] having performed their tour of duty, are discharged for the present.

I take this Oppertunity of returning my most sincere thanks to the Captain and to the Gentlemen who compose the Troop for the many essential Services which they have rendered their Country, and me, personally, during the course of this severe Campaign. Tho Composed of Gentlemen of Fortune, they have shown a noble example of discipline and subordination, and in several actions have shown a spirit of Bravery which will ever do Honor to them; and will ever be gratefully remembered by me.[96]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN CADWALADER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 23, 1777.

Sir: March your Brigade from hence to Chatham or the Posts below that. Consult with Genls. Sullivan and Stephen upon the

[95] Capt. Samuel Morris.

[96] The text is from the *Magazine of American History* of February, 1867.

Propriety of an attempt upon any of the Enemys Posts. or giving them a formidable Alarm; and, if you should find a willingness in your Officers and Men to the undertaking of any practicable Scheme, do not omit, in conjunction with the Troops at the Posts of the Chatham &ca. to prosecute it. Genl. Sullivan is already wrote to on this head.

From thence you are at liberty to March your Brigade to Philadelphia, and when they are dismissed, communicate to them my Sense (contain'd in an address to yourself) of the Important Services they have render'd their Country at this severe, and inclemant Season. [H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Morris Town, January 24, 1777.

Sir: I was fav'd with y'rs of the 21st Ins't on Yesterday. Much depends on our taking the Field early, with a powerful force, by which means Victory over the Enemy in the distressed situation they must be from the severity of this Campain will be certain, and our Affairs will be on so good a footing before any considerable Reinforcement can come to them, that we shall have but little to dread. I am pleased with the Prospect you have of sending out, the Proportion of y'r State, indeed I want them. So soon as you find out the four Capts you will be pleased to let me know it.[97] I am, etc.[98]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 24, 1777.

Sir: The irregular and disjointed State of the Militia of this Province, makes it necessary for me to inform you, that, unless

[97] From the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, Princeton, N. J.
[98] In the writing of George Johnston.

a Law is immediately passed by your Legislature, to reduce them to some order, and oblige them to turn out, in a different Manner from what they have hitherto done, we shall bring very few into the Field, and even those few will render little or no Service. Their Officers are generally of the lowest Class of People; and, instead of setting a good Example to their Men, are leading them into every Kind of Mischief, one Species of which is, Plundering the Inhabitants, under pretence of their being Tories. A Law should, in my Opinion, be passed, to put a Stop to this kind of lawless Rapine; for, unless there is something done to prevent it, the People will throw themselves, of Choice, into the Hands of the British Troops. But your first object should be a well regulated Militia Law; the People, put under good Officers, would behave in quite another Manner; and not only render real Service as Soldiers, but would protect, instead of distressing, the Inhabitants. What I would wish to have particularly insisted upon, in the New Law, should be, that every Man, capable of bearing Arms, should be obliged to turn out, and not buy off his Service by a trifling fine. We want Men, and not Money. I have the honor to be, etc.[99]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 24, 1777.

Sir: I received your several favors of the 12th and 14th Inst. by Lieutenant Fellows,[1] to whom I granted a Flag with a Letter to Genl Howe, desiring that his Brother Capt. Fellows might be one of the first Officers exchanged. I have remonstrated very sharply with Genl. Howe upon his Treatment of our prisoners and I hope it will be attended with good Effects. I have repeatedly endeavoured, to procure the Enlargement of Col Ethan

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[1] Of Chapman's Connecticut Militia regiment.

Allen, but none of my propositions were ever accepted of. The Reason I cannot tell.

I have wrote pressingly to Congress, to forward on Money to the Eastward for the Recruiting Service, and shall direct Mr. Mease who is appointed Cloathier General to the Army, and who is expected here every day; to allot a proportion of the Cloathes taken, and purchased for the Continent, to each State.

I observe, that you have advanced Col Sheldon Ten thousand Pounds lawful Money, for which you desire my draft on the Commissioner of the Loan Office; I would not hesitate to do this, If I had recd. any Authority from Congress, to impower me to draw upon that fund; I will write to them respecting it, and if they grant me liberty, I will immediately transmit you a proper draft. I refer you to a particular Letter of this date concerning the Expediency of forwarding the New Levies, and subscribe myself, with great Esteem, Sir, etc.[2]

To THE COMMANDING OFFICER IN PHILADELPHIA

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 24, 1777.

Sir: My Situation will not admit of the smallest delay in dispatching and forwarding to this place all the Troops in Philada. Let the utmost expedition be used in fitting them out as fast as they arrive, and no time be lost in sending them on under proper Officers. I am, etc.[3] [N.Y.H.S.]

CIRCULAR TO THE NEW ENGLAND STATES

Morris Town, January 24, 1777.

Sir: The situation to which I am reduced for want of a regular Body of Troops on whom I can depend for a length of time,

[2] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[3] In the writing of George Johnston.

makes it indispensably necessary, for me to call upon you, and intreat you, to exert yourselves in levying and equipping the Number of Battalions allotted to your State by the Resolution of Congress in September last. You must be fully sensible of the hardship imposed upon individuals, and how detrimental it must be to the Public, to have her Farmers and her Tradesman frequently called into the Field as Militia Men; whereby a total stop is put to Arts and Agriculture, without which, we cannot possibly long subsist. But great as this inconvenience is, we must put up with it, or submit to a greater, the total Loss of our Liberties, until our regular Continental Army can be brought into the Field. The above reasons alone, I hope will be sufficient, to induce you to exert yourselves; for if our new Army are not ready to take the Field early in the Spring, we shall loose all the Advantages, which I may say, we have providentially gained this Winter. while our dependence is upon Militia, we have a full Army one day and scarce any the next, and I am much afraid, that the Enemy one day or other, taking advantage of one of these temporary weaknesses, will make themselves Masters of our Magazines of Stores, Arms and Artillery. Nothing but their Ignorance of our Numbers protects us at this very time, when on the Contrary, had we Six or Eight thousand regular Troops, or could the Militia who were with me a few days ago, have been prevailed upon to stay, we could have struck such a Stroke as would have inevitably ruined the Army of the Enemy, in their divided State.

I am not without hopes, that by creating a Powerful diversion on the Side of New York, we may still keep their Force divided, between that Province and this; if so, and a good Body of regular Troops could be thrown into me, before the Roads will be in a Condition for the Enemy, (with their reduced Waggon and Artillery Horses) to move out, it perhaps may not be out of my

power to strike a decisive Blow before Spring. This is another, and a forcible reason, to induce you to send your new Levies forward with all expedition. While the Men are raising, I beg you will spare no pains to make a collection of all things necessary for their Equipment; not only with such as they can Carry with them into the Field, but for their use and convenience while they are there, such as spare Shoes, Stockings and Shirts; the want of which has been the ruin of the Old Army. If these Articles are provided and put into the hands of the Regimental Qur. Master, they can always be delivered out when wanted, and Stoppages made by the Paymasters.

I expect the Cloathier General will be with the Army in a few days, when I shall give him directions to allot a proportion of the Cloathing lately taken, and purchased for the Public, to each State. I have the honor etc.[4]

To ROBERT OGDEN[5]

Morris Town, January 24, 1777.

Sir: You would do me Injustice if you Supposed, that the Appointment of Col Lowrey to the post of D. C. Genl. proceeded from any other Cause than Necessity.[6] I was retarded from Crossing the Delaware two days; and when over, was forced, for want of a Sufficient quantity of Provisions, to permit the Troops to victual themselves where they could. No Time therefore was to be lost, in removing so great an Inconvenience, in which I have succeeded since Colo Loury undertook the Business. It ever was disagreeable to me to remove any

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[5] Deputy commissary general in New Jersey.

[6] Ogden had written to Washington (January 18) regarding the appointment of Col. Thomas Lowrey as Deputy Commissary General. On January 24, also, Washington wrote a line or two to Col. John Patton asking him to appoint Walter Cruise to some position in his regiment. Congress had made such a request of Washington by a resolve of January 13. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

Gentleman from Office, and I beg that I may be excused when the public good requires it. I am, etc.

P. S. I do not interfere with any person appointed by Colo Lowry in this Business, He is answerable to me, consequently may employ whom he pleases.[7]

PROCLAMATION[8]

Whereas several persons, inhabitants of the United States of America, influenced by inimical motives, intimidated by

[7] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[8] This proclamation (printed by Wm. & Thos. Bradford, in Philadelphia, and by John Dunlap, in Baltimore) aroused the sensitive patriotism of Abraham Clark, a Signer of the Declaration and a Delegate from New Jersey. He hastened to write, from Congress, to the speaker of the New Jersey Assembly:

"I am much alarmed with Genal. Washington's Procln. of the 25th Janry. he hath assumed the Legislative and Executive powers of Government in all the states. I moved Congress to pass a Resolution I produced for preventing its fatal Consequences and the Establishing such a precedent. . . . I hope our Legislature will take proper Notice of it, whatever issue it may have in Congress, and not tamely Submit their Authority to the Controul of a power unknown in our Constitution; We set out to Oppose Tyranny in all its Strides, and I hope we shall persevere." This letter is in the *Emmet Collection* in the New York Public Library.

Clark's nervousness was based upon the fear that the proclamation "may in some particular States, interrupt the due course of the Laws made therein for the trial and punishment of Traitors and other offenders against the peace and liberties of the same." The motion, offered February 6, was referred to a committee, of which John Adams was chairman. The report, in Adams's writing, sets forth: "That General Washington's proclamation of the day of does not interfere with the Laws of Civil Government of any State; but considering the Army was prudent and necessary." It was read (February 27) and ordered to lie on the table. Both Clark's motion and Adams's report are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

Clark's persistence is shown in a letter to Col. Elias Dayton (March 7):

"You say that some of our Eliz'Town Gentry want the Genl. to alter his Proclamation. It must render any man Unpopular to speak in favour of those, who joined the Enemy and took Protection, but I think the Genrls. proclamation a Violation of our Civil Rights, and Ventured to call it in question in Congress. My Motion was committed to a Comee. who reported favourably of the Procla. but foreseeing their report would be contested, they desired that the same might lie for consideration; That, I suppose, was with design that it should never be called for, and I Suppose it never will unless I do it, for it is Notorious the Genrl. directly counter acted a Resolve of Congress of the 9th of March last, Strictly forbidding any officer to impose or require any Oath of the Inhabitants, and he requires an oath of Allegiance to the United States, when such an Oath is Absurd before our Confederation takes place, Each State requires an Oath to the Particular State, in many other instances the Procla. is exceptionable and very improper and I believe was the Production or at least set on foot by some too much in the Genrls. Good Graces, he is too much incumbered to attend to every thing, and tho' I believe him honest, I think him fallible." This letter is printed in Burnett's *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress.*

the threats of the enemy, or deluded by a Proclamation issued the 30th of November last, by Lord and General Howe, stiled the King's Commissioners for granting pardons, &c. (now at open war, and invading these states), have been so lost to the interest and welfare of their country, as to repair to the enemy, sign a declaration of fidelity, and in some instances have been compelled to take oaths of allegiance to and engage not to take up arms, or encourage others so to do, against the King of Great-Britain; And whereas it has become necessary to distinguish between the friends of America and those of Great-Britain, inhabitants of these States; and that every man who receives protection from, and as a subject of any State, (not being conscientiously scrupulous against bearing arms), should stand ready to defend the same against hostile invasion; I do therefore, in behalf of the United States, by virtue of the powers committed to me by Congress, hereby strictly command and require every person, having subscribed such declaration, taken such oath, and accepted such protection and certificates from Lord and General Howe or any person under their authority forthwith to repair to Head-Quarters, or to the quarters of the nearest general officer of the Continental Army, or Militia, (until further provision can be made by the Civil Authority,) and there deliver up such protections, certificates and passports, and take the oath of allegiance to the United States of America. Nevertheless hereby granting full Liberty to all such as prefer the interest and protection of Great-Britain to the freedom and happiness of their country, forthwith to withdraw themselves and families within the enemy's lines; and I do hereby declare, that all and every person, who may neglect or refuse to comply with this order, within Thirty days from the date hereof, will be deemed adherents to the King of Great-Britain, and treated as common enemies of the American States.

Given at Head-Quarters, Morris-Town, January 25, 1777.

By his Excellency *GEORGE WASHINGTON*, Esq; General and Commander in Chief of all the forces of the United States of America.

PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS ſeveral perſons, inhabitants of the United States of America, influenced by inimical motives, intimidated by the threats of the enemy, or deluded by a Proclamation iſſued the 30th of November laſt, by Lord and General Howe, ſtiled the King's Commiſſioners for granting pardons, &c. (now at open war and invading theſe ſtates) have been ſo loſt to the intereſt and welfare of their country, as to repair to the enemy, ſign a declaration of fidelity, and, in ſome inſtances, have been compelled to take oaths of allegiance, and to engage not to take up arms, or encourage others ſo to do, againſt the King of Great-Britain. And whereas it has become neceſſary to diſtinguiſh between the friends of America and thoſe of Great-Britain, inhabitants of theſe States, and that every man who receives a protection from and is a ſubject of any State (not being conſcientiouſly ſcrupulous againſt bearing arms) ſhould ſtand ready to defend the ſame againſt every hoſtile invaſion, I do therefore, in behalf of the United States, by virtue of the powers committed to me by Congreſs, hereby ſtrictly command and require every perſon, having ſubſcribed ſuch declaration, taken ſuch oaths, and accepted protection and certificates from Lord or General Howe, or any perſon acting under their authority, forthwith to repair to Head-Quarters, or to the quarters of the neareſt general officer of the Continental Army or Militia (until farther proviſion can be made by the civil authority) and there deliver up ſuch protections, certificates, and paſſports, and take the oath of allegiance to the United States of America. Nevertheleſs, hereby granting full liberty to all ſuch as prefer the intereſt and protection of Great-Britain to the freedom and happineſs of their country, forthwith to withdraw themſelves and families within the enemy's lines. And I do hereby declare that all and every perſon, who may neglect or refuſe to comply with this order, within thirty days from the date hereof, will be deemed adherents to the King of Great-Britain, and treated as common enemies of the American States.

Given at Head-Quarters, Morris-Town, January 25, 1777.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

By his Excellency's command,
ROBERT H. HARRISON, *Secretary.*

Baltimore: Printed by JOHN DUNLAP.

PROCLAMATION ORDERING THE TAKING OF AN OATH OF ALLEGIANCE TO THE UNITED STATES, JANUARY 25, 1777

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
COLLEGE OF LIBERAL ARTS
LIBRARY

To COLONEL CHARLES HARRISON[9]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1777.

Sir: By a Letter from Govr. Henry to Richd. Henry Lee Esqr., which has been handed to me, I find there is a vacancy for a Captn. in your Corps, occasioned by Mr. Dandridge's[10] declining to accept it, to which I have not the least objection; on the contrary I approve of it, provided Mr. Johnson[11] can be introduced, without giving great offence to any who may think it their right to fill it. I earnestly recommend it to you, to complete your Regiment, as soon as possible, and am, etc.[12]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 26, 1777.

Sir: I was last Night honoured with yours of the 18th Instant, inclosing a Letter from the [Convention of the] State of New York to Congress. From the particular Situation of their State, in regard to their being totally deprived of Commerce, they certainly must stand in need of the Assistance of the other States, to provide them with Cloathing and every thing necessary for the equipment of their Forces, and it ever was my intention, to allow them a full proportion of the Cloathing purchased to the Eastward, whenever it came to hand. Little or none of it has yet reached this Army tho' in the greatest want, and exposed to the Severities of a Winters Campaign. The Convention have, in one instance already provided for themselves

[9] Of the First Continental Artillery, which came into existence Jan. 1, 1777.

[10] John Dandridge. He was commissioned a captain in the First Continental Artillery on February 7; was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in July, 1781; served to June, 1783.

[11] Johnson's name does not appear on any of the available returns of the First Artillery in 1777.

[12] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

out of the public Stock, by stopping and making use of 26 Bales of Cloathing coming on from the Eastward to the Army here. As this was done without consulting me, I took the Liberty of desiring them not to do the like in future, not that I meant to deprive them of their Share; but because it disappointed me of many Articles which I stood in immediate want of, and had not provided from other Quarters. But you may be assured, that whenever Returns are made of the whole Stock of Cloathing, they shall have their proportion, and more than that, allowances for their peculiar Situation.

I am amazed to hear Complaints of the Hospital on the East Side of Hudson's River; Doctr. Morgan, with most of his Mates has been Constantly there, since I left it with the main body of the Army. It is vain however, to look back upon past Misfortunes, I will not pretend to point out the Causes, but I know Matters have been strangely conducted in the medical line. I hope your New Appointment, when it is made, will make the necessary Reform in the Hospital, and that I shall not, the next Campaign, have my Ears and Eyes too Shocked with the Complaints and looks of poor Creatures, perishing for want of proper Care, either in the Regimental or Hospital Surgeons.[13]

I agree with the Convention, in the Expediency of obstructing the Passage of the North River, in some place between the Mouth and the Highlands, we have found, that our labour and expence has been thrown away, in endeavouring to do it below, where the Channel is amazingly wide and deep, but from the slight View I have had of the River above, I think the passage may be easily obstructed, and defended by proper Fortifications, as the River is so narrow, that no Vessel going up

[13] A plan for establishing military hospitals was drawn up by Drs. William Shippen and John Cochran and submitted to Washington, who, in turn (February 14), transmitted it to Congress. Congress adopted (April 7) regulations for the Continental Hospital, which provided for a deputy director general east of the Hudson River. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

could possibly escape the Fire. I am no judge, of what can be done towards fitting out the Frigates at Poughkeepsie, that must be left to the Gentlemen of the Marine Committee.

The hint given by the Convention of New York, of the necessity and Utility of a Commissary of Forage had struck me before, and had been mentioned by Genl. Mifflin, whose department of Quarter Master General, must be eased of part of the load, which is at present thrown upon it. He is obliged, in many Instances, to act intirely out of his proper line, and instead of being confined to the duty of Qr. Master General, is also Waggon Master and Forage Master General. I have wrote to two persons that I think qualified to fill the Office of Waggon Master, and I hope one of them will accept. That of Commissary of Forage Shall be attended to.

The want of accurate Maps of the Country which has hitherto been the Scene of War, has been of great disadvantage to me. I have in vain endeavoured to procure them, and have been obliged to make shift, with such Sketches, as I could trace out from my own Observations, and that of Gentlemen around me.[14]

I really think, if Gentlemen of known Character and probity, could be employed in making Maps (from actual Survey) of the Roads, Rivers, Bridges and Fords over them, the Mountains and passes thro' them, it would be of the greatest Advantage.

I had, previous to the Receipt of your Letter, wrote to General Howe, and proposed the fixing an Agent for Prisoners in New York. I have not [yet] received an Answer, but if he accedes to the proposal, I shall appoint Mr. Lewis Pintard.

I am Sorry that I am obliged to contradict the Report of the taking of Fort Independance as mentioned in my last. I

[14] The draft at this point has the following crossed out, which does not appear, of course, in the letter sent: "Two persons are now employed in making me a draft of this part of the Country and."

believe the evacuation of some detached Redoubts gave rise to the Report.

I have not heard from General Heath since the 14th of the Month, which I am amazed at. I am quite in the dark, as to his Numbers and what progress he has made.

On the 23d., a party of 400 of our Men under Col Buckner[15] fell in with two Regiments of the Enemy, conveying a Number of Waggons from Brunswick to Amboy. Our advanced party under Colo. Parker[16] engaged them with great Bravery, upwards of twenty Minutes, during which time the Colo Commandant was killed and the second in Command Mortally wounded. The people living near the Field of Action, say, their killed and wounded were considerable. We only lost two men who were made prisoners. Had Col Buckner come up with the main body, Colo. Parker and the other Officers think we should have put them to the rout, as their confusion was very great, and their ground disadvantageous. I have ordered Buckner under Arrest and shall bring him to tryal, to answer for so extraordinary a piece of Conduct.

Reinforcements come up so extremely slow, that I am afraid I shall be left without any Men, before they arrive. The Enemy must be ignorant of our Numbers, or they have not Horses to move their Artillery, or they would not Suffer us to remain undisturbed. I have repeatedly wrote to all the recruiting Officers, to forward on their Men, as fast as they could arm and cloath them, but they are so extremely averse to turning out of comfortable Quarters, that I cannot get a Man to come near me, tho' I hear from all parts, that the recruiting Service goes on with great Success. It would be well, if the Board of War, in

[15] Col. Mordecai Buckner, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He petitioned Washington on January 28 for a dismissal from the service, but was cashiered by court-martial on February 9.

[16] Lieut. Col. Richard Parker, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment on February 10; colonel of the First Virginia Regiment in February, 1778; died May 8, 1780, of wounds received at Charleston, S. C.

whose department it is, would issue orders, for all Officers to equip and forward their Recruits to Head Quarters, with the greatest Expedition.

By a Resolve of Congress passed some time ago,[17] General Schuyler is directed to apply to me for 94 Tons of powder. A Quantity, which it is impossible I should have by me, and for which I do not know where to direct him to apply. I could wish that Returns were made to me, of the Quantity of Powder on hand, and where it is to be found, that I may not be at a loss at any time of Emergency.

Since the Resignation of Colo. Reed, the important Office of Adjutant General has been left unfilled, I mean as to a principal. And I am much at a loss, how or where, to find a person, in every respect capable and proper to execute the Office. My inclinations lead me to confer the Appointment upon a Major Morris, but ample Testimonials Should be produced, and full proof of Fidelity ought to be made, before an Office of so high trust Should be conferred upon a person in a manner a Stranger to me. I only know Major Morris[18] from a short personal acquaintance, and from Report, he never even brought a Letter of recommendation to me. From his Conversation and from the Accounts I have received from others, he is a Man of considerable Military Abilities, and from his Behaviour in two instances, he is a Man of Bravery and Conduct. His Story is simply this, that he left the British Service in disgust, upon not receiving a promotion to which he was justly intitled, perhaps some Gentn. of Congress may know more about him, or may be able to make such Enquiries as might Satisfy them, as to the Safety and propriety of appointing him. I have no other Motive for wishing him a preference, than, that I think him

[17] The resolve of Dec. 31, 1776. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

[18] Maj. Apollos Morris, formerly of the Twenty-seventh Foot, British Army. He officiously attempted to bring about a reconciliation between the United States and Great Britain. Congress ordered his arrest on June 9.

the properest person that has come under my Notice, provided all Matters before mentioned were cleared up. I shall wait the Result of a determination of Congress, before I proceed further in this Appointment, and I wish to be favoured with their Advice, as speedily as possible; for the remains of the old Army is much dis-arranged for want of a good Adjutant General, and the Formation of the New, in a great Measure, depends upon an able Officer in that Line. I have the honor &ca.[19]

To ROBERT MORRIS

Head Quarters, Morris town, January 27, 1777.

Dear Sir: If some very effectual Measures are not fallen upon to recover the Arms and Accountrements that are put into the Hands of the Militia after they return home; we shall be put to the greatest difficulty to arm the regular Regiments as they are raised. I therefore beg that the Council of Safety or whoever has the delivery of the Arms would be very particular in taking Receipts from the Colonels or commanding Officers and make them account when they are dismissed. I have lately made some of the Regiments leave their Arms &ca. here and have given them Receipts for what they delivered, which will be a proper Voucher for them to cancel their Receipt in Philada.

If I had a duplicate of their Receipt for Arms &ca. sent to me, I should know whether they left all that belongs to the public. I am, etc.[20]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 27, 1777.

Dear Sir: I take this, the first Opportunity, of answering your favor of the 15th. Instt. from Fishkill. I thank you for your

[19] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the draft, but not in the letter sent.

[20] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

congratulations upon our late successes, which I hope have stopped the career of the Enemy for the Winter, and will give us some little time to breathe and to draw together the new Army, which begins, but slowly, to make its appearance. As fast as the new Levies, most contiguous to the Lakes, are ready for the Field, I shall order them up to that Quarter, in the mean time, you must contrive to make a shift, as I have done here, with temporary supplies of Militia. If the British Troops leave Rhode Island, of which there seems a great probability, I hope they will be able to send you a good Reinforcement, out of the Numbers which were collected to oppose them. I wish it was in my power to furnish you with Blankets for Van Schaick's Regiment, we are not half covered ourselves, nor do I see where we are to get them. The Congress have ordered the different Agents, to make a return of the Cloathing, purchased for the Continent, in the different States. When that is complied with, we shall know our stock and how to proportion it to our different Wants.

I have appointed Mr. Mease of Philadelphia, Cloathier General for the Continental Army. I hope by that and some other Regulations, that our Army will be better and more regularly Supplied next Campaign, than it has been heretofore.

I know your difficulties will be great in procuring a proper Quantity of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores against next Campaign, but I hope you will be assisted in the latter from an Elaboratory, which Genl. Knox is now gone to establish at Hartford in Connecticut, and if our adventures are lucky, we shall be well supplied with Field Artillery from France. We must depend upon our own Works for heavy Cannon, and tho' they may not furnish the full Quantity, I hope, as many, as will make a tolerable Shift, may be procured. The Enemy have given out, that they had taken a Ship from France with Artillery on board, but I never heard of her being brought in, so I hope it is not true.

Inclosed you have a Letter from Mr. Hancock and Sundry Resolves of Congress, they were sent open to me by Genl. Gates, with a desire to forward them. I also inclose a Letter from Captn. Gamble[21] to me. You will see his request and the very particular Circumstances under which he labours; if it can safely be granted, please to let me know that I may give him an answer, for I have rested the matter intirely upon your approbation.

By a Resolve of Congress passed some little time ago, I find that upon your application for 94 Tons of Cannon and Cartridge Powder, they had desired me to supply you with that Quantity.

I am surprised at this Resolve, as I never have more powder with me than is necessary for the immediate Consumption of the Army. I have wrote this to Congress, and therefore suppose they will take care to have it forwarded to you from the Magazines; I have also desired them to make me a return of the Stock of powder on hand, and where it is deposited, that I may know where to apply for it, in case of Emergency.

Be pleased to contrive the inclosed to Doctr. Stringer; it is to signify to him his dismission, by Congress from the Directorship of the Northern Department. Doctr. Potts is appointed in his room. I am etc.[22]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Morris Town, January 27, 1777.

Dear Sir: You will receive, with this, a Copy of my Letter to you of the 19th. Instt. Two reasons have led me to send it; the one lest the Original may have miscarried—the other to explain it fully if you have already received it. I do not mean to tie

[21] Capt. Thomas Gamble, of the Forty-seventh Foot, British Army, then a prisoner of war.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

up your hands from effecting or even attempting any thing that may prove honourable to yourself or useful to the Cause. Altho' the original design of your movement, may not be fully answered in all its parts, yet if you can take possession of the Country round about the City, or the City itself, I do not desire you to desist. I have not been favoured with a Line from you since the 19th, and that never reached me 'till this evening. I wish to hear from you frequently. Wishing you success, I am, etc.[23]

To DOCTOR WILLIAM SHIPPEN, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 27, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have yours without date, favouring me with a plan for the formation of General Hospitals, for which I am obliged.[24] Altho' the Congress have vested me with full powers, to make all Military Arrangements, and I dare say would ratify whatever appointments and Salaries I should fix; yet I do not think myself at liberty to establish Hospitals, upon such extensive plans and at so great an expence, without their concurrence. I have no doubt, but the Number of Officers that you propose, are necessary and will be allowed, but I am afraid you have rather over rated their Pay. By your Regulation, the pay of a Director, [considerably] exceeds that of a Majr. Genl. and the rest in proportion. I shall however lay the plan before Congress, without mentioning any Names. And as the Nomination will lay principally with me, you may be assured of having the Director, [considerably] exceeds that of a Majr. Genl. and the ants attached to it, as are most agreeable to yourself. I observe you mention Doctr. Potts, as one of your Sub-directors, but he is already provided for as Director Genl. of the Northern

[23] The draft, in the writing of George Johnston, in the *Washington Papers,* is an L. S.

[24] This plan (seven folio pages in Shippen's writing and signed by him) is in the *Washington Papers* under the assigned date of January 25.

Department in the room of Doctr. Stringer. I have some particular Gentlemen to provide for in the new arrangement, but you may depend, that those who have already distinguished themselves by their assiduity, shall not be unnoticed. As I am very anxious to have this great Work set in Motion, I shall desire Congress to give me their opinions, as speedily as possible. By not dating your Letter, I am not able to determine whether Doctor Cochran had reached Philadelphia, when you wrote; but as I conclude he had not, I shall defer sending your plan to Congress till you have seen him, as I sent him down purposely to consult with you upon the Subject, perhaps he may think some alterations necessary. I am, etc.[25]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, January 28, 1777.

Parole Princeton. Countersign Chatham.

Commanding Officers of Regiments, to order, Regimental Courts Martial, for the trial of such prisoners as belong to them, now confined in the Provost Guard, that do not come under the consideration of a General Court Martial.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, January 28, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am very much afraid that all the Troops on their march from the Southward, will be infected with the small Pox, and that instead of having an Army we shall have an Hospital.

I know of no other way to prevent this, than not to suffer any more of the Southern Troops to come into Philadelphia; they may be marched into Germantown and remain there, whilst their Arms and Accoutrements are providing. Those who have

[25] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The word in brackets was inserted by Washington.

the small Pox in Town, should not Join the Army in the same Cloaths they wore, whilst Sick, if it can possibly be help'd; if no other Cloaths are to be procured, the old ones should be washed and well smoaked, for it will take many Weeks to get the Infection out, if some of the above methods are not pursued. Doctor Shippen wrote me, that he intended to Inoculate the Troops as they came in, but that never can safely be done, except Inoculation goes thro' the whole Army. Remember we shall soon have some of the Eastern Troops here, and many of them have not yet had the Small pox, I think all Circumstances considered, we should Check, not spread the Infection, and there is no other way of doing it, but by curing all that now have it, and not suffering more to have it. I have wrote to Doctr. Shippen upon this Subject. Some method must be fallen upon to get back the Arms &c. from the Militia when dismissed, or the regular Regiments, when raised, will be without Arms; I have lately Strip'd them all here, of their Arms and Accoutrements, and have given them receipts by which they can cancel those given in Philadelphia; but those Officers, who do not produce the Arms again or such receipts, should be well looked after, otherwise they will suffer their Men to leave them Scattered about the Country, or will carry them home for their own use.

If I had a Duplicate of the Receipts given in Philadelphia sent to me, I could know whether they delivered up all they received. I am etc.[26]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Morris Town, January 28, 1777.

Dear Sir: As the Information, which gave rise to your remove to the Scotch plains, seems to have been void of foundation, and as no great good can result from your laying in an exposed

[26] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

situation, but much evil flow from a surprize (which by the bye I hope never will happen); I can not help expressing my doubts of the propriety of your removing where the Troops now are (if at the Scotch plains). Our Affairs at present are in a prosperous way, the Country seems to entertain an Idea of our Superiority, Recruiting goes on well,[27] and a belief prevails, that the Enemy are afraid of us. If then you should be drove, which nothing but the Enemy's want of Spirit can prevent, the Tables will be turned, the Country dispirited, and we shall again relapse into our former discredit. I therefore give it to you, as my opinion, that you had better give your remove to the Scotch plains, the best colouring you can (either by a march round, some how or other, as you can devise) and return to your former Station, or to Springfield, for fear of Consequences which may be extremely injurious to us. This is clearly my Opinion, perhaps it may arise from Ignorance of the Situation of Ground; but it is next to impossible that the Enemy can suffer a number greatly inferior to theirs to be within three hours march of 'em, without laying some Scheme to entrap or drive 'em. I shall write Genl. Warner[28] (at Bound brook) orders Similar to these.

The express delivered me your favor this Evening, Ignorant as I am of the ground which you occupy at the Scotch plains, I cannot possitively determine whether it is tenable or not. However let me recommend to you to consider maturely, whether the advantages that may accrue from your Neighbourhood to the Enemy, can balance the Consequences that must result from your being driven from it. It's true, your being posted so near them will save your Scouts a few Miles marching, you have also a better chance of receiving good and early intelligence of

[27] Three days later recruiting came to an abrupt stop from lack of money to continue it. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Jan. 31, 1777, *post.*)

[28] Brig. Gen. Nathaniel Warner, of the Massachusetts Militia. There is no draft in the *Washington Papers* of such a letter to Warner.

their movements; but 'tis as true, that they may, and will most certainly, very soon, discover your real Numbers and what will follow, your being attacked, I have already mentioned in mine of this date. Consult Genls. Maxwell and Stephen, lay my Letters to you on this head before them, view your Continuance there, in every point of light, and if you determine that the Service may be benefited by remaining where you are, I have no objections to your stay. Upon my Word I think it a Manœuvre of the last Consequence, and am not without my fears about its success. You will assuredly be attacked in a few days, if they have any Spirit left, knowing your Strength they will do it with a force that will command success, for it will be out of my power to relieve you in time. Should you determine to remove, remember to give it the air of some Manœuvre, that the Enemy may be at a loss what to think of it. I am etc.[29]

To DOCTOR WILLIAM SHIPPEN, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 28, 1777.

Dear Sir: In your last, you mentioned your intention of innoculating all the Recruits who had not had the small pox; this would be a very Salutary Measure, if we could prevent them from bringing the Infection on to the Army; but as they cannot have a change of Cloaths, I fear it is impossible. We shall soon have the Troops from the Eastward, and as few of them have had that disorder, we should have a great part of our Army laid down. I have therefore ordered Genl. Gates, to suffer no more of the Southern Troops to come into Philadelphia, but to march them to Germantown and let them remain there untill they are equipped and ready to march. All that now have the disorder, to be perfectly cured, and before they are suffered to

[29] Washington wrote two letters to Sullivan on January 28, which are combined above as one. Both drafts are in the writing of George Johnston.

join the Army, to have new Cloaths, if possible, and if not, the old ones well washed, air'd and smoaked.

As I would wish to have the small Pox intirely out of Philadelphia, suppose all the patients, that could be removed, were carried down to the Hospital upon the Province Island, and make that, in future, the small pox Hospital, except their numbers should be too great. I am, etc.[30]

P. S. The Barracks upon Fort Island may be likewise made use of.[31]

To COLONEL MORDECAI BUCKNER

Morris Town, January 28, 1777.

Sir: It is not in my power to comply with your request on three Accounts, yourself, the Country at large, and the State you come from, Were the matter to remain undetermined, your Reputation must be ruined; at all events, every Officer would have reason to expect equal favor, and I shall be justly taxed with partiality. Would you reflect on the Impropriety of your Petition, you would certainly withdraw it. Resolved as I am to reward merit, and punish demerit, I shall refer your case to the judgment of a Court Martial, and shall be happy to hear that it acquits you. I am, etc.[32]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 29, 1777.

Parole Inverness. Countersign Kendal.

Capt. Josiah Harmar's Company of Foot, in the 2nd. Pennsylvania Battalion, to join Major Proctor's Regt. of Artillery, and be by him returned.

[30] This was answered (January 31) by a letter from both Shippen and Cochran reassuring Washington as to smallpox precautions. Their letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[32] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

The Quarter Master General is directed to engage Waggoners, from among the Inhabitants, and not to employ Soldiers in that service longer than such persons can be got.

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Morris Town, January 29, 1777.

I have no doubt but that in the new appointment of Artillery Officers you thought of Mr. Machin[33] in the manner he deserves; however as he is now here, and has heard nothing from you on the subject, I cannot help reminding you of him, as he appears from observation, and information, to be a person of merit.

He has also mentioned something to me respecting his pay, which you will cause to be enquired into; he has received none, he says, since the Month of May. I am, etc.[34]

To MAJOR APOLLOS MORRIS[35]

Morris Town, January 29, 1777.

Sir: I have your favor of the 28th, with Copy of a Letter, addressed to Genl. Howe, inclosed. your wish to be the Instrument of restoring peace, to a much Oppressed and more injured People, is certainly most laudable; but you must very well know that this is not to be effected by the Interposition of any Person in a private Character, and Lord and General Howe have refused to Negotiate with the only great Representative Body of this Continent.

If, therefore, your Letter had gone in to General Howe, it must have been merely, as one to satisfy yourself in regard to

[33] Captain-lieutenant of the Second Continental Artillery. He was wounded at Fort Montgomery, N. Y., on October 6; promoted to captain in August, 1780; served to June, 1783.

[34] In private hands. It was sold at auction in 1910.

[35] Formerly in the British Army.

the Powers that were intrusted to the Commissioners; as to myself, I am fully satisfied that they never exceeded the express Words of the Act of Parliament; for if they did, they are answerable for the Blood that has been spilled, perhaps in Consequence of their not making them known to the only Body that could receive them.

If I had never been made acquainted with the Substance of your Letter, I should not have had the least Objection to its going in; but as you have Submitted it to my inspection, my permitting it to pass, may be construed into an Approbation of its Contents.

I am therefore under the necessity of objecting to it, least I should be thought to delegate that Power to others, which I do not possess myself, I mean, that of Negotiation, in this great dispute. I should not have detained your Express so long, but I was from home when he arrived. I am, etc.[36]

I return you the Letter for Genl. Howe.

To THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 29, 1777.

Gentn.: I have the Honor of yours of the 23d. and I return you my thanks for your Exertions, not only in calling forth and equipping the Militia of your State; but for the Assistance you have afforded to the Militia of the other States and to the Continental Troops, in their passage thro' the City, to join the Army.

If some Mode is not adopted, for obliging the Officers of the Militia to return the Arms and Accoutrements that are lent to them, we shall be in the greatest want of them, when the regular Regiments are raised. I have lately taken the liberty, to make them leave their public Arms and Accoutrements here, upon their being discharged, and have given the Officers Receipts for

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

what were delivered up; with which they may cancel the receipts given at Philadelphia. My Reason was this, I know very well, that the Men, when discharged, instead of returning by the way of Philadelphia, take the nearest road home, and consequently either drop their Arms by the way, or carry them with them, by which means they are lost to the public Stock; If there is any deficiency between the receipt and delivery, the Officer should be obliged to Account for it.

I am glad to find, that your House of Assembly are about framing a law, to make your Militia turn out more generally; till that is done, the Service falls particularly upon a few individuals; who complain, with great Justice, of risquing their lives in defence of those who upon your present plan, do not even make a pecuniary Satisfaction for the exemption of their persons. But I would wish to see every Man (who is not really conscientiously scrupulous) obliged to turn out, when the good of his Country demands it. For we now want Men more than Money.

I wish it was in my power to procure the Release of all our prisoners, the Field Officers in particular; but when we have not those of equal Rank to propose for them, what is to be done? Col. Miles Signified to me, that Mr. Foxcroft would be accepted in Exchange for him; I immediately proposed the Matter to Genl. Howe, but have never recd. any Answer. Colo Atlee also desired me to propose him in exchange for some Gentleman whose name I have forgot, this I did, but the matter rested in the same Manner. Of the prisoners that have been released, by far the greatest proportion were from Pennsylvania, and least there should be some jealousy on that Account, I directed, that in future, whenever an Exchange took place, there should be a due proportion of those, belonging to the Eastern States, set at liberty.

I am sorry that so deserving an Officer as Colo. Johnson,[37] should be overlook'd by any Mistake of yours, but it is not at present in my power to do any thing for him. I have Commissioned as many of the Additional Regiments, as I think there is any chance of filling, without interfering with each other in the recruiting Service. I am etc.[38]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, January 30, 1777.

Parole Quebec. Countersign Raway.

The Commissary General, and his Assistants in every department of the Army, are to be particularly careful of the Hides and Tallow—

The commanding Officers of the regiments and corps lately come in, are to make themselves acquainted with the General Orders, which have been issued for the Government of the Army at this place, and to attend to them, particularly those of the 20th. Instant, respecting the assignment of parades, and assembling the troops in case of alarms—Such Corps as have not already been furnished with those Orders, may get them by applying to the Adjutant General.

The Commissary of Stores is desired to make a Return of the Arms, Ammunition &c. now in his care, at this place; this to be done as soon as possible.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 31, 1777.

Sir: I have none of your favors unanswered at present. There is such a demand upon me from all Quarters, for Money, which

[37] Lieut. Col. James Johnston, of the Pennsylvania Militia.
[38] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am unable to answer, that I cannot help again pressing you, to send on a Supply. The recruiting Service is almost at a stop here, for want of Money, and Governor Trumbull writes me word that it is totally so in Connecticut. He adds, that their loan Officers cannot proceed in their Business, for want of proper Checque Books and Notes; but that if they were furnished with them, they could soon take in a sufficient quantity to answer their purposes. I shall be glad to be informed, whether I have a right to draw Warrants upon the loan Officers in the different States. The State of Connecticut advanced Colo. Sheldon [at my request] ten thousand Pounds lawful to raise his Regiment of Horse. To their reimbursement, they desired me, to give them a draft upon the loan Office; but not knowing whether I had a right to draw upon that fund, I deferred it, till I heard from you.

I must beg you will write to the Assemblies of the different States, and insist upon their passing a law, to inflict a severe and heavy penalty upon those who harbour deserters, knowing them to be such. Our Army is shamefully reduced by desertion, and except the people in the Country can be forced to give Information, when Deserters return to their old Neighbourhoods, we shall be obliged to detach one half of the Army to bring back the other.

I have a Letter from Genl. Heath of the 24th Instant; he was at and near Kingsbridge with his Army, I dont find that he is likely to do more than to draw the attention of the Enemy that way and cut them off from Forage, of which they are in great want. The Troops had not returned from Rhode Island by the last accounts, but were daily expected. I have the honor to be, etc.[39]

[39] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The phrase in brackets was added by Washington in the draft.

To THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 31, 1777.

Gentn.: As the times of a Number of the Continental Artillerymen have expired, that department is left very bare. Major Proctor[40] informs me that there are about one hundred and forty of his Corps now doing duty at the Forts upon Delaware; but as there is not the least probability of their being wanted during the Winter Season, I beg you will immediately detach, at least One hundred of those Men to put themselves under the Command of Major Proctor; If one hundred men cannot be spared, you will be pleased to send as many as you possibly can. I am &c.[41]

CIRCULAR LETTER TO THE STATES[42]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, January 31, 1777.

The great Countenance and protection shewn and given to deserters, by persons in the different Neighbourhoods, from whence they originally came, has made that Vice so prevalent in the Army, that unless some very effectual Measures are fallen upon to prevent it, our new Army will scarcely be raised; before it will again dwindle and waste away from that Cause alone.

I know of no remedy, so effectual, as for the different States immediately to pass Laws, laying a very severe penalty upon those who harbour or fail to give information against deserters, knowing them to be such, and strictly enjoining all Justices of the Peace and Officers of Militia to keep a watchful Eye over and apprehend all such persons as shall return from the Army without a Discharge. In order that this most Salutary Measure may be carried speedily into execution, I have not only desired Congress to recommend it to the different States, but have

[40] Maj. Thomas Procter, of the Pennsylvania Artillery.
[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[42] This was sent to all the States except South Carolina and Georgia.

myself wrote Circular Letters to them all pressing their compliance with my request. Desertion must cease of course, when the Offenders find that they have no Shelter. I have the Honor to be &c.[43]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

January 31, 1777.

Dear Sir: The season is approaching when we shall have use for Tents, you will therefore pay particular attention to this Article, all the old ones should be collected and the necessary repairs made now, that when called for, they may be ready.

The Tomhawks or light hatchets also deserve your notice, they should be made light and Substantial, so calculated as to be made a part of the Soldier's Accoutrements, and carried with convenience. Too much regard cannot be paid to the Waggons, as many should be provided as will serve all the purposes of each Battalion, for their Baggage, Ammunition and Intrenching Tools. I would recommend to you to have Chaises marine[44] made for the Artillery and Regimental amunition, light, strong and covered, and not let the Army be encumbered with heavy and unweildy Waggons, when the purposes can be answered with others, full as well and probably better. Upon the whole, this is the time to prepare every thing in your department, let me therefore entreat you to spare no pains in equipping us completely for the ensuing Campaign. I am etc.[45]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 1, 1777.

Sir: I have the pleasure of yours of the 23d Janry. by Major Wyllys and thank you for your Congratulations upon our late

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[44] Two-wheeled wagons, probably not so very different in outward design from present-day ammunition caissons.

[45] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

Successes, which have been attended with very happy Consequences; as the Enemy have remained very quiet at Brunswick and Amboy, since the Affair at Princetown.

I have wrote to Congress in a very pressing Manner, not only to send on a present Supply of Money, but to forward the Checque Books and loan Tickets with the greatest Expedition.

I most sincerely wish, it were in my power to procure the immediate Release of all our Officers and Soldiers who have been so unfortunate as to fall into the hands of our Enemies; but when the chance of War has turned the Scale against us, in point of Numbers, what more can be done, than to give those a preference who have longest endured Captivity. That I might avoid any imputation of partiality, for the Officers of any particular State; I have in all my Letters to General Howe and to Mr. Loring the Commissary of Prisoners, directed an equal proportion of officers of the Eastern and Southern States, to be sent out. But without paying any regard to my request, they have given Pennsylvania more than her proportion, having never discharged one of the Maryland Officers taken upon Long Island. Major Meigs[46] and Capt. Hanchet[47] are already released. We have no General Officer to propose for General Waterbury[48] and if we had, General Thompson,[49] who was taken long before, has a preference. If General Howe does not accede to the proposals of Congress, for giving up all the Hessian Field Officers taken at Trenton for Genl Lee; Major Wells[50]

[46] Maj. Return Jonathan Meigs, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Quebec Dec. 31, 1775; was exchanged Jan. 10, 1777; made lieutenant colonel of Sherburne's Additional Continental regiment Feb. 22, 1777; presented with a sword by act of Congress July 25, 1777, for valor in an enterprise on Long Island, N. Y., in May, 1777; promoted to colonel of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment May 12, 1777; retired Jan. 1, 1781.

[47] Capt. Oliver Hanchet, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Quebec Dec. 31, 1775; exchanged Jan. 10, 1777.

[48] Brig. Gen. David Waterbury, of the Connecticut State troops. He had been taken prisoner at Valcours Island in October, 1776; was not exchanged until October, 1780.

[49] Brig. Gen. William Thompson, of the Pennsylvania State troops.

[50] Maj. Levi Wells, of the Twenty-second Continental Infantry. He had been taken prisoner at Long Island, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1776; was not exchanged until Dec. 9,

and Lieut. Col. Heart,[51] will probably come in for their turn of Exchange. You, by your return have sent in but three Captains, and I have convinced Major Wyllys[52] (who ranks as Captain) that I cannot propose him for one of those, without doing injustice to Capt. Dearborn,[53] who was taken at Quebec the 31st December 1775, and Capts. Trowbridge[54] and Percival[55] taken the 27th August last upon Long Island. You mention the Names of several Subalterns who were taken upon York and Long Island, whose Release you would wish, but there are yet Eight Gentlemen taken at Quebec, who have a right to a preference. By my State of the Exchange of Prisoners, a Captain is still due to us, if there should be, I have desired Major Wyllys may be accepted for him.

I have made a proposition to Genl Howe, which if he accepts, will give great relief to our Prisoners; It is the Establishment of an Agent, to reside at New York, to see that the prisoners are well used, and to Supply them with Necessaries.

I should have had no Objection to appointing Colo. Root[56] to the Command of a Regiment, could it Possibly be raised upon the Terms allowed by Congress, which is upon a Bounty of twenty Dollars; but by your State and that of the Massachusetts, having given an additional Bounty of 33⅓ Dollars, not a man can be raised, till the Eight Regiments allotted to your

---

1777; served as colonel of Connecticut Militia; was again taken prisoner at Horseneck, Conn., Dec. 9, 1780.

[51] Lieut. Col. Selah Heart, of Gay's Connecticut State regiment. He had been taken prisoner on the retreat from New York; was exchanged in March, 1777; served as brigadier general of Connecticut Militia from 1779 to the close of the war.

[52] John Plasgrave Wyllys. He had been brigade major to General Wadsworth; was captain in Webb's Additional Continental regiment Jan. 1, 1777; had been taken prisoner on the retreat from New York.

[53] Capt. Henry Dearborn, of the First New Hampshire Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Quebec Dec. 31, 1775.

[54] Capt. Caleb Trowbridge, of the Seventeenth Continental Infantry. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Long Island, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1776; died two days later. Washington was unaware of this.

[55] Capt. Timothy Percival, of the Seventeenth Continental Infantry. He had been taken prisoner on Long Island, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1776.

[56] Col. Aaron Root, of the Massachusetts Militia.

State are full. I have, I may say, unfortunately given Seven of the additional Regiments to Gent. of New England, and I was under the strongest hopes, that they would from their Influence, have soon filled their Regiments; But I cannot suppose that Men will inlist for a Bounty of Twenty Dollars with them, when they can get 53⅓ from the State. I have the honor etc.[57]

To THE MASSACHUSETTS LEGISLATURE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 1, 1777.

Sir: I was a few days ago honored with your favors of the 4th and 17th last Month. I cannot but think, that altho' your inducements for granting an additional Bounty to the Troops to be furnished by your State, were certainly meant to serve the Cause; that you will find them most prejudicial in the End. One reason will be, that by your departing from the Bounty prescribed by Congress, the Troops in the other States will be discontented, upon hearing of this; unless they receive the same; and another and a more forcible one, that none of the New England Colos. whom I have appointed to the Command of any of the Sixteen additional Regiments, can possibly raise a Man, until the Number of Regiments allotted by Congress are full, and this, not because there are not Men enough, but because they cannot grant the same Bounty. Of the Sixteen additional Regiments, I had conferred Seven upon Gentlemen of New England; All Men of Influence, and who had given the highest proofs of their Bravery and good Conduct during the whole course of the War; and as they were very careful in the Choice of their Officers I had the highest Expectation from their Corps. But they write me they cannot get Men for 20 dollars, when the State allows 53⅓. Thus you see, Sir, to what a dilemma I am

[57] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

reduced by this departure of the four Eastern Governments from the line marked out by Congress; I must either give up Seven Regiments or I must grant them the Bounty of 53 ⅓ dollars. If I grant it to them, the remaining 97 Batallions of Foot the Regiments of Artillery and of Horse will put in their claim for the same or justly complain of partiality.

I will communicate the hint, given in the Extract of the Letter which you inclosed to me, to General Schuyler and will recommend it to him to improve it if he finds an opportunity.[58]

I would have you by all means to attend to the compleating of the Fortifications in the Harbour of Boston, and I hope we shall in time render most of our great towns as inaccessible to their Ships, as the interior parts of our Country are to their Army. I have the Honor etc.[59]

To JOSHUA LORING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 1, 1777.

Sir: Since I wrote to you on the 20th. of last Month, I have recd. a return of the Officers and Privates sent from Connecticut by Governor Trumbull, a Copy you have inclosed. I desire that Capt. Dearborn who was taken at Quebec on the 31st. Decemr. 1775, and whose Parole has not yet been sent out, may have it done by the first Opportunity, in the room of one of the Captains and that Captains Trowbridge and Percival of the 17th. Continental Regiment taken upon Long Island upon the 27 August may be exchanged for the other. As Brigade Major Wyllis, who will deliver you this, was permitted to go out of New York upon his parole, either to return or send in a Captain, I would have requested that one of the three Captains sent in by Govr. Trumbull might have been exchanged for him,

[58] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Philip Schuyler, Feb. 9, 1777, *post*.
[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

could I have done it without doing injustice to Captains Dearborn, Trowbridge or Percival, who have been longer in Captivity. But if there is a Captain, as I think there is, sent in by us, and not yet accounted for, I desire that Major Wyllis may be exchanged for him. There are yet the Paroles of Eight of the Officers besides Capt. Dearborn, who were taken at Quebec, which have never been sent out. I wish to have them among the first. I observe that none of the Maryland Officers who were taken upon Long Island, have ever been released, and that the Pensylvanians have had more than their proportion, I therefore desire that in future the Officers from the Eastern States, and those from Jersey, York and Maryland may have a due preference. I am &ca.[60]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 1, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersign ———.

The General positively forbids all Recruiting Officers whatever, giving a greater bounty for men, or making them any other promises, than what is particularly mentioned in the Resolve of Congress for that service; nor does he admit of officers inlisting men out of one State, to serve in another, unless they are of the Additional Battalions, the Congress's own Regt., or the Train of Artillery, without special Orders issued for that purpose; great inconvenience and injustice arising therefrom, and necessary to be prevented.

*To GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Morris Town, February 2, 1777.

Sir: In a Letter which I did myself the honour of writing to you on the 20th Ulto., I could not help expressing my

[60] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Sentiments of the Impropriety, as it appeard to me, of raising Troops on a Colonial establishment and thereby setting up a kind of seperate Interest, before your quota for the Continental Army was compleated.

At the time of my writing that Letter, I was unacquainted with the terms on which these Colonial Regiments were to be raised; I little thought, that the pay of the Men was to be greater than of those in the Continental Service.—I foresaw indeed inconveniences enough without this, but the baneful Influence of advanced pay and bounty, already begins to shew itself in numberless Instances, and the poisonous effects of them have reached this Army. I do not know in what light the adoption of these Measures may appear to your State; to me, the contradistinctions which they are setting up appears to be fraught with every evil;—Manifestly injurious to the common cause, and an indirect breach of the union; My duty therefore as Comr. in Chief of the Armies of the United States compels me, however disagreeable the task, to remonstrate against such mode of proceeding (unless Co-ercive Measures are used to bring forth your quota of Continental Troops), and to add, that if the defence of any particular State is the governing object of its Policy it can be no recommendation to me, or inducement for Congress to bestow any extraordinary attention to the defence of such State.

You will do me the justice to perceive Sir, that I am grounding my complaint upon an Information that the Continental, and Colonial Officers are recruiting Indiscriminately; the first at forty Shillings, the other at £3 pr. Month, the first, for hard and dangerous Service, far distant from home perhaps, the Second, for easy and secure duty at, or near, their own firesides. If my Information is wrong, and you are pursuing co-ercive, or vigorous Measures to compleat the Continental Regiments required of your State in a short time; my remonstrance drops of course, and I have to ask your pardon for the trouble I have

given you. If right, the error of the Policy is too obvious to need further annimadversion upon it; sufficient it is to me, to warn you of the danger, and urge the Completion of the Regiments for Continental Service, the United States have a just claim upon you for these Men and will have but too good cause to complain, if they are depriv'd of them by your attempts to raise others.—The Importance of the Subject will appologize for the freedom, and candour of my Sentiments, especially when I assure you that with very great esteem and regard I have the Honr. to be, etc.[61]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 2, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have not been favoured with a Line from you since the 24th. Ulto. Anxious for the success of the Troops under you, I wish to hear from you frequently; an Express may meet with a ready passage across the North River. While you are lying in that quarter, I would by all means have the Forage and Provisions removed, to some interior parts of the Country, entirely out of the Enemy's reach; For altho' the removing it, will be attended with greater expense than the same quantity could be laid in for, nearer the grand Magazines, yet the loss of it to the Enemy, will vastly more than overbalance that Consideration; I do not mean that this business should obstruct or retard your Military Operations; a sufficient number of Waggons can do it in security, when covered by your Troops tho' engaged. It's more than probable, that the Enemy have laid in their Magazines on Long Island, I would therefore have you omit no chance of destroying them; but rather, that you would industriously court an Opportunity of detaching a party for that special

[61] George Johnston, who made the clean copy of this letter for Washington's signature, made half a dozen word changes of Washington's draft at various points, but without improvement on the General's choice of words.

purpose. Blows of this sort, frequently repeated now, will effectually prevent their pushing on with vigor the ensuing Campaign. Wishing you success. I am etc.[62]

To COLONEL EZEKIEL CORNELL[63]

Morris Town, February 2, 1777.

Sir: I am no less Surprised than you are, at the policy of New England, how it will end I can not positively determine, but I dread its Consequences. I dare not (as they have) hazard the establishment of a practice, directly repugnant to a Resolve of Congress, and therefore can say nothing more to you, than desire that you would quickly determine, from Appearances, whether you can raise the Regiment by the time expected, if you think you can not, please to inform me immediately, for it would be only loosing time, [and injuring the Public,] to appoint Officers who can not answer the end proposed. [I am satisfied you are too great a friend to the Cause we are Ingaged in to wish to see a number of appointments from whence the public can derive no benefit, but on the contrary taxed with an expence of Officers without Men; When in other States who have not adopted the New England policy they may be Inlisted and our Strength increased by it.] I am etc.[64]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ADAM COMSTOCK[65]

Morris Town, February 2, 1777.

Sir: You will proceed to Rhode Island and use your utmost Industry and Influence in raising the Regiment on the Continental Establishmt. to which you was appointed by the Genl.

[62] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[63] Cornell was at Windham, Conn.

[64] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

[65] Of the First Rhode Island Regiment from January, 1777, to April, 1778.

Assembly of that State, on the Condition and Terms prescribed by Resolve of Congress on that subject.

You will appoint some place to wch the Recruits may conveniently repair to be disciplined, and omit no Opportunity of informing me of your Success in this business.[66]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 3, 1777.

Parole Vienna. Countersign Wilmington.

Any officers, or soldiers of the American Army, who are possessed of Bonds, or other papers, belonging to Mr. Stockden,[67] are strictly ordered to deliver them to the Adjutant General at Head-Quarters.

General Returns of Brigades and Regiments to be given in to morrow, 9 o'clock.

To WILLIAM DUER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 3, 1777.

Dr. Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving yours of the 28th January by Mr. Sacket,[68] who Communicated to me the Measures which had been planned by you and him, for forwarding the Military Operations on your Side, and which I most Sincerely wish had been carried into Execution.

I attribute our ill Success in the Neighbourhood of Kingsbridge, to the same cause that you do; I was apprehensive from the Manner in which the Scene opened that nothing great was to be expected, but I hoped that the Country was not to be given up, altho' no Attempt was made upon the Fort.

[66] In the writing of George Johnston. The text is from the original in the possession of Mrs. W. H. Ducker, of St. Joseph, Mo., to whose kindness the editor is indebted.

[67] Richard Stockton, of New Jersey.

[68] Nathaniel Sacket. He, later, furnished secret intelligence to Washington.

I shall say but little to you by way of Letter, as I shall communicate my Sentiments in a Confidential Manner to Mr. Sacket; I will only observe, that altho' I could easily find a pretence for changing the Command in your Quarter, it would answer no end to appoint either of the three Brigadier Generals[69] that you mention; because they would be Commanded by the two provincial Major Generals already there.

From the Accounts which I have received from Colo Henry Livingston,[70] I do not find that there is a probability of filling more Regiments in the State of New York, than are already commissioned; if there was, I should take a pleasure in conferring the Command, which you desire, upon Mr. John Livingston[71] tho' a Stranger to me; but for one reason, and that is, that the appointment of a young Gentn. who has never served, to so high a Rank, would probably give disgust to many officers of long standing, who are still in inferior Stations. But I would wave this objection provided I could be any ways assured that Mr. Livingston's Interest, in conjunction with that of a good Colonel and Major would raise a Regiment. Have you fixed upon any person in your own mind proper for the Command? If you have not, what think you of Lieut. Col Weissenfels,[72] he is an excellent Officer and of approved Bravery. There is also Colo. Malcolm[73] to whom I offered a Regiment, but he candidly told me that he did not think he could raise one upon his own Interest. Perhaps his joined to Mr. Livingston's might do it. I shall be glad to hear your Sentiments on this Matter. I have the Honor etc.[74]

[69] Generals Mifflin, Parsons, and James Clinton.

[70] Col. Henry Beekman(?) Livingston, of the Fourth New York Regiment.

[71] Duer had written that John Livingston was a son of Robert [R.] Livingston.

[72] Lieut. Col. Frederick Weissenfels, of the Second New York Regiment.

[73] Col. William Malcom, of a New York State regiment. He was colonel of one of the 16 Additional Continental regiments in April, 1777; deputy adjutant general, Northern Department, in 1778; served, subsequently, as colonel of New York levies.

[74] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 3, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your two favors of the 30th. last month reached me last Night. I cannot say but I was a good deal surprised and disappointed at the contents. I never was very sanguine, as to any thing more being effected than to oblige the Garrison either to Surrender or evacuate Fort Independence and retire within the Island; as neither has been done, I wish your summons had never been sent, as I am fearful it will expose us to the ridicule of our Enemies. By falling back as far as you have done, one valuable purpose of your going down, is lost, and that is, depriving the Enemy of the forage of which they are in extreme want, and collecting it for our own use.[75] If my accounts from Brunswick are true, the Enemy have, notwithstanding your being upon their Backs, drawn considerable Reinforcements from New York, if so, and you think that nothing of Consequence can be effected by you in the Neighbourhood of Kingsbridge, I would have you leave a sufficient force at Peekskill, to make the passes secure, and throw the remainder over the River, with Orders to march immediately down here. For if the Troops return from Rhode Island and do not find you in West Chester County, they will certainly join their main Body at Brunswick, and the Garrison of York Island, may likewise be much reduced, and the Troops drawn from thence be likewise sent here. We must, in that case, collect all our force to oppose theirs. I wish we could possibly have foreseen that the diversion upon your side would not have had the desired effect, for with the additions of the three thousand four hundred Men, that have been with you, we could have distracted the Enemy with a variety of

[75] See note to Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath, Jan. 19, 1777, *ante*. Sparks says the expedition was originally a project of the Convention of New York, and, by the consent and order of General Washington, it was put under the direction of Heath. Brig. Gen. John Morin Scott commanded the New York cooperating militia.

Attacks, and made some considerable Advantages. The report of Carleton's Army having joined Howe's is certainly without foundation.

The securing the Forage in West Chester County, for our own use, or depriving the Enemy from carrying it off for theirs, is an object of so much moment, that I desire some measures may yet be fallen upon to effect one or the other. I Suppose a light Body of Troops, under an active Officer, sufficient to repel any foraging parties of the Enemy, except they come out in very large Bodies, should be left behind, and Stationed as near Kingsbridge as possible. While they kept a good look out they never could be surprised, for not being encumbered with any Baggage, they could always move at a moments warning, if the Enemy came out with a superior force, and move back when they returned. This would Oblige them to forage, with such large covering parties, that it would in a manner harrass their Troops to death. We have found the advantage of such practices with us, for by keeping four or five hundred Men far advanced, we not only oblige them to forage with parties of 1500 and 2,000 to cover, but every now and then, give them a smart Brush. Your Waggons might always safely be at Work in the rear of your party, for at this Season of the Year, Kingsbridge is the only point from whence the Enemy can issue. As to the number necessary for the above purpose, I would have you consult Mr. Duer and the Gentlemen who best know the Country. After fixing that matter, you will next determine what number are to be left at Peekskill, and I would have the remainder immediately marched forward to join me. One thing I would wish you to observe, that is, that the Troops that come over, should be those who have the longest time to serve. In one of your former Letters, you desired leave to return for a while to New England, when the Service would admit of it, I have no Objection to your doing it after you have made the

Arrangements recommended above. I must only wish that you will return, as soon as your private Affairs will admit, for several of the General Officers, are desirous of making a Visit to their respective homes, before the Campaign opens in the Spring.[76] I am etc.[77]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 3, 1777.

Sir: Upon considering the best mode of distressing the Enemy and rendering their Situation still more disagreeable, as well as

[76] Heath wrote in reply to this (February 6): "When I received your Excellency's Orders to march towards Kingsbridge, nothing could be more agreeable than the Manoeuvre; but I cannot say that the taking Command of a Body of Troops intirely Militia was so; it was indeed far otherwise. . . . Upon my Arrival before the Fort I Summoned the Garrison to surrender, as your Excellency is sensible is the practice on the first Investing of a Place; and this I did in particular at the motion of a Gentleman before I left Peekskill, as it was supposed the Garrison consisted of Hessian Troops, and from some preceding Circumstances it might answer a very good purpose. And although some of the Enemy may laugh at a Fort being summoned and not taken, I believe they will scarcely publish the Summons. After this I called a Council of War, as I did in every Instance of Importance during our Continuance before the Fort, and in every one of them the Council was unanimous. I have taken the Liberty of enclosing one of them, to wit. that preceding our Remove, by which your Excellency will perceive, that the Landing of Lord Percy to surround us was not so much as mentioned. The facts were briefly these. The Troops were scattered in a Circle of more than Eight miles; we had tried to Hut them, but the Rain preceding our Remove, had driven four of General Lincoln's Regiments from their Huts, with the Loss of nearly all their Ammunition. The Enemy had sallied early one morning and Surprised one of our out Guards; the Regiment nearest the place was struck with a panic, and had quitted their Quarters, leaving their Baggage; the Troops were so scattered as not to be collected in less than two or three hours. In which case those that were quartered within Cannon Shot of the Fort as was the Case would be entirely cut to pieces before they could be supported. A diffidence and uneasiness were discovered in even the bravest Officers, in such a Situation, and a universal desire to get more advantageously quartered. Every Officer objected to a Storm, as they apprehended the Militia inadequate to such an Enterprise. Every purpose it was supposed would, and has been, answered by the Troops in their present Cantonment, except that of Reducing the Fort. No Officer could be more anxious to effect something to purpose than I have during the Expedition here, or more harassed, perplexed and fatigued with an undisciplined Militia, and if after all this and having taken every Step, agreable to the Result of Councils of War, I am to be Censured, it is truly discouraging. . . . I shall immediately endeavour to make the necessary Arrangement directed by your Excellency and shall *in Obedience to your Orders,* consult Colo. Duer, otherwise I should not do it, in Military matters, altho' I much esteem him for his good Sense and Judgment in other affairs."—*Washington Papers.*

[77] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

retarding their early Operations in the Field; I have determined to remove, out of their reach, all the Horses, Waggons, and fat Cattle, for which purpose I have appointed Thursday Morning next early for you, Genls. Sullivan, Warner and Dickinson[78] to do it. In the mean time you will, in the best and most private manner, collect the necessary information where these Articles are. I mean that you should take a sufficient party to remove them from the whole Country, lying between Quibble Town and the Sound eastward, approaching as near the Enemy as you can in safety. I would by no means have you grasp at too much, lest the attempt may be entirely frustrated, undertake to remove no more of them, than you can with the greatest certainty and success accomplish. The forage in the Circle above described, I shall let remain till another time. I have dispatched Orders Similar to these to the above mentioned Generals, and have assigned to each of them, such parts of the Country, as lie most convenient. On the success of this business, very much depends; let me therefore, call your utmost attention to it. Doctr. Caldwell[79] will be the best person you can apply to, he will give you every possible Assistance. As the success of this enterprize depends totally on the secresy with which it is conducted, I expect you will settle matters so, that the Enemy cannot possibly get a hint of it. The Horses and Waggons are to be given to the Quarter Master of the Brigade, and the fat Cattle to be sent to the Commissary here, except what you want with you.

The Officer of the party who brings things off must Value and take an Account of them, the Parties sent need not be large, but see that they are well covered.[80]

[78] These same instructions were sent to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan and Brig. Gens. Nathaniel Warner and Philemon Dickinson.

[79] Rev. James Caldwell, chaplain of the Third New Jersey Regiment.

[80] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston and John Fitzgerald.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 4, 1777.

Parole Stanton. Countersign Pittsburgh.

The Hon'ble The Governor and Assembly of New Jersey, having directed Thursday the 6th. day of this Month, to be observed as a Day of Fasting, Humiliation and Prayer, by the Inhabitants of the State—The General desires the same may be observed by the army.

The Quarter Master General will, in future, deliver the following Rations of Provender for the horses employed in the service—viz:

For Light Horse, 16 lbs. of Hay, and 10 Quarts of Oats, or 6½ q'ts. of Indian Corn, or other Grain in lieu thereof.

For Officer's Horses belonging to the Foot, who are authorised to draw provender—14 lbs Hay and 6 quarts of Oats, or 4 Q'ts of Indian Corn, or other Grain in lieu thereof.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 4, 1777.

Sir: I am favored with your's of the 1st Inst. and shall be happy to hear that your House will adopt the Measures you propose recommending to them.

Our Army is in much the same Situation as when I had the Pleasure of seeing you here; we have had two Skirmishes with large Bodies of the Enemy in which they have little to Boast of and would have had less, had not a Colo. of ours behaved Ill in each for which they are now under Arrest. In the first, two of their Regiments were opposed by our advanced Party of 160 Men, who behaved well, and if supported by the Main Body of about 260. under command of Colo. Buckner, would have done

great Damage.—We lost but two and from the best Accounts we have, the Enemy must have lost from 30. to 40. killed and a proportion wounded; amongst the killed we are informed was their Colo. Commandant and the Lieut. Colo. Wounded, mortally it is said.—The last party that came out was headed by Sir William Erskine,[81] and consisted of, from two to three thousand with 8 Field pieces, they came for some Hay, which some of our Troops intended taking off the same Day; they met near the Ground where the Hay was when a Smart Engagement ensued; when our Troops, vastly inferior in Number, were obliged to give way, however they again Rallied and attacked, when it became a sort of drawn Battle, and the Enemy after suffering considerably went off with so much precipitation, that the Hay &c. which they had on their Waggons, was in great part strew'd along the Road. In this affair it is said Colo. Ward[82] has behaved Ill for which I have ordered him arrested. Genl. Heath, after approaching Fort Independence, has thought fit to retire up towards the White Plains; it is confidently said, that Genl. Howe has ordered in the greatest part of the Rhode Island Troops, and I am informed that Lord Piercy[83] has arrived at Frogs Neck with part of them. I am etc.[84]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Morris Town, February 4, 1777.

Dear Sir: This Letter is in addition to my public one of this date;[85] It is to hint to you, and I do it with concern, that your conduct is censured (and by Men of sense and judgment who

[81] Lieut. Col. Sir William Erskine. Later he was colonel of the Eightieth Foot, British Army, and brigadier and major general in America.
[82] Col. Andrew Ward, of a Connecticut State regiment.
[83] Maj. Gen. Hugh, Earl Percy.
[84] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.
[85] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath, Feb. 3, 1777, *ante*.

have been with you on the Expedition to Fort Independance) as being fraught with too much caution, by which the Army has been disappointed, and in some degree disgraced.[86]

Your Summons, as you did not attempt to fulfil your threats, was not only Idle but farcical; and will not fail of turning the laugh exceedingly upon us; these things I mention to you as a friend, (for you will perceive that they have composed no part of my public Letter). Why you should be so apprehensive of being surrounded, even if Lord Piercy had Landed, I cannot conceive; You know that Landing Men, procuring Horses &ca. is not the work of an hour, a day, or even a Week.

Upon the whole, it appears to me from Information, that if you had pushed vigorously, upon your first going to Fort Independence that that post would have been carried; and query, may it not yet be taken by Surprize? It is nothing for a party of light Troops to march twelve or Fourteen Miles in the course of five or Six hours; an expedition therefore undertaken with precaution, and conducted with secrecy in a dark Night, may be attended with fortunate consequences. I drop this hint, you may improve, or reject it, as Circumstances will justify, too large a body for such an Enterprize might be unwieldly, and expose the measure to discovery. I am etc.

*To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, February 4, 1777.

My Lord: You are to repair to Baskenridge and take upon you the command of the Troops now there, and such as may be sent to your care.

[86] "Many persons are extremely dissatisfied with numbers of the general officers of the highest rank. I don't mean the Commander-in-Chief. his character is justly very high, but Schuyler, Putnam, Spencer, Heath, are thought by very few to be capable of the great commands they hold. We hear of none of their heroic deeds of arms. I wish they would all resign. For my part, I will vote upon the genuine principles of a republic for a new election of general officers annually, and every man shall have my consent to be left out who does not give sufficient proof of his qualifications."—*John to Abigail Adams,* Feb. 21, 1777.

You are to endeavour, as much as possible, to harrass and annoy the Enemy by keeping Scouting parties constantly (or as frequently as possible) around their Quarters.

As you will be in the Neighbourhood of Genls. Dickenson and Warner, I recommend it to you to keep up a correspondence with them, and endeavour to regulate your Parties by theirs, so as to have some constantly out.

Use every means in your power to obtain Intelligence from the Enemy wch. may possibly be better effected by engaging some of those People who have obtaind Protections, to go in under pretence of asking advice than by any other Means.

You will also use every means in your power to obtain, and communicate, the earliest accts of the Enemy's Movements, and to Assemble in the speediest manner possible your Troops either for offence or defence.

*To NATHANIEL SACKETT

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 4, 1777.

Sir: The advantage of obtaining the earliest and best Intelligence of the designs of the Enemy, The good Character given of you by Colo. Duer, and your capacity for an undertaking of this kind, have induced me to entrust the Management of this business to your care till further orders on this head.

For your own care and trouble in this business I agree, on behalf of the public to allow you Fifty Dollars pr. Kallender Month, and herewith give you a Warrant upon the Paymaster Genl. for the Sum of Five hundd. Dollars to pay those whom you may find necessary to Imploy in the transaction of this business. An acct of the disbursements of which you are to render to me.[87]

[87] From the text, in the writing of Washington, kindly furnished by Lyman H. Gallagher, of Caroline, Slaterville Springs, N. Y. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is also in the writing of Washington.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 5, 1777.

Parole Lewis. Countersign Barclay.

The Fast day directed in Yesterday's General Orders was a mistake, it being ordered by the Governor and Assembly of this State, to be kept the 6th. of March, not the 6th. of this Month; which the Army is to take notice of.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qurs., Morris Town, February 5, 1777.

Sir: I am honored with yours of the 24th January, with Sundry Resolves of Congress and a Petition of Monsr. Pellisier's[88] inclosed. I am not the proper person to refer the Petition to, as as I am no judge of his Merit as an Engineer, having never had an opportunity of seeing any of his performances. At any rate, I do not see the necessity of appointing him or any other person principal Engineer at Ticonderoga, for that would exclude any other, tho' of superior Abilities from being sent there. Besides, as a Corps of Engineer's, will in all probability be soon established, Monsr. Pellisier's Rank can then be settled with more propriety.

I forgot to mention in any of my former Letters that I had appointed Capt. Nathaniel Gist of Virginia to the command of a Regiment to be raised upon the Frontiers of Virginia and Carolina, and I have directed him if possible, to bring a Company or two of Cherokee Indians. If they can be procured, they will answer two valuable purposes, one as excellent Scouts, the other, that they will be in fact Hostages, and will secure the good behaviour of their Nation.

[88] Lieut. Col. Christopher Pelissier, Engineer Corps, Continental Army. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 23. 1777.) Pelissier's petition has not been located.

Major Bland[89] Commandant of the Virginia Horse, has desired to know, whether there is not a necessity of giving a Bounty and re-inlisting his Regiment as Continental Troops. They were inlisted to serve in the Colony, and the Men were with some difficulty prevailed upon to march hither, but the Major thinks they would be intirely reconciled upon receiving the Bounty.

I received a letter from Mr. Chase,[90] desiring I would appoint proper persons to make enquiry into and take depositions concerning the Behaviour of the British and Foreign Troops in Jersey. This would be an endless task, as their line of march is marked with devastation, and is a thing of such public notoriety, that it demands no further proof. I remonstrated with Genl. Howe upon the Treatment of our wounded at Princeton, you will see by the inclosed Letter from him, that he disavows and detests the proceeding. But I fear that too much encouragement is given to such barbarous Behaviour by the British Officers, for in a late Skirmish [near Brunswick] in which Sir William Erskine[91] commanded, Lieut. Kelly[92] of the 5th Virginia Regiment was Slightly wounded in the thigh, but before he could get off the field, he was overtaken and murthered in a most cruel manner. Generel Stephen informed me that he would write [in] to Sir William and inform him, that unless such practices were put a Stop to, our Soldiers would not be restrained from making Retaliation.

By a Letter from Genl. Heath of the 30th. last month, I find that he had decamped from the Neighbourhood of Kingsbridge and removed back towards the White Plains. His reasons, for so doing, were that the Troops could not stand the inclemency

[89] Maj. Theodorick Bland.
[90] Samuel Chase.
[91] Lieut. Col. Sir William Erskine, of the Seventy-first Foot, British Army.
[92] Lieut. William(?) Kelly.

of the Weather, and that he feared, the Troops expected from Rhode Island, would land upon his Back. I have, however, directed him, to leave a Body of light Troops, under an active Officer in order to harrass their foraging parties, and to cover our own, who are to remove as much of the forage from West Chester County as they can. And after leaving as many men, as will Secure the passes in the Highlands, the remainder are to be sent over here to join me, for I am apprehensive that the Enemy are reinforcing themselves at Brunswick. I shall tomorrow send out parties, from every quarter to remove all the Waggons, Horses, Cattle and Sheep, or as many as possible, from the neighbourhood of the Enemy's lines. They are to attend particularly to the Horses, for if we can reduce those that they at present have, and can hinder them from getting fresh ones from the adjacent Country, it will be impossible for them to move their Artillery and Waggons forward, should they incline to make another push towards Philadelphia.

I observe, by your last Resolves that the Militia of Baltimore, Hartford[93] and Cecil Counties in Maryland are ordered out and to march this way. Let me intreat you to Suffer none to go forward to Philadelphia, but what are equipped with Arms, Accoutrements and Blankets, they hurt the Service much by taking these things, only for a short time, from the continental Troops, many of whom would otherwise be enabled to take the Field.

The Secretary of the Board of War, has transmitted me extracts from Genl. Schuyler's Letters, in which he calls [very] pressingly for some General Officers to be sent to his Assistance. This will shew you the necessity of immediately making the promotions recommended in mine of the 22d January. For at present, I cannot spare a General Officer from this quarter, without injuring the Service.

[93] Harford County.

Nothing of consequence has happened since I wrote to you last, except a Skirmish on the 1st. of this Month, five or six Miles from Brunswick landing, between our advanced parties about seven hundred in the whole, and upwards of two thousand of the Enemy under Sir William Erskine. The heat of the engagement was between Colo. Scott of the 5th Virginia Regiment, who, with about one hundred Men, beat back two hundred of the British Grenadiers. Several other Officers behaved with great spirit, but there is some reason to suspect that Colo. Andrew Ward who commanded our main Body, did not behave altogether as he ought.

I have ordered a Court upon him, that the Matter may be fairly canvassed, and that he may stand condemned or acquitted by the Evidence of those who were present.

Colo Buckner of the 6th Virginia Regiment who was under Arrest upon a charge of cowardice, broke his parole and went over to Bucks County, I suppose with an intent to make his Escape, but I dispatched a Troop of light Horse after him, who brought him back yesterday, and he is to take his tryal on Friday.

The small pox has made such Head in every Quarter that I find it impossible to keep it from Spreading thro' the Army, in the natural Way. I have therefore, determined not only to innoculate all the Troops now here, that have not had it, but shall order Doctor Shippen to innoculate the Recruits, as fast as they come into Philadelphia. They will loose no time, because they will go thro' the disorder while their cloathing, Arms and accoutrements are getting ready.

From the first institution of civil Government, it has been the national policy of every precedent State to endeavour to engage its Members to the discharge of their Public duty, by the obligation of some Oath; its force and happy influence,

has been felt in too many instances, to need any Arguments to support the Policy, or prove its utility. I have often thought, the States have been too negligent in this particular and am more fully convinced of it from the Effect Genl Howe's excursion has produced in New Jersey. An oath is the only substitute, that can be adopted to supply the defect of principle. By our inattention to this Article we lose a considerable Cement to our own Force, and give the Enemy an opportunity to make the first tender of the oaths of allegiance to the King. Its baneful influence is but too severely felt at this time. The People generally confess they were compelled to take protection and subscribe the declaration, yet it furnishes many with Arguments to refuse taking any active part and further, they alledge themselves bound to a neutrality at least. Many conscientious People who were well wishers to the Cause had they been bound to the States by an Oath, would have Suffered any punishment, rather than take the Oath of Allegiance to the King, and are now lost to our Interest for want of this necessary tie. Notwithstanding the Obligation of the Association they do not conceive it to have the same effect of an Oath.[94] The more united the Inhabitants appear, the greater Difficulty Howe will find, in reconciling them to regal Government, and consequently the less hope of conquering them. For these Reasons and many more that might be urged, I should Strongly recommend, every State to fix on some proper form as an Oath or Affirmation of Allegiance to be tendered to all the Inhabitants without exception, and to out law those that refuse it. I am &c.[95]

[94] "I expect a recommendation will soon be made by Congress to all the States to administer an Oath not only to Officers and Electors but to all Suspected persons as a Test to discriminate between Friends and foes."—*Roger Sherman to Governor Trumbull,* Apr. 9, 1777. (See Burnett's *Letters of Members of Congress,* vol. 2, p. 320.)

[95] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the draft but not in the letter sent.

To ROBERT MORRIS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 5, 1777.

Dr. Sir: I have the pleasure of yours of the 31st Ulto. and can readily excuse your not answering my Letters with regularity, as I know the Weight of important Business that lays upon your hands.

The Return of Stores made by Mr. Towers,[96] is so small, that I do not think the immediate removal of them any ways necessary. Besides they are such as will be chiefly taken up by the Troops upon their March. If there are any bulky Articles not likely to be wanted soon, they are better out of the way.

Mr. Wallace[97] wrote to General Sullivan concerning his plate, and I have desired him to write to Genl. Heath and know whether he has got it. You may depend, that such Steps shall be taken, as will render Strict justice to Mr. Wallace and the Public.

I perfectly agree in Sentiment with you, that it would be better for every Suspicious and dangerous person to be in New York, for which reason you have liberty to send in Capt. Jones in exchange for Capt. Hallock[98] and Mr. Palmer[99] for Capt. Dean.[1] If there are any others taken in Merchantmen that are not held as Prisoners of War, use your own discretion, only endeavour if you can, to procure the liberty of Masters of Ships or others under the same Circumstances.

I hope your Ship will not loose her Valuable Cargo of Salt. I thank you for the Copy of the Kings Speech, which I think

[96] Robert Towers, commissary of the Pennsylvania committee of safety.

[97] Hugh Wallace, of New York City.

[98] Capt. William Hallock, of the Continental armed vessel *Lexington*. He had gone to the West Indies for the Secret Committee of Congress and on his way back was captured by the British frigate *Pearl* off the Delaware capes.

[99] Palmer was British commissary.

[1] Capt. John Dean, of the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Fort Washington. N. Y. Heitman's *Register* states he was exchanged in August, 1778.

fairly bids the Parliament to prepare for an approaching Storm, indeed France has done every thing but make the much wished for declaration. I have given Monsr. Derolland[2] a Lieutenancy in Colonel Patton's Regt. I am etc.[3]

To SAMUEL CHASE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 5, 1777.

Sir: I have yours of the 23d January, inclosing a Resolution of Congress, whereby you are appointed one of seven Gentn., to enquire into the Conduct of the British and Hessian Officers, towards the Officers and Soldiers in the Service of the States and towards the Inhabitants of the States of New Jersey and New York.[4]

To take a particular Account of all the Ravages and devastations would be endless, I shall therefore employ some proper person to take the depositions of people in different parts of the Province of New Jersey, who have been plundered, after having taken protection and Subscribed the Declaration.

One thing I must remark in favor of the Hessians, and that is, that our people who have been prisoners generally agree that they received much kinder treatment from them, than from the British Officers and Soldiers. The Barbarities at Princeton were all committed by the British, there being no Hessians there. I sent Genl Howe a deposition taken from Lieut. Yates, who afterwards died of the Wounds he received after he Surrendered, but you will see by a Copy of a Letter transmitted to

[2] Sebastian De Roland. He was appointed a lieutenant in Patton's Additional Continental regiment on January 15; dropped from the rolls after September.

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, which is also in Tilghman's writing, is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

[4] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 16, 1777. The committee was Samuel Chase, John Witherspoon, Abraham Clark, Francis Lewis, George Ross, Thomas Heyward, and William Smith.

Congress, that Genl. Howe disavows and reprobates all such proceedings. There has been another Instance of Barbarity in a Skirmish on the 1st of this Month. Lieut. Kelly of the 5th Virginia Regiment was Slightly wounded in the Thigh, but before he could get off the Field he was overtaken and cruelly Murdered. Genl Stephens sent in a Flag to Sir William Erskine, complaining of this Savage Manner of Carrying on War; but I do not know his Answer. I have heard that orders were given at Trenton to make no Prisoners, but kill all that fell into their hands, but of this there is no proof. I have the honor &c.[5]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Morris Town, February 5, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favor of Yesterday representing the Case of Mr. John Taylor, I have received; and assure you that I never intended to exclude any from the benefit of my Proclamation, who were not particularly active in persecuting and distroying the property of the friends to our Cause. The case of Mr. Taylor and any others that are brought to you, or confined, must therefore depend upon this. As to the Circumstance, respecting the Families of those who went over to the Enemy, previous to the Proclamation, it is not my intention that they should be under any necessity of withdrawing themselves, provided their future good behaviour warrants such Lenity towards them. If any application should be made to you, for leave to withdraw to the Enemy; and upon examination you see no Impropriety in granting it, you have my consent to agree to it, but let no property be conveyed with them. I am etc.[6]

[5] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[6] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 5, 1777.

Dear Sir: The slowness and irregularity with which the Militia leave Philadelphia, renders the presence of some General Officer in that City indespensably necessary; and as you have been there, and no doubt are better acquainted with the best mode of equipping and dispatching them, than any new one, I request your Continuance there, till you hear farther from me; In the mean time I must call your utmost attention to this business, as of the last Consequence, perhaps, to us now.

I have already been deceived with respect to the Numbers, said to have left Philadelphia to join me, and shall continue to be so, without the least fault in the Commanding Officer there. If they are permitted to march from thence in small Bodies, with but few Officers, too many of them return to their homes, making plunder of every thing furnished them by the Public, to enable them to take the field; nor can this scandalous practice be checked and punished, as no Account is taken of the Officers names who command them. I would therefore have you send me with every detachment, an Account of the Names of the Officers commanding them, and number of Men that leave you to join me; as also of the several Articles furnished them by the Public, that when discharged, they may have their Accounts settled here, than to alter the route of the Troops coming from the South; you will therefore command all such to pass by Newtown, and not to touch at Philadelphia, under the most certain and severe Penalty. To accommodate them whilst at Newtown, I would have an issuing Store instantly established there, and likewise an Officer of some distinction quartered there, whose business shall be to receive and forward them. If it can be made

convenient for Colo. Dehaas,[7] I wish he could be appointed to this duty. I am informed that a most infamous practice prevails among the Soldiery in Philadelphia, of inlisting into several Corps, it must not be suffered. For which purpose, I have inclosed you a General Order against it,[8] make it public, and have it vigorously executed, as I am resolved to extend not the smallest degree of mercy to such offenders. I am much at a loss what step to take to prevent the spreading of the small Pox, should we innoculate generally, the Enemy, knowing it, will certainly take advantage of our Situation; 'till some good mode can be adopted, I know of no better. I am etc.

P. S. Since writing the above I have come to the Resolution of innoculating the Troops, and have given orders to that purpose, as well at Philadelphia as here, this is the only effectual method of putting a period to the disorder.[9]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 6, 1777.

Parole ———. Countersign ———.

The General is informed, that many frauds and abuses have been committed of late by sundry Soldiers, who after inlisting in one Regiment, and receiving the Bounty allowed by Congress, have deserted, inlisted in others, and received new Bounties, for prevention of such unjust, and infamous practices, commands and strictly enjoins all officers of the Continental Army, to use their utmost endeavours to detect those who shall be guilty of such offences, and them having apprehended, they cause to be

[7] Col. John Philip De Haas, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He was promoted to brigadier general in February, 1777.

[8] See General Orders, Feb. 6, 1777, *post*.

[9] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston and Tench Tilghman.

forthwith tried by a General Court Martial, that they may be dealt with according to their crimes.

The General thinks proper to declare that this offence is of the most enormous and flagrant nature, and not admitting of the least palliation or excuse; whosoever are convicted thereof, and sentenced to die, may consider their execution certain and inevitable.

That such impositions may be less practicable every Officer engaged in the Recruiting Service, is required to have a piece of blue, red or yellow Ribband or Tape, fixed in the Hat of each soldier recruited, at the time of enlistment; which he shall constantly wear, under pain of receiving 39 Lashes; 'till the Regiment, or Corps to which he belongs is assembled and joins the army.[10]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 6, 1777.

Sir: I am this Evening honored with yours of the 1st Inst., and am to thank you for your Promise of forwarding the New Levies, which I am sure you will perform to the utmost of your Abilities. I have, as I wrote you in my last, pressed Congress to send you forward a Supply of Money and the proper Books to open your Loan Office. As Mr. Mease the Cloathier General is now here, I have shewed him that part of your Letter respecting Cloathing and I refer you to him for a Letter, which he will write to you upon that Head. Instead of hiring Arms, as has been the Custom heretofore, I would have them purchased of the Owners, on Account of the Continent, they will by these means be kept in better repair, for a Man looks upon it that he is at liberty to use his own firelock as he pleases. But in the

[10] On February 6 Washington wrote short notes to Morris, Clymer, and Wharton, the committee of Congress at Philadelphia, and to the Council of Safety of Pennsylvania, requesting funds to meet recruiting expenses of various regiments. These notes are in the *Washington Papers*.

purchase of the Arms, I would have special care taken as to the Quality, for our Stores are already lumbered with useless ones. I have the Honor to be etc.[11]

CIRCULAR TO MASSACHUSETTS, CONNECTICUT NEW HAMPSHIRE, AND RHODE ISLAND

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 6, 1777.

As the Arrival of a Sufficient quantity of Small Arms from Europe in time, to arm the Continental Troops, is a matter of great uncertainty, proper Steps should be immediately taken in your State to Collect all that can be purchased from private People. The Custom of hiring them for the Campaign, is attended with many bad Consequences, the owners take little care of them and carry them away or sell or change them when they please.

Particular Attention should be paid to the quality of the Firelock; no light trash Arms should on any Account be received in the Public Stores, if they are not Substantial, both in Lock and Barrel, they should be thrown upon the Hands of the Commissary who purchased them. I am &c.

P. S. Letters from Genl. Schuyler inform me, that the Post of Ticonderoga is left almost intirely naked; that it is in no Situation of Resistance; you will therefore be pleased, to hurry on your Regiments and order them immediately to that Place.[12]

To JOSHUA LORING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 6, 1777.

Sir: This will be delivered to you by Major Edmonston,[13] who was sent down by General Schuyler to go into New York upon parole, to return, or send out an Officer of equal Rank.

[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[12] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent to New Hampshire, in the archives of the New Hampshire Historical Society, is dated Feb. 7, 1777.

[13] Maj. Charles(?) Edmonstone, of the Eighteenth Foot, British Army.

If Major Williams[14] of Col. Rawlings Battalion has not been already sent out, I desire he may be the Officer sent in Exchange. If he should have been sent out, I shall be glad that either Major Brown[15] or Major Wells[16] of Connecticut may be released. I am &ca.[17]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 6, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was this Evening favoured with your Letter of the 30th Ulto., and approve of your conduct respecting Colo. Ely's[18] Regiment. Govr. Trumbull in a Letter he was pleased to honor me with, represented the matter and obtained my answer to the above effect.

The propriety of attacking the Enemy on Rhode Island, I cannot determine.[19] If it can be done with a good prospect and certainty of success, It is much to be wished. A favourable issue to the enterprize, would be attended with the most valuable and important consequences, I shall therefore consent to your calling in the Aid of four or five Continental Regiments, if after mature consideration had of all Circumstances, It shall appear to you and your Officers, that the scheme can be executed; on the other hand, if it shall not seem probable, I would not chuse that they should, as it would be the means of retarding their inlistments and materially injure the service, which strongly claims every possible exertion to complete the Levies.

[14] Maj. Otho Holland Williams, of Stephenson's rifle battalion. He had been appointed colonel of the Sixth Maryland Regiment Nov. 16, 1776. Col. Moses Rawlings's Additional Continental regiment was never fully organized, and Williams, later, became colonel of the First Maryland Regiment and brigadier general, Continental Army, in 1782.

[15] Maj. Thomas(?) Brown, of Douglas's Connecticut State regiment.

[16] Maj. Levi Wells, of the Twenty-second Continental Infantry.

[17] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[18] Col. John Ely's Connecticut Militia. He was taken prisoner on the expedition against Long Island, N. Y., in December, 1777, and not exchanged until December, 1780.

[19] Spencer was at Providence, R. I.

There are two things, I would have you to remember, that passing a River to attack an Enemy and securing a good retreat; in case of a repulse, are attended with many difficulties, and proper measures should always be digested for both events.

In respect to a Deputy Quarter Master General, one I am certain must be necessary and therefore have no objection to Mr. Jas. Lovell's acting in that Department upon your recommendation and that of the Gentlemen of Providence. I shall be glad to be advised of every material occurrence and such as are worthy of mention.

Nothing of moment has happened of late in the Military line. The Enemy still remain in Brunswick, and our force is at the several Neighbouring posts, to prevent their foraging, as much as possible, and obtaining supplies of provision. I am etc.[20]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 6, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was this Evening favoured with your Letter of the 30th Ulto. and am sorry to find the Forces now assembled in Rhode Island are not competent to the projects you have in view. The propriety of the attack or of the plan, I cannot determine. The map you sent, and for which I return you my thanks, gives me an Idea of the Situation of the Island, but not so accurately as to pronounce upon the matter with precision. If the Attack can be made, with a strong probability, almost amounting to a certainty of Success, it is much to be desired, otherwise I would not advise it; For, as a favourable issue would be productive of the most Valuable and important consequences, so on the other, a miscarriage would lead to those of the most Melancholy nature. I have wrote Genl. Spencer on the subject, wishing everything, respecting the measure, to be duly weighed,

[20] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

previous to an attempt and consented, that, if after mature deliberation had of all circumstances, the Officers esteem the Enterprize advisable, that four or five Continental Regiments may be called in Aid. I suggested to him the difficulty of passing a River to attack an Enemy and of making a good retreat, in case of a repulse, this is obvious and I am satisfied will not escape your attention. Whatever may be determined on, I trust will be founded in prudence and I hope crowned with Success.

In my last, I wrote you about Captn. Mansfield[21] in consequence of your recommendation of him, to which I refer you on that Subject.

Nothing of consequence has occurred of late in the Military line, in this quarter. The Enemy still remain in Brunswick. Our force is at the Neighbouring posts, to prevent as much as possible their obtaining forage and supplies of provision. I am etc.[22]

To THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 8, 1777.

Sirs: Yesterday honored me with your two favors of the 22d and 25th. Ulto. Had the success that was reasonably expected from the Expedition undertaken by Genl. Heath, attended our Arms, I had flattering hopes of congratulating my Country, on the happy event of circumscribing her unnatural foe, within very narrow limits, and a fair prospect of retarding their early operations in the next Campaign, 'till we were completely ready to meet and effectually oppose them. I beg that you would do me the justice to believe, that I had no other view in mentioning the detention of some of the Continental Cloathing by your State, than a sincere wish to deprive the others of the

[21] Capt. Samuel Mansfield, of the Second Continental Artillery.
[22] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

smallest right to charge me with a Predilection in your favor; tho' my Inclination might have led to devote an unusual share of Attention to your Circumstances, yet 'tis necessary for me to endeavour in every Instance at impartial Justice. Mr. Hughes[23] was mistaken when he mentioned to one of your Members that apart of those Goods were to be left at Peekskill; From the first, I intended that they should be delivered into the hands of Mr. Mease the Cloathier General, who has my Orders to distribute them among the States, having just regard to their Numbers, Situation and Circumstancees. He is now at this Place on that business and will when made up deliver them to the Regiments, as they want them.

I should be unhappy in the belief that any part of my Letter to you could be construed into the slightest hint, that you want to interfere in the Military Line. Heaven knows, that I greatly want the Aid of every good Man, and that there are not such enviable pleasures attending my Situation, as to make me too jealous of its prerogatives. Rather than complain of your late Efforts in the Military Way, you deserve the Thanks of us all, And I feel myself happy in this opportunity of returning you mine, in the greatest truth and Sincerity. I am not without my Apprehensions for the Safety of the Fortress of Ticonderoga and have therefore wrote to New Hampshire and Massa. Bay, to forward their new Troops to that Place with all possible dispatch. From the Accounts I receive of the Success that attends the recruiting Service in those States, I have reason to expect, that Garrison will in a short time be in a respectable State of defence. I am Sorry that Experience has too fully proved, that General Howe has every Species of Intelligence he can wish for; I cannot therefore suppress my just Indignation at the

[23] Hugh Hughes. He was colonel and Assistant Quartermaster General; later served as deputy quartermaster general of New York.

Extraordinary requisition made by Mr. Loring his Commissary of Prisoners, that the Canada Gentlemen should have a safe pass thro' our Country; Our Assistance in returning home, I hope they would not doubt, could Prudence justify me in indulging them, with an opportunity of making every discovery they could wish, relating to our Situation. You were therefore perfectly right in refusing him. Every thing in the Cloathing Way passes thro' the hands of Mr. Mease, with him you will please to correspond on that Subject. Nothing material has happened lately.

The Enemy's want of Forage compells them to send out very large Parties to secure it, those are always beat in, with some Loss. Their draft and Artillery horses die fast; and now that I have brought all the useful ones from their neighbourhood I think they will meet with much difficulty in advancing. I am etc.[24]

CIRCULAR TO MASSACHUSETTS, NEW HAMPSHIRE, AND CONNECTICUT

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 8, 1777.

I have lately received several letters from Genl. Schuyler, calling upon me in the most pressing Manner, to send up a proper Reinforcement to secure the important pass of Ticonderoga; as he is very apprehensive, that the Enemy will take the advantage and opportunity of Crossing the lake upon the Ice, and make themselves Masters of that valuable fortress; when the Troops, whose timees are nearly expired, come away.

Van Schaick's Regiment, consisting of four hundred Men, from the State of New York has already Marched, and I beg that such number of Men (belonging to the quota you are to raise [of the 88 Battalions]) as are recruited, may be equipped with the greatest expedition and forwarded on to Ticonderoga.

[24] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

If the Regiments are not full, a proper number of Officers should be left behind, to compleat them and march them up, when they are so.

As I have mentioned this Matter in one of my former Letters, it may perhaps look like a doubt of your Exertions to press it again, but when you consider, of how much importance it is, to prevent the Enemy from passing the lakes and forming a junction with their force below, I hope you will excuse my making this Request the subject of a Seperate Letter. I am &ca.[25]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANIEL WARNER

Morris Town, February 8, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of yesterday was brought me, in it I discover that you have succeeded entirely to my wishes in removing the Waggons and Horses from out of the Enemy's reach. As the Enterprize was calculated, to distress the Enemy, the the removal of every Article that might be useful to them, came within the meaning of the order; you will therefore direct, all the fat Sheep and Hogs near them to be brought off, and dealt with agreeable to former orders. I am etc.[26]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 8, 1777.

Sir: Yesterday I received yours of the 3rd. Instt. Since Genl. Heath, by his retreat to White Plains, has given the Enemy time to recover themselves, I do not know at this time what can be better done in that quarter, than adopting the plan you propose, of crossing over to the East end of Long Island and destroying the forage. I am so fully convinced of the good

[25] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

[26] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

effects of this Enterprize, that I have ordered it to be done, generally, in the Neighbourhood of the Enemy here, in which, success has attended us to our utmost wish; you will endeavour at the same time to bring off all the draft Horses fit for service. Colo. Henry Livingston[27] of the New York State was lately with me, and has my orders to this purport, with him you will please to concert a good plan. From the inclosed Proclamation[28] you will be enabled to regulate your conduct with regard to the Tories. No form of an Oath of allegiance, is yet drawn up, but you can easily strike off one, that will answer the end designed; they have permission to carry in with them their necessary wearing Apparel, but nothing that can possibly be useful to the Enemy, their Estates must be secured 'till the Civil power determine what shall be done. I have writen to the New England States on the Subject of Arming the Troops they are to raise, you will get their answer. You will please to publish the inclosed General Order.[29] I am etc.

P. S. General Schuyler seems to be under great apprehension about Ticonderoga, he has too much cause. I intend that the Garrison at that place shall come from the Eastern Troops, your attack therefore upon Long Island must not take up time, lest while engaged there the Service may suffer more considerably elsewhere.[30]

To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB

Morris Town, February 8, 1777.

Dear Sir: I last night received your Letter of the 1st. instant, and am sorry to find that you meet with so many difficulties in raising your Regiment. I cannot request Governor Trumbull to advance the Extra bounty, that would be approving a measure,

[27] Col. Henry Beekman Livingston, of the Fourth New York Regiment.
[28] Probably the proclamation of January 25.
[29] The order of January 1 against plundering.
[30] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

which I have always condemned, as impolitick and injurious to the general interest, and would be promoting a proceeding, so far from being Authorized by the Voice of the States in Congress, that it has been reprobated. I am glad you have set his Honor the Governor right, in respect to the additional Battalions, there is no difference. Troops who engage for three Years or during the War, receive the same; I wish as many to be inlisted for the latter term as possible. I am persuaded no exertions on your part, will be wanting, to make up your Regiment, perhaps industry and perseverance will get the better of the Obstacle you mention, tho' I am not very sanguine in my expectation that they will. I am etc.[31]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 8, 1777.

Parole Alexandria. Countersign Allentown.

The Horses belonging to the Artillery are not to be used under any pretence whatsoever, but the purpose for which they are designed; but are to be held in such readiness, as to move in fifteen Minutes if required. Any officer or soldier, using them contrary to this order will be severely punished.—The commanding Officer of Artillery is to take care that their horses Shoes are kept in good order, and fit for use.—The Waggon Masters are to pay particular attention in seeing that their horses are always shod and fit for use.

The commanding Officers of Regiments and Corps are to see that their Men's Arms and Ammunition are in good order; and that they are properly supplied with the latter, which is not to be used, but against the enemy; under the severest penalty.

All the duties, except the General's Guard, to go by detail from the Regiments and corps stationed in and near the town.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The different Guards to parade together every morning at 9 o'clock, near the Liberty Pole.—The officers of the day, with an Orderly Sergeant, to attend Guard Mounting; see them properly divided, and march for their different stations.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 9, 1777.

Parole Burlington. Countersign Bedford.

The General Court Martial held at Chatham, the 8th. Inst: whereof Brigadier General St. Clair was President, for the trial of Col Mordecai Buckner, accused of "Shamefully Misbehaving before the Enemy, in the Action of the 23rd. of Jan'y last," And of "Quitting his post and party in time of engagement," have after mature consideration, sentenced the said Col Mordecai Buckner, to be cashiered, and declared incapable of any military office, in the service of the United States.

The General and Commander in Chief approves the sentence, and orders the said Col Mordecai Buckner, forthwith to depart the American Army.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 9, 1777.

Sir: You will receive herewith Sixty thousand dollars, for the use of the recruiting Service in your State, which I desire you will distribute among the Officers in proportion to their Wants. I desire you will not appropriate any part of this Money to the reimbursement of the sum advanced to Colo. Sheldon; as I every day expect an order from Congress, which will enable me to give you a draft for the whole Sum, upon the loan office. I am &c.[32]

[32] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 9, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have now before me your several favors of the 25th and 30th. Ulto. and of the 1st. Instt. for which I return you my thanks.

Colo. Pellisier's plan returned by Congress I have read and transmit it to you. It seems to be designed upon a large and an extensive Scale. I cannot determine upon the propriety of it, being not sufficiently acquainted with the parts for which it is calculated, and therefore shall leave it to you, and your officers, to have such Works and improvements made as may be thought necessary and which can be compleated.

I have given Orders for Brigadier James Clinton to repair to you and receive your commands, if his Services can be dispensed with from the posts in the Highlands, he is the only General Officer that can be spared (if any can) under the present circumstances of our Affairs. I have wrote to Congress and urged them in the most pressing terms, to increase their number, the matter I hope will have their earliest attention, and you may be assured, as soon as it is in my power, I shall send some to the Northern Department.

As to purchasing Horses for the Regiments of Cavalry voted by Congress, I would not wish to give you any trouble on that head, unless they could be properly equipped with Saddles, Bridles, Holsters, Pistols, Swords and Carbines; these Accoutrements and furniture we find amazingly difficult to procure, much more so than Horses, and without them, Horses would only be incurring a heavy expence, without promoting the views of Congress or the publick interest.

You shall always be informed of every material occurrence in this Quarter; of late nothing important has happened but what

you will have heard of. The report of Fort Independence being taken was premature, you will have been advised before this. I should have been happy to have confirmed it. The Enemy are still at Brunswick, Our force at the several Neighbouring posts, to prevent their foraging and obtaining supplies of provisions, as much as possible, to effect which they have made some attempts, but without much success.

I should hope, General Carleton will not attempt to pass the Lakes, before we can get a sufficient force to oppose him; the enterprize I think will be dangerous and attended with many difficulties. However, as the defence and security of our posts in that quarter is an object of the first importance, I have wrote, in the most urgent manner to the States of Massachusets and New Hampshire, to forward on their Regiments with all possible expedition, desiring that they may not wait till they are complete, but that suitable Officers may be left to recruit for the deficiencies. As to forming the Northern Army, of a mixture of Troops, I think it cannot be done, under the peculiar situation of our Affairs. The posts on the Lakes are much more convenient to the Eastern forces, than to any other, and they can be there sooner, than to other places, where the Aid of the rest is indispensably necessary and loudly called for. Another objection to the measure, is, that prejudices and Jealousies have prevail'd where those of different States have acted together, notwithstanding every possible exertion on my part, to get them to harmonize, consider themselves as the same people engaged in the same noble struggle and having one common and general interest to defend, to bury and lay aside all attachments and distinctions of a Local and provincial nature. These, I think, are not likely to be intirely done away, especially if General Officers should be appointed by Congress from each State for their respective Troops. Indeed, as their difficulties

have not been reconcilable heretofore, I hope their acting seperately will produce a laudable spirit of emulation, to excell and raise the reputation of their respective States, tending in the end to advance the Interest and weal of the whole.

I have wrote to Brigr. Genl. Knox upon the subject of an Artillerist, and to send you an Officer that he esteems good. I could not order up Major Lamb[33] or any particular Officer, lest I should break in upon the General arrangement, which comes more immediately under his direction. I am &ca.[34]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 9, 1777.

Sir: I have received your several favours of the 5th., 6th. and 7th. instant. What I mentioned to you in a former Letter, about a second attempt on Fort Independence, was intended as a hint, on which you might improve, if Circumstances should favor. I did not desire that it might interfere with the Order to march some of your Division this way, unless it should be found highly practicable.

When you arrive at home, you will order such of the Massachusetts Continental Troops, as are ready, to march immediately to Ticonderoga, sending with them all the Brigrs. in Continental Service, residing in that State. Should their quota of the 88 Battalions not be complete, and I fear they are not, you will nevertheless forward all such as are recruited, under proper Officers, permitting as many to remain, as are necessary for the recruiting service.

Proper places are pointed out already to Mr. Hughes at Peekskill, for the public Magazines; to them all Stores of every kind

[33] Maj. John Lamb.
[34] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

must be removed. The forage and Provisions taken by any of your parties in the Vicinity of the Enemy, should be carried to them. I am etc.[35]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 9, 1777.

Dear Sir: General Schuyler having wrote in a pressing and urgent manner for a Genl. Officer to be sent to the Northern Department, I inclose you open, a Letter for Brigadier James Clinton, which you will forward to him after sealing it, provided in your opinion his services can be dispensed with, where he now is. This I imagine will, in a great measure, depend on the State of health you are in; If you are so far recovered, as to be able to discharge the duties to which he was appointed, I should suppose he can well go, in which case you will succeed to his command, and will order and direct every matter in such manner, as your Judgment and discretion shall suggest to be right and advancive of the general good. If his services cannot be dispensed with, the delivery of the Letter should, and you may destroy it.[36]

Nothing of importance has occurred of late in the Military line, that you have not heard of, which leaves me only to add, that. I am etc.[37]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 9, 1777.

Dear Sir: A few days ago I received a Letter from General Schuyler, in which he requests that Colo. Lamb may be

[35] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[36] McDougall replied (February 16) that he had recovered his health but that a general officer was needed at Fort Montgomery. He did not, therefore, forward Washington's letter to Clinton. McDougall's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

immediately sent up to Ticonderoga, to regulate the Ordnance department in that Quarter, against the next Campaign.

As I do not know how far Colo. Lamb's going up, may break in upon any arrangements that you may have made, I will not give you a possitive order to send him, only wishing it may be done, if convenient, as Genl. Schuyler requests it particularly. If you do not send him, I beg you will immediately fix upon an Officer on whom you can depend, and dispatch him to Ticonderoga.

Inclosed you have Recommendations of two Gentlemen, Mr. Rice[38] and Mr. Talbert, for Commissions in the Artillery Service. The first requests a Company, and the other I suppose would be content with a Lieutenancy, if you have Vacancies and can provide for them, I imagine (from their Recommendations) that they will make good Officers. I am etc.[39]

To HUGH HUGHES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 9, 1777.

Sir: I have yours of the 3rd. from Peekskill, and as I think you are more usefully employed there, than you could be here, I desire that you may remain, till Genl. Mifflin thinks proper to call you down. He is at present at Philadelphia.

I approve of your having appointed an Officer and a proper Number of Men to tend King's ferry.

Mr. Mease the Cloathier General, who is now here, will give directions in future concerning the forwarding of all Cloathing from the Eastward, and whenever you want any instruction in that department, you will address yourself to him.

[38] Joseph Rice. He was appointed captain in the Fourth Continental Artillery on March 3; resigned in September, 1780.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

You will receive herewith Forty thousand Dollars (which are all that could now be spared) for the use of the Quarter Master's Department. I am etc.[40]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 9, 1777.

Sir: General Schuyler having requested me, in the most pressing manner, to send him a Genl. Officer to assist in the command in the Northern Department, you will, as soon as possible, after the receipt of this, repair to Albany and take his command. As the situation of our Affairs in that Quarter may demand your immediate Aid, I should hope you will not delay going, a moment longer than you can help. Genl. McDougall will take the direction of matters in the Highlands when you are gone. I am, etc.[41]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Morris Town, February 10, 1777.

Sir: Since I wrote to you on the 8th. Instt. I have been compelled, from the spreading of the small pox in our Army, to submit to the necessity of Inoculation, and have accordingly ordered all the Continental Troops now here and coming from the Eastern States to be inoculated immediately on their arrival. You will therefore give Orders, for the inoculating the Connecticut Troops; and as Govr. Cooke is desired to forward on the Rhode Island Troops to Connecticut for this purpose, you will also have proper attention paid to them. I need not recommend to you the greatest Secrecy and dispatch in this

[40] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[41] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

business; because a moment's reflection will inform you, that should the Enemy discover our Situation they can not fail taking advantage of it.

You may perhaps not be able to reconcile this order with the enterprise, proposed in my former Letter against Long Island. If that can be carried on, at the same time with inoculation, I would by no means have you decline it; but if one must give way to the other (of which you will be the best judge); Inoculation being of the greatest importance, must have the preference, and the enterprise laid aside. It will be best to draw the Troops within as small a Circle as possible, and towards Peekskill to have them inoculated, by this means, if proper care is used, the danger of the Infection's Spreading, will be small and the Country have but little cause to dread it. I am etc.[42]

To THE NEW YORK LEGISLATURE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 10, 1777.

Gentn.: After every attempt to stop the progress of the Small Pox, I found that it gained such head among the Southern Troops, that there was no possible way of saving the lives of most of those who had not had it, but by introducing innoculation generally. The Physicians are now making the proper preparation to innoculate all at the several Posts in this Quarter, and Doctor Shippen will innoculate all the Recruits, that have not had the disorder, as fast as they come into Philadelphia. They will loose no time by this Operation, as they will go thro', while their Cloathing, Arms and Accoutrements are preparing. That the Army may be kept as clear as possible, of this terrible disorder, I have recommended it to every State, which is to send Troops to the Army in this Department,

[42] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

immediately to begin upon the innoculation of their Recruits and to continue till they have gone thro' the whole; by these means very few will be down at a time, and of those, many will be fit for duty (should the occasion be pressing) the whole time.

I think your Hospital, for this purpose, should be at or in the Neighbourhood of Peekskill; because if the Enemy should hear that many of our Men were down, and should make an Attempt to fall upon us at that time, many of the Patients would, as I said before, be as able to give Opposition as if they were intirely well. We intend for the present to keep the Matter as much a Secret as possible, and I would advise you to do the same. After the first and Second division of Patients (who should be innoculated at an interval of five or Six days) have gone thro', the thing will become extremely light, and of little consequence whether it is known or not. I am &c.[43]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 10, 1777.

Sir: The impossibility of keeping the Small Pox from spreading thro' the Army in the natural way, has determined us, upon the most mature deliberation, to innoculate all the New Troops, that have not had this disorder.

I have wrote to General Parsons, to fix upon some proper place, and to superintend the innoculation of the Troops of your State; taking it for granted, that you would have no objection to so salutary a Measure, upon which depends not only the lives of all the Men, who have not had the Small Pox, but also the Health of the whole Army, which would otherwise soon become a Hospital of the most loathsome kind. Proper Steps are taking to innoculate the Troops already here, and all the

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Southern Levies will undergo the Operation as they pass Philadelphia. I have wrote to the States of New York and Rhode Island, to have their Troops also innoculated, and I hope our Army will, by these precautions; be intirely free, of that terrible distemper the ensuing Campaign. As the Troops from Massachusetts and New Hampshire are ordered immediately up to Ticonderoga, they can (as was the case last Year) be innoculated there. I am &ca.[44]

To GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Morris Town, February 10, 1777.

Sir: The deplorable and melancholly situation, to which one of our Armies was reduced last Campaign by the small Pox and the Certainty, that no precautions can prevent that disorder from infecting our Troops, that act in the Middle States, many being now infected with it; has determined me by the advice of my General Officers here to introduce innoculation immediately, as the only means of preventing this Calamity; the greatest that can befall an Army, when they take it in the Natural way. I have wrote to Brigadier General Parsons, now in Connecticut, to assemble the Regiments raising in that State and to have them innoculated, without loss of time; I have also mentioned that those from Rhode Island, would come on and take the infection and claim his Attention. As this Measure, I make no doubt, will appear expedient to you and to promise many Salutary consequences, I wish your good offices in forwarding on your Regiments to General Parsons for this Purpose. This advantage will result from their being innoculated there, in preference to Rhode Island; they will be nearer the Scene of Action and may with more ease and Expedition, give

[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

their Aid in cases of Emergency. But if it cannot be done there, I should hope it will not be delayed a moment in the State of Rhode Island. There being the most pressing Call for the Massachusetts and New Hampshire Troops in the Northern Department, and being ordered there, they cannot go thro' the process, before they March; when they arrive there, I suppose the Measure will be adopted. I need not mention the necessity of as much Secrecy upon the Subject, as it will admit of, it being beyond doubt, that the Enemy will avail themselves of the event, as far as they can; If common Success attends the Measures, I trust we shall have nothing to fear, but all to hope from it.[45] I have the honor etc.[46]

To COLONEL HENRY SHERBURNE

Morris Town, February 10, 1777.

Sir: I yesterday evening received your Letter of the 4th Instt. and in answer thereto, inform you, that I have not the least objection to your appointing Major Meigs[47] your Lt. Colo. in the room of Mr. Oswald, his character as a Soldier and an Officer being good, and such as deserves notice; However, previous to this measure, I wish you to consider the prospect you have of raising your Regiment, for tho' it is my desire to promote Men of Merit to Office and to Rank, yet a regard to the Publick interest, will not Authorize their Promotions, without they can be of service afterwards, and Multiplying the Number of Officers without Regiments, will not be answering the end proposed, Vizt; adding to our Strength, but will be incurring a

[45] On February 13 Dr. Benjamin Rush wrote to Washington, in the name of the Medical Committee, that Congress had directed the committee to request that all the troops which had not had smallpox be inoculated. Rush's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[46] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[47] Maj. Return Jonathan Meigs, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He was appointed lieutenant colonel of Sherburne's Additional Continental regiment on February 22.

heavy and large expence. I regret much the policy of the New England States which has given rise to so many difficulties and which I fear will be severely felt. I cannot give directions for an Extra bounty, that would be approving a measure I have always condemned, and which so far from being justifiable has been reprobated by Congress as impolitic and injurious to the publick cause.

If the Gentlemen appointed in those States to a part of the 16. Additional Battalions, cannot make their Corps up, the truth of these Observations will be verified and happy will it be, if the measure should not extend its baneful influence elsewhere. I am etc.[48]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 11, 1777.

Sir: I was yesterday waited upon by two French Gentlemen, Monsr. Romand de Lisle,[49] and Robillard.[50] The first produced a Commission signed by you in Novemr. last, appointing him a Major of Artillery, but, by the inclosed Letter from him to me, he claims much higher Rank under the promise of Congress, that of Commandant of the Continental Artillery. Whether any such promise was made, I leave you to determine.

Robillard claims a Captaincy of Artillery, but, upon what he grounds his pretentions, I do not know. I never saw him but once before, and that was upon his way from Boston to Philada.

You cannot conceive what a weight these kind of people are upon the Service, and upon me in particular, few of them have any knowledge of the Branches which they profess to understand, and those that have, are entirely useless as officers, from

[48] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[49] Charles Noel François Romand de Lisle.
[50] Lewis Joseph Henry Robbillard D'Antin.

their ignorance of the English Language. I wish it were possible to make them understand, when Commissions are granted to them, that they are to make themselves Masters of the english Language in some degree, before they can be attached to any particular Corps.[51] I am, etc.[52]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Morris Town, February 11, 1777.

Sir: I have with pain heard of the inconceivable uneasiness prevailing in the 1st. Jersey Battalion, originating, as I am credibly informed, in the Appointment of Colo. Newcomb[53] to the Command of it.

Notwithstanding I believe that Colo. Newcomb is a Gentleman of great goodness and integrity, and cannot entertain the Slightest doubts of his Bravery; yet I am too well persuaded that he is not equal to such a Command.—Many qualities, independent of personal Courage, are requisite to form the good Officer.—Among those, Activity claims a first rank; indeed it is indispensably necessary, Of this I fear he does not possess a Sufficient share. Moreover the inferior Officers of every Regiment, should have the Strictest Confidence in their Colonel; The Smallest Jarrings in any Corps are Considerably prejudicial to its Honor and the Service; for these Reasons, and these only, I have taken the Liberty (under the Authority of the inclosed Resolve of Congress) to displace Colo. Newcomb and of appointing Colo. Matthias Ogden to the Command of the

[51] This letter was read in Congress February 18, whereupon it was resolved "That General Washington be directed to cause an enquiry to be made into the military abilities and conduct of the French gentlemen in the army, and how far they can be usefully employed in the service of these States, and to dismiss such of them as he shall find unworthy of commissions, or unable to render service in the military line." (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

[52] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[53] Col. Silas Newcomb. He had been appointed colonel of the First New Jersey Regiment Nov. 28, 1776; became a brigadier of New Jersey Militia Mar. 15, 1777; resigned Dec. 4, 1777.

said Regiment. He has answered my Expectation, by exerting himself in recruiting the Regt. and from every thing I can learn, will continue to deserve well of his Country.

I would not take the Liberty of intruding upon your more important business now, were it not necessary to give you this Information, least Inconveniences might result from your belief, that Colo. Newcomb continues to fill the post which you have assigned to him.—Colo. Ogden has likewise my Commands to fill up the several vacancies that have happened in the Regiment, subject however to my Approbation or dissent. these Officers are now recruiting. I have the honor etc.[54]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 11, 1777.

Sir: I did myself the pleasure to write to you yesterday, and informed you that I had sent you Sixty thousand dollars, for the recruiting Service in your State.

After I had sent the Money off, I recd. a Letter from Genl. Knox advising me; that he was under the most pressing necessity for twenty thousand dollars, for the use of the ordnance department, but that he could not get that sum in the State of Massachusetts. I must therefore desire that you will reserve the sum of Twenty thousand dollars for General Knox, for which he will either draw or send.

I am furnished with the following Resolve of Congress of the 29th January,

That the Treasurer of the united States, be directed to give order, for the payment of thirty three thousand three hundred and thirty three and one third Dollars to the State of Connecticut, out of the Continental Loan Office in that State, in payment of that Sum advanced by Governor Trumbull to Colo Sheldon, at the request of Genl. Washington, for raising and

[54] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

equipping a Regiment of Light Horse, the said state to be accountable, and that the president acquaint General Washington with this Resolution.

I am &ca.[55]

To THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 11, 1777.

Gentn.: Certain, that the British Court would leave nothing unessayed in the Course of this Campaign, to establish her unwarrantable claims over the United States and to deprive them of their rights, the Congress were induced upon reconsidering their first vote of Levies to compose the Army, to determine that 16. Battallions more should be raised, in addition to those they had resolved on before; And as the exigency of our Affairs would not suffer the least delay in the Work, they were pleased to honor me with the appointment of the Officers to those Battallions; supposing that it would be sooner compleated than if made according to the Mode observed for appointing those of the 88 voted, in September, In their proceedings for raising these several additional Corps the States to furnish them were not particularized, or determinate Quotas assigned them as had been done in the instance of the Eighty Eight.

Besides these they have determined that 4 Regiments of Artillery, 3000 Light Dragoons and Hazens Regiment to be composed of 4 Battallions should be levied.

Under these circumstances, I thought equality, as far as the peculiar situation of our Affairs would admit of, the best line to be pursued for making them up especially as Congress had observed it in their first vote; and in pursuance of its purpose I have apportioned them in the best manner I could; Commissioning Officers to raise One Regiment of Artillery and three of Infantry in your State, as not being an over Quota.

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

This mode of proceeding I trust will meet with General approbation and as the Several additional Regiments, are for the Service of the States at large; those allotted to be raised in each have an equal claim to their attention with the rest of the Battalions exacted from them to furnish. Impressed with this Idea and that our Affairs call [for] every exertion at this Time to give them a prospect of Success, I beg leave to sollicit the good Offices of your Honble. [Body] to promote and expedite as much as possible the raising of these Four B[attalions] assistance and count [ ] and industry of [ ] They will in the ca[ ] will be ab[ ] I must request your [ ] that of the Artillery [ ] of his Corps is such the [ ] dispensed with. From en[ ] Know, that the Enemy nev[ ] a heavy Train, and if we [ ] properly formed for the Artil[lery] opposition or resistance that we [ ] to make will be effectual or atten[ded with] success. I have been induced to mention those Corps as an Object of your first care, and let me add that the only Men who have served and had an Opportunity of acquiring Skill in this important branch of War, during the present contest, are now with you.

From your favors, in every instance of requisition and readiness to promote the Public good, I am satisfied I have no need to Apologize for the Freedom I have taken, and assured of your attention to the Matters submitted to your consideration. I have the Honor etc.[56]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 11, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have yours of the 1st. instant, inclosing a Copy of a Memorial which you had presented to the Council and House of Representatives of the State of Massachusetts. I most

[56] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and was in a mutilated condition in 1781. The brackets show the missing portions.

sincerely wish that your Representation may be attended with the success it deserves, and that I could, with propriety, press the Subject of it upon them in the manner you desire.[57] To advise them to give the bounty of Twenty Pounds to the additional Battalions, as well as to their Quota of the Eighty Eight would be given my Sanction to, and Approbation of a Measure, which I have ever reprobated, as an indirect breach of the Union, and of the Agreement entered into by their Delegates in Congress, to give a continental Bounty of twenty Dollars pr Man and no more. But thus much I have done, I have wrote to the Council and Assembly, and have given it as my Opinion, that they ought to furnish the three additional Regiments of Infantry and one of Artillery; because, when the Congress voted an addition of Sixteen Battalions of Foot, four Battalions of Artillery and three thousand Light Horse, and gave the appointment of them to me, they certainly expected, tho' it was not expressed, that I should observe some rule of proportion in allotting them to the different States, and a better, I thought, I could not follow, than the proportion settled by Congress themselves in fixing the Quotas of the 88. Battalions. Upon this Scale, three Battalions of Infantry and one of Artillery was but a moderate demand upon the State of Massachusetts, for there has been raised and are now raising in the other Colonies, exclusive of the 88 Battalions. The German Battalion, a Battalion of Riflemen lately under the Command of Colo. Stephenson, and the Regiment called Hazen's or the Congress's Own, which is to consist when compleat of 2000 Men. Each State is bound, by every principle of Justice and Equity, to furnish their proportion of the additional Battalions, as much as they are of the Eighty Eight, and I dare to say, if I had not distributed the Commissions among the Officers of the different States, those who had been neglected, would have charged me with partiality.

[57] Knox was then in Boston attempting to raise an artillery battalion.

If the State of Massachusets will not consent to give their Assistance towards raising the three Additional Battalions of Infantry, I have urged to them the necessity of raising the Battalion of Artillery at least, in that State, because most of the Artillery Men who served in your Regiment last Campaign, came from thence and will be immediately useful.[58]

I have repeatedly wrote to Congress and have informed them of the want of Money to the Eastward, to carry on the recruiting Service; but as they have ordered Loan Offices to be established in each State, I imagine the necessary Sums will be drawn from thence.

It will be time enough to think of arming and Cloathing Henley's, Lee's, and Jackson's Regiments when we find there is a certainty of their being raised.

I, a few days ago, sent Sixty thousand Dollars to Govr. Trumbull, for the recruiting Service in that State, he having informed me that their Treasury was exhausted, and recruiting at a stand, but as I do not think he will have present occasion for that Sum, I have directed him to reserve 20. thousand for you; You will therefore either draw upon him or send for the Money.

Congress had resolved to adhere to Carlisle in Pennsylvania and Brookfield in Massachusets for the places of erecting the Elaboratories &ca. I do not think the odds between Carlisle and York, any ways material, and therefore the Works will be built at the former; but upon your representation of the delay that will be occasioned, if Brookfield is preferred to Springfield, I desire you may proceed with the Works at the latter, and I will inform Congress of the necessity of this Variation from their Resolve.

[58] Massachusetts bounty for recruits was fixed at 66⅔ dollars, which, in addition to the Continental bounty, amounted to 86 dollars. New Hampshire gave the same bounty as Massachusetts; Connecticut and Rhode Island increased their bounties, but not to the Massachusetts figure. One result, among other difficulties caused thereby, was the refusal of all State soldiers to reenlist at camp. They waited for the expiration of their enlistment, then returned home, and reenlisted to secure the high State bounty.

Please to inform Colo. Jackson, that I received his favor with the Warrant returned. Whenever I hear that he is likely to Succeed in raising his Regiment, I will furnish him with recruiting Money. I am etc.[59]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 11, 1777.

Parole Dorchester. Countersign Durham.

The exceeding difficulty there is in procuring Spiritous Liquor, with the exorbitant prices now asked for that Article, renders it absolutely necessary to stop serving it out to the troops in a general way, 'till supplies can be laid in upon more easy and better terms: The Commissary General is therefore directed to issue none, except it be to fatigue parties, scouting parties, or to such troops as are necessarily employed in any extraordinary piece of duty, 'till further orders.

The Court Martial whereof Genl. St. Clair was President is dissolved.

A General Court Martial to sit to morrow, 10 o'Clock, at Morristown; the members of the Court are desired to be punctual as to the time of meeting, that no delay may attend the business for which they are summon'd.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 12, 1777.

Parole Effingham. Countersign Essex.

The Adjutants of Regiments will in future be more punctual in sending their men to the General Parade that are for duty; As all the Guards may be relieved at the appointed hour of nine o'clock; a neglect of this sort will not be hereafter overlooked.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To CHARLES, EARL CORNWALLIS

Head Quarters, Moris Town, February 12, 1777.

My Lord: General Howe,[60] by a Letter of the 23d. Ulto., which came to hand a few days ago, having proposed a conference on the future mode to be observed for the exchange of Prisoners, their subsistence, &ca., and appointed Lieut. Colonel Walcot[61] to negotiate respecting the same; I beg leave to acquaint your Lordship, that Lieut: Col: Harrison will meet Lieut: Col: Walcot on Monday the 17th. instant at 12 O'clock, at the House of the Widow Fields about 4 Miles from Brunswick, on the Road leading to Bound Brook, to receive his Propositions and treat upon this Business, if it is agreeable to your Lordship, of which you will be pleased to advise me, by the return of the Flag. The Trouble I give your Lordship upon this Subject, is at the instance of General Howe, by whose desire this Letter is addressed to you. I have the Honor etc.[62]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Morris Town, February 12, 1777.

Dear Sir: This will be delivered you by the Officer who came with Colo. Housegger—and under whose care he returns again. His arrival here was what I did not expect, as I had no particular specific charge against him, nor has any thing more been alledged than general suspicions. All I meant or wished to be done respecting him, was, that you should by enquiry, trace, if you could, the causes of Complaint, and obtain some certain information of the facts imputed to him. To this end, I thought it exceedingly proper that his conduct, after his return home,

[60] Lieut. Gen. Sir William Howe. His letter (January 23) is in the *Washington Papers*.

[61] Lieut. Col. William Walcott, of the Fifth Foot, British Army.

[62] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

should be marked with some degree of vigilance and cautious attention by our Friends in his Neighbourhood, but in such a way as not to afford him room for suspicion. This I would have done yet, but as to retaining him in arrest or under guard, without some certain and positive crime, It cannot be done; indeed his remaining here would put it much in his power, if he was so disposed, to transmit intelligence to the Enemy of an injurious nature. I am etc.[63]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 12, 1777.

Sir: In answer to your Letter of the 9th. Instt., respecting the case of the young Men of Eliza. Town, who refuse to take the Oath of Allegiance to the States, or to withdraw within the Enemy's lines, and discourage all the Militia round about them; I would observe, that tho' it is my desire to have the terms and Conditions of my Proclamation[64] religiously complied with, yet I do not intend that it shall be made a Shelter for our Enemies to injure us under, with impunity. These fellows at Elizabeth Town, as well as all others who wish to remain with us, (till the expiration of the 30 days,) for no other purpose than to convey intelligence to the Enemy, and poison our People's Minds, must and shall be compelled to withdraw immediately within the Enemy's lines; others who are hesitating which side to take and behave friendly to us, till they determine, must be treated with Lenity. Such as go over to the Enemy, are not to take with them any thing but their Cloathing and furniture, their Horses, Cattle and Forage must be left behind. Such as incline to share our fate, are to have every assistance afforded them that can be granted with Safety, neither Waggons nor Horses must be too

[63] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[64] Of January 25.

much hazzarded in doing this business. Majr. Morris will secure Fosters Cattle and Sheep; and bring off all the Corn, Hay and Oats he speaks of for the Quarter Master, who will take an Account of it and settle with the owners, if friendly. The effects of all Persons in Arms against us must be siezed and secured.

I wish this line of conduct to be observed by our parties; for which purpose you will make them all acquainted with my determination on this head.

The Returns of your Brigade alarm me. I fear there is some mistake, for which purpose I have directed Colo. Bedford[65] the Muster Master General, to repair thither and examine into the Matter, you will be so good as to assist him in discovering the true cause, why so many are kept in pay and so few perform Service.[66] I am etc.[67]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 13, 1777.

Parole Falkland. Countersign Fairfield.

The inconveniency arising from drafting Drivers for the Waggons and Artillery out of the Continental Troops, induces the Commander in Chief to direct the Quarter Master General, or his Deputies, to engage Waggoners, and Drivers, for the Artillery, from the Inhabitants; and all persons so engaged, or as Artificers, are, during the time of their engagement to be deemed in actual service, and excused from duty in the Militia.[68]

[65] Gunning Bedford, jr. He was lieutenant colonel of the Delaware regiment in January, 1776, and Mustermaster General of the Continental Army from June, 1776, to April, 1777.

[66] The same letter was written, this same day, to Brig. Gen. Nathaniel Warner at Bound Brook; it did not, of course, include the directions respecting the young men of Elizabethtown.

[67] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[68] On February 13 Washington also wrote to Morris, Clymer, and Walton that the military chest was exhausted and that he needed $4,000 for the bounty and subsistence of recruits raised in the lower part of New Jersey by Lieut. Col. David Brearley, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

*To ——— ———

Morristown, February 14, 1777.

Sir: I have receiv'd your Letter of yesterday. In answer to it I beg leave to observe that it is not within the scan of human Wisdom to devise a perfect Plan. In all human Institutions. In the accomplishment of all great events. In the adoption of any measure for general operation, Individuals may, and will suffer; but in the case complain'd of, the matter may, I think, be answered by propounding a few questions.

Is it not a duty Incumbent upon the Members of every State to defend the rights and liberties of that State? If so, is an [oath ex]torted from them, to observe [a con]trary conduct, obligatory [mutilated] If such Oath was not [extorted] but the effect of a volunta[ry act] can the person taking of[fence be] considered in any other light than as an Enemy to his Country? In either case then, where is the Injustice of calling upon them to a declaration of their Sentiments? Is a Neutral character in one of the United States, which has by her Representatives, solemnly engaged to support the Cause, a justifiable one? If it is, may it not be extended to corporate bodies; to the State at large, and to the inevitable destruction of the opposition; which under Providence, depends upon a firm union of the whole, and the spirited exertions of all its Constituent parts?

Upon the whole, it appears to me that but two kinds of People will complain much of the Proclamation,[69] namely, those that are really disaffected, and such as want to lay by, and wait the Issue of the dispute. The first class cannot be pleased; the next are endeavouring to play a dble. game, in which their present protections may, eventually, become a sure Card[70] [H.L.]

[69] Of Jan. 25, 1777.

[70] This letter is reported by the Huntington Library to be "incomplete and also damaged." The words in brackets have been supplied as the possible readings. The recipient is unidentified, but probably was one of the New Jersey Delegates to Congress or a State official. *Cf.* Washington's letter to Governor Livingston, Mar. 3, 1777, *post.*

To THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 14, 1777.

Gentn.: I have now before me your two Letters of the 29th Ulto. and the 8th Inst. with which you have been pleased to honor me. The disputes subsisting about Rank in Colo. McCoy's[71] Regiment, I will try to settle and accomodate, agreeable to your request, should I hear any thing more upon the Subject. I have not yet seen the Colonel.

In regard to the return of Lieut. Robb[72] and Ensigns Hoffner[73] and Sneider[74] with the Privates they have, I cannot see any necessity for it.—It is true their Number is but Small, yet as every Aid at this time is wanted, and their presence at Philadelphia not necessary, to facilitate the levying or the Arrangement of the Regiment, I think their return should be dispensed with.

I am much obliged by your attention to my several Letters. The Collection of the Public Arms is a Subject that requires much of our Care. The utmost industry, I am apprehensive, will not relieve us intirely from difficulties and embarrassments on that head. Our demand for Artillerists, will make the arrival of Capt. Courtnay's Company, seasonable and of Importance. I have the Honor etc.[75]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 14, 1777.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing you on the 5th. Inst., no event of an important and interesting Nature has occurred,

[71] Col. Eneas Mackay, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. He died Feb. 14, 1777.

[72] Lieut. John Robb, of Miles's Pennsylvania rifle regiment. He became captain of a Pennsylvania State regiment in April, 1777, which, in November, became the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Regiment; retired July 1, 1778.

[73] Ensign George Hoffner, of the Second Pennsylvania Battalion. He had been made a lieutenant of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment Jan. 1, 1777; was transferred to the Third Continental Artillery as adjutant in April, 1777; resigned in February, 1780.

[74] Ensign Philip(?) Snyder, of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in June, 1778.

[75] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

unless the Successes of our parties in foraging, and bringing off Several Horses, Waggons and some fat Cattle and Sheep, which were contiguous to and around the Enemy's Lines are considered as such. I then mentioned, that I had such a Scheme in contemplation, which was happily accomplished the next day and without any loss. The Enemy in turn have made frequent efforts in that way, but with little Success. Whenever they made the Attempt, it never failed to produce a Skirmish. They have been common of late, but with little damage to either side.

We have certain intelligence, that they have drawn the greatest part of their Troops from Rhode Island, and are told, that part of them have landed on Staten Island and at Amboy, with a view of augmenting their force at Brunswick.

Colo. Buckner, agreeable to the information contained in my last, has been tried by a Court Martial and cashiered. The Proceedings and Sentence I directed to be transmitted to the Secretary of the War Office and to the Printer in this State and in Virginia to be published.

Genl. Lincoln is just arrived with a Regiment of Massachusetts Militia, consisting of about 250. This he says, is succeeded by Three more which will make in the whole near Eighteen Hundred; but in this, I think he must be mistaken, unless those on the March are much fuller and larger than what they usually are. The whole are of the Troops that were with Genl. Heath.

Genl. Knox, by a Letter of the 1st Inst., informs me, that on mature enquiry and examination, he finds Springfield to be more convenient and much better calculated for an Elaboratory and Cannon Foundery than any other part of the New England States. He adds, that a Quantity of Copper, Tin and other useful materials can be had there and that the necessary Works and preparations from these and other advantages can

be accomplished, at least three or four Months sooner, there, than any where else. In consequence of his opinion, which I esteem of weight, particularly in this instance and knowing the importance of and how essential the Establishments are, I have ventured to order the works to be begun there, without regard to what had been done at Brookfield, which was of but little consequence. The former, besides the many advantages mentioned by Genl. Knox, stands on Connecticut River, and has a good Navigation, yet is entirely secure against any Attempts of the Enemy, being Twenty Miles above Hartford, where the River is narrow and too shoal, to admit Vessels, that can give the least annoyance. As nothing but the good of the Service could have lead to this measure, I trust it will be approved.

I have wrote the Assembly of the Massachusetts State and the Convention of New Hampshire, requesting their good Offices and exertions, to promote the raising of their Regiments as expeditiously as possible, and to forward the whole of the Quotas first exacted from them, to Ticonderoga. Their contiguity to that post, more than to any Other, the importance of it, and Genl. Schuyler's apprehensions that the Enemy may Attempt to pass the Lake, if not upon ice, as soon as it is open, added to the great trouble, expence and loss of time it will save, in marching them elsewhere, and Others there who are much more distant and remote, induced me to determine so. I find the Council of the former, on General Schuyler's earnest application before my Letter reached them, had determined to send four Regiments, as soon as they could be compleated. I only wish the whole may be made up in a short time, and that their arrival may be early enough to prevent those inconveniences and fatal consequences, which the want of a Sufficient force in that Quarter would subject us to, were the Enemy to pass the Lakes at this time.

Mr. James Mease is now here in consequence of being appointed Clothier General. He is adjusting a plan for answering the End of his Appointment and making an Estimate to be laid before Congress or their Secret Committee, of such Cloathes as may be necessary to import for the Army.

It is with much concern, that the situation of our Affairs obliges me to mention so frequently the want of Money, especially when I am persuaded every means are used to furnish it. Our distress on this Account is great indeed and the injury the Service receives almost inconceivable. Not a day, an Hour, or scarcely a Minute passes without complaints and applications on this Head. The recruiting the Regiments is most materially retarded by it.

10 O'Clock, P. M.

Just now a Flag returned, that went to Brunswick to day, which brought the inclosed Letters from Genl Lee[76] which

[76] Lee wrote to Washington (February 9): "As Lord and General Howe have given me permission to send the inclosed to the Congress, and as the contents are of the last importance to me, and perhaps not less so to the Community, I most earnestly entreat, My Dr. General, that you will despatch it immediately, and order the Express to be as expeditious as possible. . . . I am likewise extremely desirous that my Dogs should be brought as I never stood in greater need of their Company than at present." In the letter to Congress which was inclosed, Lee requested that two or three gentlemen might be sent immediately to New York, to whom he would communicate what he conceived to be of the greatest importance, assuring Congress that the Howes would grant safe conduct to the gentlemen thus deputed. Congress almost unanimously decided that it was inexpedient to send any of their Members to such a conference, remembering that the meeting on Staten Island in September, 1776, had much embarrassed Silas Deane in his efforts to secure aid from France. Lee was urgent, and wrote another letter (March 19), reiterating the request, but Congress adhered to its decision. Both of Lee's letters are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. John Adams, in a letter to General Greene (March, 1777), saw in it an "artful stratagem of the two grateful brothers to hold up to the public view the phantom of a negotiation, in order to give spirits and courage to the Tories, to distract and divide the Whigs at a critical moment, when the utmost exertions are necessary to draw together an army. They meant further, to amuse opposition in England, and to amuse foreign nations by this manœuvre, as well as the Whigs in America, and I confess it is not without indignation that I see such a man as Lee suffer himself to be duped by their policy so far as to become the instrument of it, as Sullivan was upon a former occasion. . . . But another thing: We have undoubted intelligence from Europe that the ambassadors and other instruments of the British ministry at foreign courts made the worst use of the former conference. That conference did us a great and essential injury at the French court, you may depend upon it. Lord Howe knows it, and wishes to repeat it."

I do myself the honor to transmit you, with a Copy of One to myself. I have the honor &c.[77]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 14, 1777.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose you a plan, drawn up by Doctor Shippen in concert with Doctr. Cochran, for the Arrangement and future Regulation of the General Hospital. As this plan is very extensive, the appointments numerous, and the Salaries at present affixed to them, large; I did not think myself at liberty to adopt any part of it, before I laid it before Congress for their approbation.[78] I will just remark, that tho' the Expence attending an Hospital upon the inclosed plan, will be very great, it will in the end, not only be a saving to the public, but the only possible method of keeping an Army afoot. We are now, at an enormous Bounty, and with no small difficulty, recruiting an Army of upwards of one hundred Battalions. The ensuing Campaign may, from the same Causes, prove as sickly as the last. If the Hospitals are in no better condition for the reception of the Sick, our Regiments will be reduced to Companies, by the end of the Campaign, and those poor Wretches, who escape with life, will be either Scattered up and down the Country and not to be found, or if found, totally enervated and unfit for further duty. By these Means, the Bounty is not only lost, but the Man is lost also, and I leave you to judge, whether we have Men enough, to allow of such a Consumption of Lives and Constitutions as have been lost, the last Campaign. For my own part, I am certain, that if the Army, which I hope we shall have in the Field this year, is suffered to moulder away by Sickness, as it did the last, we must look for Reinforcements to some other places than our own States.

[77] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[78] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Feb. 27, 1777.

The Number of Officers, mentioned in the inclosed plan, I presume are necessary for us, because they are found so in the British Hospitals. And as they are established upon the surest Basis, that of long Experience, under the ablest Physicians and Surgeons, we should not hesitate a moment in adopting their Regulations, when they so plainly tend to correct and improve our former want of Method and Knowledge in this important department.

The pay, affixed to the different Appointments, is, as I said before, great; and perhaps more than you may think adequate to the Service. In determining upon the Sum that is to be allowed to each, you ought to consider, that it should be such as will induce Gentlemen of Character and Skill in their profession to step forth, and in some manner adequate to the practice which they leave at home. For unless such Gentlemen are induced to undertake the Care and Management of our Hospitals, we had better trust to the force of Nature and Constitution, than Suffer persons intirely ignorant of Medicine to destroy us by ill directed applications.

I hear from every Quarter, that the dread of undergoing the same Miseries for want of proper care and attention when Sick, has much retarded the new inlistments, particularly to the Southward. This is another Reason for establishing our Hospitals upon a large and generous Plan, for we ought to make the Service as agreeable and enticing as possible to the Soldiery, many of whom (especially when we call forth the Militia) not only quit the Comforts, but the luxuries of life.

A few days ago Doctor Morgan sent me the inclosed Manuscript, which is a vindication of his Conduct, upon which he desires a Court of Enquiry may be held. I transmit it to you by his direction. As I do not know what particular Charges were alledged against him I can say nothing to it or about it. You will

find a plan of his also inclosed, for the better Regulation of the Hospital, but I think all his hints are included in Shippens Plan.

As no time is to be lost, in appointing the necessary Officers, fixing upon the proper places for Hospitals and many other preparations, I could wish that Congress would take this Matter under their immediate Consideration and favor me with their Sentiments thereon, as soon as possible. I am &c.[79]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 14, 1777.

Sir: I have not, till now, had time to answer yours of the 4th. Instt. My sentiments respecting the treatment proper to be observed to[wards?] Martyrs coincide with yours. Lenity will operate with greater force, in such Instances, than rigour; 'tis therefore my first wish to have our whole conduct distinguished by it. Still it is not my desire, neither indeed is it within my power, to release any man from confinement, imposed upon him by the Civil power. They best know the Charge and Merit of the Case, consequently should ultimately determine it. For these reasons I dare not comply with your request. I have inclosed a Letter from Mr. Sears,[80] the business falls within your Department. I am etc.[81]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Morris Town, February 14, 1777.

Sir: Your two favors of the 6th and 10th Instt. I had the honor to receive this Evening. Nothing would give me greater pleasure than to have it in my Power fully to Comply with the

[79] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[80] Isaac(?) Sears.
[81] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

request contained in the former. The first question proposed, is easily Solved by a sight of the emaciated Bodies of all our Prisoners whom they have returned. The Second admits of equal proof, as well in the fate of Lieut. Yates of the first Virginia Battalion, who was butchered by a British Soldier at Princeton on the 3rd Ulto., the truth of which is too well evidenced by his desposition, a Copy of which I take the liberty of inclosing you, as in that of Capt. Neil[82] with Colo. Flowers now at Philadelphia, can inform you of, and also of Adjt. Kelly of the 5th Virginia Battalion who experienced the same degree of Brutality in the Action of the ———. This last became the Subject of a Letter from Genl Stephen to Sir William Erskine; a copy of which, with Sir Williams Answer and the necessary Affidavits, I will transmit to you, so soon as Genl. Stephen, to whom I have wrote on the subject, furnishes me with them. The third question, as I have never had Occasion to make Inquiry into particulars, can be best answered by the Inhabitants on the Roads the Enemy marched along, they only can describe the treatment observed towards them.[83] The last I have no other knowledge of than by Information.[84] If my memory fails me not, an Application to one Marshow near Stack's ferry and to a Tavern keeper in Penny-Town will afford ample Testimony. The Generals about me know as little about these things as I do.

I lament the misbehaviour of Colo Bucknor. His punishment (tho' it breathed Mildness) I hope, sincerely hope, will deter others from committing the same Crime, under the expectation of escaping as well. I am determined that every Officer shall be answerable for his conduct at all hazards, and that

[82] Capt. Daniel Neil, of the East Jersey Artillery. He was killed at Princeton, N. J., on January 3. Governor Livingston wrote Washington (February 10) that Col. Benjamin Flower witnessed the barbarity used on Captain Neil. Livingston's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[83] The third question was regarding the British depredations of property.

[84] The last was a query as to the British ill treatment of women.

no pains shall be spared to deprive our Enemies, of even the Smallest ground of Triumph over our want of Discipline.

I concur with you in the belief, that the backwardness observed by the Militia in turning out may be fairly charged to their Officers. An observation that should have its due weight with the Power that appoints them; Very many of our Misfortunes originate in the want of proper attention to the choice of Officers. In Answer to the Representation of the joint Meeting of the Council and Assembly of this State, respecting the Rank of the Officers of their Battalions, I take the liberty to observe, that I know of no Method free'r from the Charge of Injustice and partiality, than to refer the decision to a Board of Officers, so soon as the Battalions are raised.

Before then, every Officer will have an Opportunity of advancing all his reasons for Precedence. The disputes that prevailed on an Occasion at Cambridge, were settled in this way to the Satisfaction of them all; I therefore beg leave to recommend to the Genl Assembly, the fixing the dates of all their Officer's Commissions to the 1st Jany. I mean to have all the Commissions dated on that day and Numbered agreeable to the decision of the Board. I have the honor etc.[85]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 15, 1777.

Parole Ireland. Countersign Jersey.

As the Commander in Chief is extremely desirous that the Small-Pox should not spread among the Soldiery, it is hoped no persons will presume, on any account whatever, to inoculate without first obtaining leave.

Mr Robert Freeman is appointed Pay Master to the 9th. Virginia Regiment, and is to take upon him that office.

[85] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

Serjt. Snagg is appointed Provost Marshal in the room of Serjt. Prentice, resigned.

To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Morristown, February 15, 1777.

Dear Baylor: Two young gentlemen, namesakes of mine, the one, son to Mr. Lawrence Washington, the other to Mr. Robert Washington, both of Stafford County, are desirous of entering into the Horse service. If therefore, you have not disposed of all the Cornetcies in your Regiment, I should be glad if you would appoint each of them one.[86] I am, etc.[87]

To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Morris Town, February 16, 1777.

Dear Sir: I received the favor of your Letter of the 9th. Instt. on Friday night about 10 O'Clock. It was accompanied by One for the Congress and by several others, the whole of which were transmitted by an Express the next morning, whom I directed to proceed without delay.

Mr. Eustace[88] being in Virginia and Mr. Bradford[89] at Rhode Island, I cannot comply with your request respecting them. Mr. Morris[90] who was your Aid till of late, is expected here, and I doubt not will be ready to render you any services in his power; When he comes he will wait on you, if Genl. Howe

[86] Baylor answered (March 17) that owing to delay in receiving Washington's letter all the vacancies in his regiment were filled. Baylor's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[87] The text is from the *Virginia Historical Magazine,* vol. 2.

[88] Maj. John Skey Eustace, aide to Lee. He was aide to Gen. John Sullivan in November, 1777; aide to Gen. Nathanael Greene in 1779; resigned in January, 1780.

[89] Maj. William Bradford, aide to Lee. He was major of Tallman's Rhode Island Militia regiment; Sherburne's Additional Continental regiment in January, 1777; retired in January, 1781.

[90] Maj. Jacob Morris, aide to Lee. He was wounded at Monmouth, N. J.; aide to Greene from 1781 to 1782.

will grant permission. Your Dogs are in Virginia. This Circumstance I regret, as you will be deprived of the satisfaction and amusements you hoped to derive from their friendly and companionable dispositions. I am etc.[91]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT HANSON HARRISON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 16, 1777.

Sir: Genl. Howe having proposed that some mode should be fixed for the future exchange of prisoners, their subsistence &ca. and appointed Lt. Col. Walcot of the Army under his command to negotiate respecting the same; You are to repair to the House of Mrs. Field, on the Road leading from Brunswick to Bound Brook, on Monday the 17th. Instt., to meet Colo. Walcot, confer with him and receive such propositions as he may have to make upon this subject; reporting to me the same and the result of your conference.[92]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 17, 1777.

Sir: Since I did myself the honor of Writing to you on the 14th. Inst. by way of Philadelphia, in answer to your favor of the 6th. I have received from Brigr. Stephen the Letters and affidavit by me referred to, when mentioning the Case of Adjutant Kelly; Copies of which and a part of a Letter inclosing them to my Aid de Camp, explaining a sentence in Sir William's answer, I take the liberty of inclosing to you. I have the Honor etc.[93]

[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[92] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. (See Washington's letter to Lieut. Col. Robert Hanson Harrison, Mar. 4, 1777, *post*.)

[93] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 18, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have yours of the 10th. instant, and thank you for the attention you shew to the Completion of the Eight Continental Battalions to be raised in your State. I doubt not but the people prefer inlisting in the small coasting Guards, who are to stay at home, rather than in the Regiments; but this inconvenience must be submitted to, for it would never do to have the Continental Regiments detached up and down in small parties. They must be drawn together as quick as possible, and all those who have not had the small pox, inoculated, agreeable to the Orders given to you some little time ago.

If any number of the prize Arms are not yet come forward, you ought to draw for your State, in proportion to the number of Battalions to be raised in the four Eastern States. It has heretofore been a practice to hire Arms for the Campaign; but I lately desired Govr. Trumbull to purchase all the good ones he could find in the Government, for the Continental use, and I think if active persons were employed to go thro' the Country, as many might be procured, as, with what you already have, would nearly compleat your Regiments.

Mr. Mease the Cloathier General, who is now here, had before the receipt of your Letter, wrote to Govr. Trumbull to appoint a proper person to purchase all kinds of Cloathing proper for Soldiers, I imagine he has done this, and if you will acquaint this person, with what you have contracted for, he will take it up on the public account. I hope, as you say you will have Cloathing for several Regiments, that by the time you have them raised, we shall be able to get an exact Account of the Stock of Cloaths on the Continent, and proportion them

out, to the different States. I do not imagine we shall get matters in so regular a train, as to put our Regiments in exact and different Uniforms this Campaign, I therefore think you had better have all your Cloth made up, and delivered out promiscuously, as the Men of different Regiments want it. If it can be avoided, those who are to go into the Hospitals, should not have their new Cloaths delivered, till they are well. They will not spread the Infection thro' the Country by this precaution.

I intreat that all the Arms and Accoutrements that want repair, may be immediately put in order. I have directed Commy Cheevers[94] to render you an account of the Arms that were delivered out to the Connecticut Forces last Campaign; and also an Account of Number were returned. Pray try to make the Colonels account for the deficiency, which I am certain is very great.

To obviate all difficulties that would otherwise arise on account of the dates of Commissions, I have determined that all Commissions in the new Army shall bear date on the 1st. January 1777, and then a Board of Officers shall determine the precedency, which when ascertained, may be settled by numbering the Commissions, or some such way. I was aware of the Animosities that would arise, if rank was claimed agreeable to the dates in the different States, and therefore determined upon the foregoing mode, which gives an equal chance to every person, according to his former Services.

I most earnestly beg, that whenever a sufficient number of Men, (who have had the small pox), to make up a Field Officers command, can be Cloathed Armed and Accoutred, that they may be sent forward to join the Army. I have directed this to be done, by all the Officers in the other States, and by

[94] Ezekiel Cheever, Commissary of Military Stores of the Continental Army. Later he was colonel and Deputy Commissary General.

these means, tho' each Regiment sends a few, the number will be respectable. I am etc.

P. S. I beg you will make me, as exact an Account as possible, of the Number of men that are inlisted, and endeavour to inform yourself what progress is made in Rhode Island.[95]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 18, 1777.

Sir: I received your favor of the 17th. Instt. I wish the Morris County Militia could be prevailed on to stay some time longer. The Enemy are certainly reinforced and will no doubt attempt in a few days to make their situation more comfortable; should they do so, we shall not be able to make an effectual opposition, if the Troops, now in Service, retire to their Homes, and they will again be reduced to that misery from which they were but just now relieved, merely by their exerting themselves manfully. Make them acquainted with this, and let them also know that their Families will be under not the smallest danger of catching the small pox. I have taken every possible care of them and have Guards placed over every house of inoculation to prevent the Infection's spreading. At any rate they must remain till the Essex Militia releive them, who are ordered out every Man immediately. A few days will determine whether they can be spared; if they can, I am sure I shall have no objection to their going. I have wrote to Mr. Ogden[96] on the subject mentioned by you. I wish you would lay some plan of catching the dutch man who is said to come to this place every Week for Intelligence, if he appears to be a Spy, I will order a Court Martial on him and have him hanged instantly.[97] You will let me know in a few days whether Capt. Barnet[98] has joined you,

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[96] Samuel Ogden, who was stated to have influence with the people.

[97] Maxwell does not mention the man's name.

[98] Capt. William Barnett. He was made a captain in the Second Continental Dragoons Jan. 15, 1777; resigned Oct. 11, 1777.

because if he does not I shall dismiss him and look out for some other person. I appointed him upon the express Condition that he should bring a Troop completely equipped, into the Field immediately, which he said waited for nothing but my Order; now if he does not comply with his promise, he cannot complain of being discharged. I am etc.[99]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Morris Town, February 18, 1777.

Sir: I am informed by a line from Genl. Maxwell that Colo. Cook's and Conduit's[1] Regiments of Militia from this County are to go home in a few days; How they are to be replaced I cant tell. I have wrote to Genl. Maxwell to call in the Essex Militia, but I fear it cant be done, without your Interposition. There remains but little doubt with me, of the Enemy's Intention to move soon; their late Reinforcement at Brunswick indicates a disposition to act offensively. It therefore becomes indispensably necessary for you, vigorously to exert the power committed to your Charge by Govr. Livingston, not only in replacing the Morris Militia, but in calling out all others that can be had, slugishness in them *now,* will inevitably bring on that Misery again, from which they have lately been relieved. Genl. Maxwell recommends sending small parties armed, thro' Essex, to force in the Militia, I think he may proceed, if you do not disapprove the measure. I am etc.[2]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CAESAR RODNEY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 18, 1777.

Sir: Lord Stirling did me the favor of sending to me your letter of the 8th. Instt. to him, mentioning your Cheerfulness

[99] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.
[1] Col. Ellis Cook and David Condit(?).
[2] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

to continue in Service, tho' your Brigade had returned home, and waiting my determination on that head.

The readiness with which you took the field, at the period most critical to our Affairs, the industry you used in bringing out the Militia of the Delaware State, and the alertness observed by you in forwarding on the Troops from Trenton, reflect the highest Honour on your Character and place your Attachment to the cause, in a most distinguished point of view. They claim my Sincerest thanks, and I am happy in this Opportunity of giving them to you. Circumstanced as you are, I see no necessity of detaining you longer from your Family and Affairs, which no doubt demand your presence and attention; You have therefore my leave to return. I am etc.

P. S. From the Enemy's Manœuvres of late, especially their Reinforceing Brunswick, I fear your Militia will be wanted again, you will therefore be pleased to keep them in readiness, till I call for them.[3]

To JOSEPH TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 18, 1777.

Sir: Notwithstanding all my endeavours, to keep the Commissary's Department in some kind of order, I find that there is the utmost necessity of your immediate presence and interposition, to prevent every thing from runing into a State of distraction.

There are a number of Deputy Commissaries, (appointed by I know not whom) bidding upon each other, till they have raised the price of Provisions to a most extravagant rate. I dont know how true the charge may be, but Wharton[4] is the Subject of universal Complaint; they say he has a Commission upon the amount of his purchases, and cares not what price he gives.

[3] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[4] Carpenter Wharton, Assistant Deputy Commissary General. Later he was Commissary General of the Continental Army.

I can therefore only say again, that your presence alone can relieve me from my present distress, and save the Continent Millions. I am etc.[5]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 19, 1777.

Parole New-Castle. Countersign Newark.

The frequent complaints made from the different divisions of the Army, of *Neglect* and *Abuse* in the Commissaries department, induce the Commander in Chief to call on the Commissary General, and request of him, to take such measures as will in future prevent the like Complaints. The Quarter Master General is directed to pay particular attention to the public's horses, and not allow any to be used, but such as he employs himself; or such as are directed by an Order from the Adjutant General.

General Returns to be made of all the Troops, Continental and Militia, in and about Morristown—They are to be under the immediate Command of Brigdr. Genl. St Clair, to whom the Returns will be given without delay, by the commanding Officers of each Corps, who will know of him what is to be done in cases of alarm.

John Walker Esqr. is appointed an extra Aide-De-Camp, to the Commander in Chief, and is to be considered and respected as such by the Army.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 4th. Inst. Your observations respecting Capt. Gamble's[6] application

[5] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[6] Capt. Thomas Gamble's letter to Washington (February 17), requesting permission to go to Canada via New York City is indorsed: "Unanswered." It is in the *Washington Papers*.

I think are exceedingly just, and he should not by any means be permitted to pass the Lakes at this time. If he is allowed to go to Albany, it will be under restrictions, and you will not indulge him in his wishes, till you esteem that his return can not be attended with any inconvenience and injury.

In respect to Ordnance and Ordinance Stores, I wish to give you every possible assistance; But at this time I do not know that our situation will justify the smallest supply in the first instance, having but very few Cannon for this Army and those only light pieces. It is hoped and expected, that we have a considerable Train now at Sea and that its arrival may be looked for every day. Should it fortunately get in, I trust we shall have sufficient for every department. I would here mention, that General Knox has the regulation of the Artillery and the establishment of Elaboratories, and recommend your wants of Ordnance and Stores to be particularized always and transmitted to him.

An arrangement of the Army remains to be made; I dont yet know the several Officers, much more the ranks they should hold.

By Colo. Wayne's Letter, I perceive the Garrison at Ticonderoga, on the return of the Troops he mentions, would be weak; but I persuade myself that he has received reinforcements before this, having ordered all the Massachusets and New Hampshire Regiments, first Voted, to that Quarter, and heard that some have marched.

I am sorry to find, that the Small pox is breaking out in the natural way among the Troops with Colo. Wayne; It is the case here, notwithstanding every precaution to prevent it. Under such Circumstances, and knowing the fatal consequences that must result, if it should become general, I have directed inoculation here, and think it highly advisable, that it should be

immediately begun in the Northern Army, and the Troops inoculated as fast as they arrive. It certainly may be done there, with more convenience and security than here, and if in Succession as the Companies or Regiments come in, no considerable number will ever be unfit for duty at one time. As little should be said on the subject, as the nature of it will admit of, that the Enemy may be uninformed as long as possible.

I have spoke to Lt. Colo. Brown[7] about the Enquiry he prays; Genl. Arnold being at Rhode Island and not a Single witness here, it cannot be made. he has received an answer upon the Subject.

By a return transmitted in your Letter of the 30th. Jany., I observe you have 1875 Arms in the Commissary's Store at Albany unfit for Service. As we shall have occasion for all and I fear more than can be collected, I wish that you would have them repaired with all possible expedition. If it cannot be done at Albany, it will be proper to send such of them, as can be made useful, to Philadelphia, without loss of time, directing them to be conveyed by a Secure Route.

Since my Letter of the 9th. Instt., nothing of importance has happened, which leaves me only to add, that I am etc.[8]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 19, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of the 15th Instt. reached me this morning. This going express, I have not time to determine on the sentence of the Court Martial. You shall hear from me to morrow, on that Subject.[9]

[7] Lieut. Col. John Brown, of Elmore's Connecticut State regiment. He resigned on March 15; colonel of New York levies in 1780; killed at Fort Keyser, N. Y., in October of that year.

[8] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[9] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Feb. 23, 1777, *post*.

The Enemy being certainly reinforced at Brunswick, and the corresponding Intelligence from every Quarter, induce me to believe, that they will no longer suffer themselves to be cooped up within such narrow disagreeable Limits. 'Tis given out by them, that they mean to move this way, but this may be a blind to make their march towards the Delaware the more secure. You will observe from the inclosed, how desirous I am to have Colo. Dehaas or some Officer of Abilities stationed at New Town, who can superintend the passage across the River at Coryells Ferry. Having not as yet heard who commands at New Town, I have inclosed the letter without Seal or direction, which after reading you will be so good as compleat and forward. I did not chuse to mention in that letter, how indispensable the strictest Vigilance is, over the Boats. Should circumstances induce me to hang upon the Enemy's flanks, or annoy in the rear, our secure possession of all the Boats, gives us such an Advantage, as probably will enable us to retard them, 'till a sufficient body of the Continental Troops can take the Field. A movement of this Sort, will also call upon you, at the shortest notice, to collect all the boats from Trenton downwards; and above all things to secure the Stores in Philadelphia. I have so often wrote to the Commissioners of Congress in that City, describing the impropriety and danger of keeping a large Stock there, and so little attention has been paid to my Observations, that 'tis painful to me to write again. Still they must not be neglected. Let me therefore desire you to mention the matter to them, in private Conversation. Press an immediate removal of them, as the only absolute mode of preserving them; but let it not be done in such away as to agitate the Citizens with the prospect of danger.

The tenor of this, will point out the industry necessary to be used, in equipping and forwarding the Troops that are come and are intended for this place; I do not mean to call out the

City Militia yet, only those who are coming from other parts and are not detained for Inoculation. I am etc.

P. S. Intelligence from several quarters, this moment received, makes a movement of the Enemy very soon absolutely certain.[10]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 19, 1777.

Sir: Information being lodged, that many of the Inhabitants, living near the Passaick Falls, are busily employed in removing their provision and Forage within the Enemy's reach, with design of supplying them, Obliges me to beg the favor of you to let me know what success you have experienced in collecting the Troops voted by the Convention of the State of New York.[11] The presence of some men in that Neighbourhood, would be attended with much good; add to this, the well grounded probability that the Enemy (being lately reinforced) will make some movement soon, and you will, I am satisfied, use your utmost exertions to bring a Reinforcement to our Assistance. At present I cannot check the above mentioned practice, least the Detachment sent that way, may be more wanted for other purposes than this. I therefore wish that some of your Troops would take that duty off my hands, and that you would further enable me to oppose any designs of the Enemy. I am etc.[12]

To COLONEL HENRY JACKSON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 19, 1777.

Sir: I received your favor returning a Warrant for 10,000. Dollars which was not fully executed. I now inclose it to you with my signature. As money is upon its way to the Treasury at

[10] The draft is in the writing of George Lewis.
[11] Clinton was stationed at New Windsor, N. Y.
[12] The draft is in the writing of George Lewis.

Boston, you will have an Opportunity of drawing the amount; and I hope to hear that the Legislature of your State will put it in your power, to proceed in recruiting your Regiment, upon the terms that they offer to the Regiments allotted to them by Congress. I am etc.[13]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT NEWTOWN[14]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 19, 1777.

Sir: The many abuses committed in the management of the Ferries on Delaware render your particular attention to that object indispensably necessary. Complaints of the extortions Scandalously practised by the Guards at present stationed there, reach my Ears so frequently, that they can be no longer submitted to; You will therefore immediately have all the Boats on that River, from Trenton upwards, collected at Coryells ferry, and placed under the care of a very good Officer and strong Guard, whose duty it shall be, to see that none of them are carried, or drifted away, that no person crosses, of Suspicious Character, which must in some measure be left to his Judgment, and that no extortions are committed by his Guard.

These are not the only good Consequences I have in View, greater may result from a strict Watch over them, in case the Enemy should Aim at crossing the River; in that Instance, the Officer may distinguish himself eminently, by taking proper Measures to prevent any one of the boats falling into their hands. Objects of such considerable importance in their Consequences, as these, justly demand the utmost attention. You will therefore excuse the Earnestness with which I have mentioned this business to you. I am etc.[15]

[13] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[14] On February 23 General Gates appointed Col. James Irvine to command at Newtown, Pa. (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Feb. 19, 1777.)

[15] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

To EZEKIEL CHEEVER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 19, 1777.

Sir: I desire you will immediately furnish Genl. Parsons, with an account of the Arms that were delivered out, to the different Colonels in the Connecticut Service, during the last Campaign, and also an Account of what they delivered in when the Troops were disbanded, that he may endeavour to make the Officers account for the Deficiency. Genl. Parsons is at present in Connecticut. I beg you will exert yourself, in having all the Arms that want repair, put into complete order. I am etc.[16]

*To JOHN JAY

February 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your Card of the 8th. Ulto. I have had the honour to receive, and thank you most sincerely for your kind congratulations on our late Successes, and the polite manner in which you are pleased to apply them to me. Would to God Sir, they may be of continuance.

Appearances do not justifie the hope, But, prudence forbids my adding more, in a Letter.

The filial duty which withdrew you from the Comme. for the nomination of Officers for your State, at the sametime that it is worthy of much praise, is perhaps to be lamented, as I understand the arrangement of some of the Corps are not yet fix'd; Colo. H. Livingston's[17] in particular; and the two Gentlemen who are Candidates for the Office of Lieutt. Colonel in his Regiment both disagreeable to him. He strongly recommends a Lieutt. Colo. Renier[18] for this vacancy, and wishes me to

[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[17] Col. Henry Beekman Livingston, of the Fourth New York Regiment.

[18] Lieut. Col. Pierre Regnier. He was appointed to the Fourth New York Regiment on March 26.

interpose in his behalf, as a Gentn. of established Character and a sufferer in the cause. This, in the present case, I would beg leave to signify as my wish (only) as this Gentns. Military Character stands unimpeached, and advantages result from having Officers of the first Character in a Corps, agreeable to each other. With sincere esteem and regard I am, etc.[19]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Sir: The principal design of this is to inform you, that we have strong reason to believe that the Enemy are on the point of making some push. what their object is, whether to beat up our Quarters and to extend their own, to make a large forage and collection of provender, of which they are in great want, or to turn their views towards the Delaware, is a matter of uncertainty; but it seems probable, that one of these things they have in contemplation. Such of their Troops as have returned from Rhode Island, have landed at Amboy and with them several pieces of heavy Artillery. General Howe is come over too, and it is said Lord Piercy. Their number before this last reenforcement, was estimated from Seven to Eight Thousand. I have ordered the utmost vigilance and attention to be observed, at our several posts, to guard against Surprizes and every preparation to be made that the weak and feeble state of our little Army will admit of. At this time we are only about Four Thousand strong: A force you will suppose unequal to a successful opposition, if they were not Militia, and far too small for the exigencies of our Affairs. It is impossible to obtain exact returns, tho' they are daily called for, owing to the frequent and almost constant departure of some of the Corps. Colo Neilson[20]

[19] The editor is indebted to George A. Ball, of Muncie, Ind., for the text of this letter.

[20] Col. John Neilson. Later he was brigadier general of New Jersey Militia and deputy quartermaster general of the State.

of Brunswick with a detachment of Militia on the morning of the 18th surprised Major Stockdon,[21] whom he took with 59 Privates of General Skinner's Corps, killing four and bringing Away the Arms of the whole with some Blankets. This about ballances the loss of a Militia Guard, which a Party of the British Troops took last week in Monmouth near the Hook. I wish to be informed how the Regiments, that are now raising, are to be armed and of the provision that has been made for the same. I have reason to fear, indeed I am convinced, that there is a great deficiency in many, if not in the whole of the States in this Article. Every Letter that I receive from them, mentions their want and calls for supplies.[22] I am etc.[23]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Sir: Monsieur Fanueil, who some time ago laid a plan before you for raising and officering a Corps of Frenchmen, waited upon me Yesterday. His success, as I expected, has been small in inlisting or rather engaging Canadians; I cannot find that he has met with more than thirty or forty, who would be willing to serve with him. He is now upon another Scheme, that of raising, arming and cloathing a number of Men in the French Islands. To grant a Commission of that kind is without the

[21] Maj. Richard W. Stockton, of Brig. Gen. Cortlandt Skinner's New Jersey Volunteers, British provincial troops.

[22] The letter was read in Congress (February 24), which immediately went into the Committee of the Whole to consider it. It ordered Washington to call in all the troops to his aid and the Board of War to make supporting arrangements. Thomas Burke, of North Carolina, wrote that the committee subjoined a declaration to its report that it was the intention of Congress "to reinforce the General so as to enable him not only to Curb and Confine the Enemy within their present Quarters but with the Blessing of God Entirely to subdue them before they are reinforced. This pompous Paragraph was very much Condemned by some Gentlemen as an unworthy Gasconade, and it was warmly debated . . . there appeared upon this whole debate a great desire in the Delegates of the Eastern States, and in one of New Jersey to insult the General." Burnett, in *Letters of Members of Congress* (vol. 2, p. 274), thinks this New Jersey Delegate was, probably, Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant.

[23] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

extent of my powers, and I have therefore desired him to go forward and lay his proposals before Congress. If they appear feasible, they may be adopted, but I would beg leave to observe, that one precaution will be necessary, that is, that the Commissions of Monsr. Fanueil and his Officers should depend upon the performance of their Agreement for raising any certain number of Men.

I have often mentioned to you the distress I am every now and then laid under, by the application of French Officers for Commissions in our Service, this Evil, if I may call it so, is a growing one, for from what I learn they are coming in Swarms from old France and the Islands. There will therefore be a necessity of providing for them or discountenancing them, to do the first is difficult and the last disagreeable and perhaps impolitic, if they are Men of Merit. And it is impossible to distinguish those from mere Adventurers, of whom, I am convinced, there are the greatest Number. They seldom bring more than a Commission and passport, which we know may belong to a bad, as well as a good Officer. Their ignorance of our language, and their inability to recruit Men, are unsurmountable obstacles to their being ingrafted into our Continental Battalions, for our Officers, who have raised their Men, and have served thro' the War, upon pay, that has hitherto not borne their Expences, would be disgusted, if Foreigners were put over their heads, and I assure you few or none of these Gentlemen look lower than Field Officer's Commissions. To give them all Brevets, by which they have Rank and draw pay without doing any Service, is saddling the Continent with a vast Expence, and to form them into Corps, would be only establishing Corps of Officers, for as I said before, they cannot possibly raise any Men. Some General mode of disposing of them must be adopted, for it, is ungenerous to keep them in Suspence, and at great Charge to themselves. But I am at a loss how to point out this Mode.

Suppose they were told, in general, that no Man could obtain a Commission, except he could raise a number of Men, in proportion to his Rank; This would effectually stop the Mouths of Common Applyers, and would leave us at liberty to make provision for Gentlemen of undoubted Military Characters and Merit, who would be very useful to us as soon as they acquired our Language. If you approve of this, or can think of any better Method, be pleased to inform me, as soon as you possibly can; for if I had a decisive answer to give them, it would not only save me much trouble, but much time, which I am now obliged to bestow, in hearing their different pretentions to merit, and their expectations thereupon.

I inclose you the papers which Monsr. Fanueil originally laid before the Council of Massachusetts, they may be of use, if you enter into a Negotiation with him.[24] I have the honor etc.[25]

To THE NEW YORK LEGISLATURE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Gentn.: I have been honored with your Letter of the 13th Instt. You may rest assured, that the Situation of our Officers in the Enemy's hands, claims much of my Attention, and that it is my wish, to give them the earliest relief. Every Exchange that has been directed by me, was meant to be made on those principles which you politely mention. It did happen however, owing perhaps as much to the Miscarriage of the lists transmitted in the two first instances; or their not getting to hand, before the Exchanges were made, as to any design in Mr. Loring,

[24] The letter was read in Congress March 12. On March 13 Congress directed the Committee of Secret Correspondence to write to the ministers and agents abroad "to discourage all gentlemen from coming to America with expectation of employment in the service, unless they are masters of our language, and have the best recommendations." On March 14 Congress passed a resolve that no commissions should be given to foreign officers unless they were well acquainted with the English language.

[25] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

that some Officers were released, whose confinement was not so early as that of others. This proceeding I remonstrated against and most probably the like will not be done again. The case of the Gentn. you particularly notice shall not escape me, and they shall, if it is in my power, obtain an equal exchange with the rest, so far as the circumstances of their Rank and the time of their Captivity apply. There yet remain some Officers who were taken in Canada, to be discharged from their Paroles.

Since my last nothing of importance has occurred in the Military line; However, I think it extremely probable, nay almost certain, that the Enemy are on the point of making a push, the particular Object they have in view I cannot determine. Such of their Troops, as have returned from Rhode Island have landed at Amboy with some heavy Artillery and our information is, that General Howe and Lord Piercy are with them. I have the Honor etc.[26]

To THE NEW YORK LEGISLATURE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Gentn.: The exigencies of our affairs requiring, that the several Regiments voted by Congress should be Officered without further delay, I beg leave to recommend to your notice Colo Regnier to fill the place of Lieut. Colonel in Colo Henry B. Livingston's Regiment, raising in your State, which I am told is vacant.

I am not acquainted with Colo. Regnier myself, but from the recommendations I have of him, he is a Gentlemen of Honor, a diligent and brave Officer and well qualified for that Command. His attachment to the cause of America is not to be questioned, having given many proofs of it and sacrificed his Fortune (as I am told) to her Interest. The latter might be

[26] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

urged as a reason for a generous Compensation, but would not be a sufficient reason for his promotion, did he not possess the other Requisites; but as he does, he has a Claim upon our good Offices, and I trust will approve himself worthy of your favor. I have the Honor to be etc.[27]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Sir: A Letter from you to Genl. Heath, inclosing a Petition from the Officers taken at Princeton, for liberty to send one of the Party into New York for their Baggage, was transmitted to me by General McDougall: Genl. Heath having gone to Massachusetts. I am so sensible, that these People, by remaining any length of time in the Country, not only acquire a knowledge of our Affairs, but spread a very pernicious influence among the People, that I think it would be best to send them immediately in, and obtain an equal Number of our Officers in Exchange. I therefore desire, that they may be sent towards Providence, with orders to halt within Eight or ten Miles, till Genl. Spencer or Arnold is informed of their being there; that they may direct in what Manner they may be sent in, so as not to see any thing of the disposition of our Troops. Be pleased to make the Eldest Officer Sign a Return, specifying their Names and Ranks and transmit it to me.—In a letter of the 7th. February, you desire to know what will be the best manner of disposing of the privates.—I think they had better be Cantoned in the Country, as near together as convenient; and if any of them, are tradesmen and are willing to work at their occupations, they may be usefully employed. I am &c.

P. S. If you can think of any more convenient way of sending in the Prisoners than to Providence, I leave it to you.[28]

[27] The draft is in the writing of George Lewis.
[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTEMAS WARD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Sir: I acknowledge the receipt of your favours of the 23rd. Decemr. and 17th. Janry. The former introducing Mr. Faneuil a French Gentleman, who did me the honor of delivering it himself. The latter Monsr. de Bourneuf, who also delivered it in person.

The French Gentlemen come to me in such shoals, many of them with nothing more than introductory letters, that I am under the most disagreeable dilemma what to do with them. I have repeatedly, but without effect as yet, wrote to Congress, to relieve me from this situation by some Resolve of theirs. Policy might dictate the propriety of paying some attention to them, but 'tis entirely out of my power to comply with their request; I therefore most earnestly beg the favour of you to ease me of this load, by making some provision for the meretorious among them, in your State, or endeavour to convince them, that 'till Congress shall adopt some General mode of providing for them. They will incur expence, by waiting upon me, without any prospect of having their wishes Gratified. I have again laid a plan before Congress, which Monsr. Faneuil will deliver, and expect some answer soon. I am etc.[29]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving your favour of the 18th. Yesterday evening communicating the successful attempt made by Colo. Neilson on the Enemy at Lawrence's Island that Morning. The Colo. and his party conducted the plan with

[29] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs and George Johnston.

such secrecy and resolution, that they claim my sincerest thanks for this Instance of good behaviour, and I wish that you would acquaint them, with my hearty Approbation of their Conduct.

I have returned to you the papers found upon Thomas Lewis Woodward, with my request, that you would have a Court of Inquiry into the Charge, and if he comes within the Designation of a Spy, let him be treated as such. I wish, however, that Circumstances may be duly attended to, and not too much vigor used on those occasions, unless upon persons evidently of that Stamp, 'tis bad Policy.

I intended, from the begining, that such persons as choose to withdraw within the Enemy's Lines, should have leave to carry with them, their wearing apparel and Household furniture. Such parts of their property as can be useful to the Enemy we must secure.

You will be pleased to direct proper care to be taken, of the muskets taken by Colo. Neilson. Let what is customary in such cases be done.

Last Night I received intelligence from two quarters, mentioning the Reinforcement lately arrived at Brunswick, with General Howe at their head; Accounts correspond of the report being among them, that an attempt is intended upon this place. I am rather inclined to believe, that it is nothing more than a blind to cover their designs upon Philadelphia and would have you keep the very best look out. Should they move towards you, dispatch an Express immediately to Genl. Gates in Philadelphia with the Intelligence and Co-operate with him in securing the boats on the Delaware. I have sent an Express to him this morning to collect all those above Trenton at Coryells ferry, and to secure all below. Above all things it will be necessary for you, not to permit the Enemy to get between you and the Mountains. You will remember to give me the

earliest Intelligence of the Enemy's approach. 'Tis unnecessary to repeat my desire, that no more Stores of any sort be kept in Princeton, than are indispensably necessary from day to day. I am etc.[30]

*To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: This Letter will accompany one of last Nights date, to which it is intended as an addition. I have a thousand corrisponding Circumstances to convince me, that Genl. Howe intends to move from Brunswick in a very short time, it is said to this place; but that may be a cover only, to his designs upon Philadelphia. He and Lord Percy you will find by the Inclosed Copies of Letters have, or were abt. to join the Army at Brunswick. The strength of the Reinforcement, as mentioned in Dickenson's Letter,[31] must be magnified; I do not imagine it can exceed the half: however, sorry I am to inform you (and this I do under the Rose, to be known only by those who ought to be acquainted with it) that without it, their numbers are nearly dble ours, and what Kind of Troops ours are, you need not be informed, when I tell you, that we have scarce any other than Militia; unhappily for us, most of those that could be depended upon, are down with the Small Pox, either by Inoculation, or in the natural way.

The reason of my giving you the trouble of this additional Letter, is, that you may not delay a Moments time in fixing a good Officer (Genl. Armstrong if he is with you, or some other spirited and attentive Man) at New Town, with some Troops, to Superintend that department; and the Vessels, in case the

[30] The draft is in the writing of George Lewis.

[31] Brig. Gen. Philemon Dickinson's letter of Feb. 20, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*.

Enemy should move towards the Delaware, which I think must be the case for two Reasons; first on Acct. of covering for their Troops, which cannot be had this way, and on acct. of its being the only great object in view; to these may be added, that they have been building kind of Floats in New York, said to be for the Transportation of Artillery (which has been tryed upon them in the Docks at New York) over the Delaware.

I can not conclude without [desiring] you to draw such of the Continental Troops together under proper Officers as you can; but without impeding the recruiting Service. Surely many of the Pensylvania Regiments must be in some degree of forwardness by this time, and that in the lower Counties; pray exert yourself to get things forward as fast as possible without spreading an Alarm.

I have orderd Genl. Putnam, immediately upon any move of the Enemy's to give you Instant advice of it, that you may immediately have all the Boats and Vessels on the East side of the Delaware remov'd to the West; something leading to this should be attempted previous to a move, those in the Creeks especially should be removd.

Your own discretion will point out many necessary things to be done in our present situation[32] and therefore I shall only add that. I am etc.

P. S. I shall be much obliged to you to stop the shoals of French Men that are coming on to this Camp, till such time as Congress to whom I have wrote on the Subject, can fix upon some decisive plan respecting them; they cannot recruit men, and officers who have, and stand fair in Character, do not like to be put under them. For these ten days past, it has taken up

[32] "In consequence of your Letter and one from Mr. Morris Congress have suspended their Remove to Philada. for a few days."—*President of Congress to Washington,* Feb. 25, 1777.

half my time to hear their pretensions, and explain to them the Reasons why It is impossible for me to gratifie them in their Wishes, besides accomodations here is not to be had.

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favoured with yours of the 7th. Instt. It has some how or other generally happened, that we have been obliged to send in our prisoners at the most inconvenient times; but when they are brought down for the purpose of Exchange, it seems hard to send them back, especially as they did not fix upon the time themselves. I am so well convinced, that the Officers are enabled to do us harm, by staying in the Country and making themselves acquainted with our Situation, that I have ordered Govr. Trumbull to send in Eleven that were taken at Princeton, If they can be conveyed to any of your posts, and sent in by a way, in which they will see little of your Disposition; it will be better than sending them by land to Kingsbridge. Whenever any Officers go in from your Quarter, only send me the Return and I will take care to ask for such in Exchange, as have a right to preference, from length of Captivity. If the Accounts we have lately received, of the Reinforcement of the Enemy at Brunswick, be true, few can be left at Rhode Island; it is said Lord Piercy has arrived at Amboy within a few days.

The Eastern States have, in so many Instances, departed from the line of Conduct agreed to in Congress for the inlistment of the New Army, that I do not wonder at their stripping the Ships to fill their Regiments, but they will find that as soon as the Seamen have spent the Bounty, they will run back and get

on board the Ships again. If the Enemy will give us time to collect an Army levied for the War, I hope we shall set all our former Errors to rights. I am etc.[33]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am glad to find by yours of the 16th that your Health is Sufficiently reestablished to enable you to do your duty.

Considering the great dependance which we shall be under the necessity of putting upon Militia for a while longer, we certainly ought not to remove a General Officer from a post, to which he can, by his Influence, draw them, when they are wanted; upon this principle you were right in waiting an answer, before you forwarded Genl. James Clinton's Letter to him. I desire it may now be stopped and that he may continue in the command of the Forts, the Garrisons of which he will endeavour to keep up by all the ways and means in his power, till our regular Troops take possession.

I should be very well pleased if Colo. Gilman's Regiment could be prevail'd upon to stay till the middle of March, by any other means than the advance of Money; As I fear the Moment they have got it, they will make use of it to carry them home. If any advance is necessary, I will settle that matter with Major General Lincoln, when they are discharged.

Previous to the receipt of your Letter, I had information that Supplies of Provision were going to the Enemy from Paramus and Hackensack, and I wrote to Genl. Geo. Clinton to send a party of Men from his Corps, to cover that part of the Country and stop any further practices of that Kind.

[33] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I do not apprehend you will be in any danger of an Attack in your Quarter for some time yet, as the Enemy from their late motions are drawing this way. Whenever our Regiments of Artillery are raised, you may depend that the Forts up the River will have their proportion, in the mean time, a part of the Men who compose the Garrison, might be set apart and exercised in loading and firing the Cannon. This is a Shift we are obliged to make, for we have very few regular Artillery Men.

I shall write to Connecticut to send in all the Officers who were taken at Princeton, which will answer the end of their petition, in a manner most agreeable to themselves.

I will order the Judge Advocate to draw up a Commission, empowering you to hold General Courts Martial at your post.

Having occasion to write to Colo. Livingston, I shall desire him to drop his expedition for the present, as he may probably be of more use and advantage nearer home.

I am obliged to you for the Information you give me, respecting the Behaviour of part of Webb's Regiment,[34] if they have not received their pay, it shall be stopped; but if they have, it will not be the first or greatest Imposition that has been put upon the public. I am etc.[35]

To COLONEL WILLIAM CRAWFORD

Morris Town in New Jersey, February 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your Letter of the 12th by Mr. Ashby came duly to hand. As I am unacquainted with the terms upon which your Regiment was raised, it is impossible for me to say any thing on that head, Nor, as you mention your design of attending

[34] In the absence of Col. Charles Webb in Connecticut on recruiting duty, many of the officers absented themselves without leave, and 40 of the men deserted. McDougall suggested that the 6-weeks' pay and $10 gratuity be stopped from these deserters.

[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Congress, will it be necessary for me to give any order about the marching of your Regiment, as I presume you will be instructed by them.

If the matter rests with me, I shall be obliged to call them immediately to the Army, because here we have a certainty of their being wanted, greatly wanted. The call for them on the Ohio, is only to be feared. If Congress should order the Regiment this way, or they come, in consequence of what I have here said, not a Moments time should be lost in doing of it, as our call for Men is urgent.

Peculiarly Circumstanced as you are, I shall not object to your taking some reasonable time to settle matters relative to your Deceased Brother's Estate, if your Regiment comes this way; altho' I can assure you that it goes much against my Inclination to part with a good Officer. Your other Field Officers must attend the Regiment.

I regret exceedingly the loss of your two Brother's, and thank you for your kind offer of serving me in any business I may have West of the Alleganies; but my time is so constantly taken up and ingrossed by public matters, that I scarce bestow a thought on my private Affairs, beyond my Family at Mount Vernon. I am etc.[36]

To COLONEL HENRY BEEKMAN LIVINGSTON

Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Sir: I yesterday evening received the favor of your Letter of the 15th Instt. As the Congress vested the Conventions of the several States with powers to appoint Officers for their Quota of Battalions first voted, I have made it a point not to interfere, (tho' fully authorized) except in an instance or two where the

[36] The draft is in the writing of George Lewis.

choice has been evidently improper and injudicious. This line of conduct I wish to pursue, and therefore would not do more in the case referred to me, than to recommend Colo. Regnier to the notice of the Convention, and for the Vacancy you want him to fill. I have done this, as you will perceive by the inclosed Letter, which after reading, you will be pleased to seal and transmit to them in such way as you judge proper. The Character given Colo. Regnier, is much to his honor, and the sacrifices I am told he has made, on account of his attachment to our Cause, claim our notice and some compensation. In respect to the other Officers, which you mention to be wanted, you must prevail on the Convention to appoint them, and if they will not, I shall confirm your own choice.

The situation of things in the Military line, having undergone some alteration since I saw you, I would advise the Expedition you had in view to be laid aside. I do not think it improbable that your services may be wanted elsewhere, and upon some more interesting occasion. I am etc.[37]

To CARPENTER WHARTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 20, 1777.

Sir: I am glad to find, by yours, of the 17th, that you are moving your Magazines from Philadelphia farther into the Country, I would have you do the same with the provisions that are at Newtown, I dont think you ought to keep any thing more at the Magazine, thirteen Miles from Philadelphia, than will be necessary for the Troops that will be occasionally in the City, for a time to come. I have particular reasons for desiring that the provisions may be removed quickly from Newtown, from whence the Quarter Master's and every other Kind of Stores is to be removed.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I do not know to whom to attribute the many Complaints that are made of irregularity and confusion in the Commissary's department, but I have sent for Colo. Trumbull to come immediately hither and settle the matter one way or other. I will just observe, that Irwin[38] complains as much of you as you do of him. I am etc.[39]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 21, 1777.

Parole Rochester. Countersign Romney.

John Porterfield, Serjt. in Capt. Bayard's[40] Company, in the 3rd. Pennsylvania Battalion, tried by a General Court Martial, whereof Lt. Col. Hendricks[41] was President, is found guilty of *Desertion,* and sentenced to be *Shot* to death.

The General approves the Judgment of the Court, but respites the execution of the sentence for one week.

Serjt. William Roberts, of Capt. Dirks[42] Company, in the 9th. Pennsylvania Battalion, tried by the same Court Martial, is found guilty of *Desertion,* and sentenced to be reduced to the Ranks and whipped 100 lashes.

John Ford, William Callahan, William Wood, John Lemon, Robert Cunningham, and Charles McClain, all of Capt. Bayard's Company, in the 3rd. Pennsa. Battalion; James Jarvis and Peter Digman, of Capt. Dirk's Company, in the 9th. Pennsa. Battalion; John Welch, Peterster Ogan, John Conway, and Daniel McCressin, of Capt. Bowen's[43] Company, in the 9th. Pennsa. Battalion; All tried by the same General Court Martial,

[38] Matthew Irwin, or Irvine, Deputy Commissary of Issues of the Continental Army.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[40] Capt. Stephen Bayard. He was promoted to major in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment in March, 1777.

[41] Lieut. Col. James Hendricks, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He was made colonel of the First Virginia Regiment in September, 1777, and served to February, 1778.

[42] Capt. Jacob Gerhard Dirks.

[43] Capt. Thomas Bartholomew Bowen.

are each of them found guilty of *Desertion,* and sentenced each to be whipped 50 lashes.

The General approves the Sentences on each of the above prisoners, and orders it to be executed immediately, and the men then to join the detachment under Lt. Thomas[44] of the 11th. Pennsylvania Battalion.

The Adjutants of the different Regiments are to wait on Isaac B. Dunn[45] Esqr. for Brigade Orders; he will be found at Genl St. Clair's quarters.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 22, 1777.

Parole Suffolk. Countersign Sussex.

The Soldiers of this Army are to be informed that all the Ferries over Delaware, and the North River, have strict Orders to put none of them that have not a regular Discharge, or Pass across, but to apprehend, and send back to the Corps they belong to as Deserters, all such as shall attempt it, contrary to this order.

Col Greasen's[46] Regt. of Militia from Northampton County (Pennsylvania) to join Genl. St. Clairs Brigade.

All Returns for Cloathing to be given in to the Comanding Officers of Regiments, who will sign them before they are brought to the Adjutant General.

To ROBERT MORRIS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 22, 1777.

Dr. Sir: You are well acquainted with my opinion upon the inexpediency of keeping any more Stores in the City of Philadelphia, than are absolutely necessary for the equipment of the

[44] Lieut. William Thomas. He resigned on April 9.

[45] Capt. Isaac Budd Dunn, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He was major and aide-de-camp to General St. Clair from May, 1781, to close of the war.

[46] Col. Henry Geiger, of the First Battalion of Northampton, Pa., militia.

new Levies. I am at this time particularly anxious to have them removed. The Enemy have lately been considerably reinforced in Jersey, and from a variety of Accounts are meditating some Blow. I am firmly persuaded that they mean to attempt to reach Philadelphia again, as I do not know what other object they can have ultimately in View. They may first remove us from this and our other Posts, but they cannot remain at them, for want of covering for their Army, which I imagine they will never again Suffer to be cantoned over a great extent of Country. I have certain information, that they have been projecting a portable Bridge to lay over the Delaware, and I do not see any great difficulty in transporting it from Brunswick to the Delaware, if they take the Advantage of the Roads being hard and firm. The Numbers that are at present in Amboy and Brunswick cannot long Subsist there, and therefore adds Strength to my Opinion, that they are assembled there for some other purpose, than merely as a Reinforcement. The Salt that has lately been imported Should be the first article Secured.

Mr Wharton wrote me, that he either had or was carrying it to a place of Security, but as I do not altogether depend upon his promises, I should be glad you would have an Eye to that and the other Matters in his department. I know you have Sufficient in your own to engage your whole time and attention, but in times like these, we must double our Exertions. I am &c.[47]

To THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 22, 1777.

Sir: I have received a Letter from Monsieur Rouville, in behalf of himself and other French Officers taken at St. Johns, desiring that they may be sent to New York for Exchange. As the Rank of these Gentlemen is acknowledged by General

[47] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, also in Tilghman's writing, is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

Howe, they will procure the Release of as many of our Officers of equal Rank, as are in the hands of the Enemy. I therefore desire you will be pleased to order them all to be sent from Reading, or wherever they may be, to Easton, and give the Officer who conducts them, directions to inform me of their Arrival at Easton, that I may take proper Steps to have them sent in, without viewing our disposition or any of our Posts I have the Honor to be etc.[48]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 22, 1777.

Sir: This morning I had the honor of receiving your favor of the 15th Inst. with the papers mentioned and inclosed.

No person, I hope, can be so lost to Virtue, as to except against Colo. Newcomb[49] on Account of his being religiously disposed. The relaxed Discipline and want of Order in the Regiment, I believe were among the principle objections to him; these added to his Inactivity and that want of Confidence mentioned in a former Letter, obliged me to displace him.

I will most assuredly keep Mr. Burr[50] in remembrance and take the first proper Opportunity of giving him a more permanent Office, than the one he now holds.

Your Sentiments on the Subject of Genl Putnams Letter to you, so exactly coincide with mine, and your Reasoning so perfectly just and full; that, without any observations in addition, I have directed the General immediately to put a Stop to the practice of extorting Fines from the Reluctant Militia, and ordered him to take no Steps, not Strictly consonant with the Laws of this State.—It is the first Instance of any thing of the sort

[48] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[49] Col. Silas Newcomb, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was brigadier general of New Jersey Militia in March, 1777; resigned in December of that year.

[50] Lieut. Col. Aaron Burr. He had been appointed lieutenant colonel of Malcolm's Additional Continental regiment in January, 1777; resigned in March, 1779; Vice President of the United States, 1801–1805; died in 1836.

happening within my knowledge. If I hear of it elsewhere, I shall discourage it, as I have done already.

So many applications from the friends of Individual Prisoners are constantly made, that on that Account, as well as from the Justice of the Case, I have let them come, as far as we have Officers to give of equal Rank, according to the dates of their Captivity.

Lieut. Henry Frees[51] this moment delivered me your favor of the 19th Inst., inclosing a Recommendation of him from five Gentn. of your Assembly. I have Satisfied him of the impracticability of equipping a Troop of Horse in any reasonable time; and have (on his mentioning that the Legislature will keep a vacancy in Colo Shrieve's[52] Battalion for him), consented that he shall hold the Company he wishes to obtain, were it not for this, and that he prefers that Corps to one of the 16. additionals, I would have provided for him myself.

I heartily thank you for the *Impartial Chronicle:*[53] If *Lucre*[54] has a Spark of Modesty remaining, he must blush at seeing himself so vastly outdone in his ruling Passion. I am &c.[55]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Morris Town, February 22, 1777.

Dear Genl.: Upon taking a retrospective View of the Enemy's Conduct, and comparing one piece of Information with another, I am led to think, that Philadelphia must be their object, and that whenever they move, it will be toward the Delaware, with their Main body. This belief, the necessity of a proper attention to the River, and the advantages which may result from leaving some Person on the other side with a few

[51] Lieut. Henry Fries, of the First New Jersey Regiment.

[52] Col. Israel Shreve, of the Second New Jersey Regiment.

[53] "The Impartial Chronicle in ridicule of Gain's lying Gazette, which is a Jersey Production, and will probably afford you a little Diversion in a leisure moment."—*Livingston to Washington,* Feb. 15, 1777.

[54] Lucifer.

[55] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

Troops for others to assemble to, induces me to desire, that you will, so soon as the Enemy begin their March, and their intention of going towards the Delaware is manifested, recross the River with what Troops you have at Princeton.[56] Secure all the Boats on the other side, watch and oppose their passage, with what force you have and can collect, till such time as I can join you, and give any Aid in your Power to facilitate our passage over, by having Boats at proper places above, under good and Strong Guards. If my former Orders, to the Officer on the other side of the River, have been complied with, the Boats ought now to be at Coryells ferry. But as this is a matter of uncertainty, it will be prudent in you to send a careful Officer to see where, and in what condition they are, that you may meet with no disappointment in crossing. One thing which leads to a belief, that the Enemy's Views are turned to the Delaware, is, that they have in New York been building Floats for a Bridge, as is supposed, over the Delaware. Your Spies therefore should be attentive, to see whether any such are brought to Amboy. You should keep a good look out from S. Amboy, as it is not unlikely, but that the Reinforcement last from New York, may land there, and march from thence across. I do not think any Person who shall prefer going to the Enemy, to a Compliance of the terms of my Proclamation, ought to have Waggons or Horses to assist 'em in, as the Enemy may and doubtless will, if they are upon a Move, seize those things, at a very important Crisis, for their own use; Nor do I think it good Policy to insist rigidly upon those, whose general Conduct has been friendly to us, to take the Oaths, to release them from it by any public Act, would not be right; but I would wish it to slip over as a matter unnoticed.[57]

[56] Putnam was at Princeton, N. J.

[57] Washington wrote Putnam two separate letters of this date (February 22), which are here combined as one. The draft of the first letter is in the writing of George Johnston and ends at this point. The draft of the second is in the writing of George Lewis and begins at next paragraph.

Govr. Livingston, in his Letter to me of the 15th. Instt. did me the honor of inclosing Copies of your Letter to him and his answer, on the Subject of imposing fines on the reluctant Militia of this State. His reasoning on this Subject, perfectly coincides with my Opinion; they are so full and plain as to render any observations of mine unnecessary; I desire therefore that this practice may have an immediate end put to it, and that no steps of this nature, may in future be taken without the Countenance of the civil Power of this State, whose Legislature, now siting, has a remedy in Contemplation. I am etc.

*To MATTHEW IRWIN

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 22, 1777.

Sir: The Cry of want of Provisions comes to me from every Quarter. Genl. Maxwell writes word that his People are starving; Genl. Johnston,[58] of Maryland, yesterday inform'd me, that his People could draw none; this difficulty I understand prevails also at Chatham! What Sir is the meaning of this? and why were you so desirous of excluding others from this business when you are unable to accomplish it yourself? Consider, I beseech you, the consequences of this neglect, and exert yourself to remove the Evil, and complaints which cannot be less fatal to the Army, than disagreeable to, Sir, Your etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 22, 1777.

Sir: An inconvenience of considerable Magnitude, arising from the practice of carrying Household furniture &ca. in Waggons and Carts to the Enemy, has determined me to direct, that in future nothing shall be transported that way. I do not mean to prevent such of the Inhabitants, as choose to

[58] Brig. Gen. Thomas Johnson, jr., of the Maryland Militia.

withdraw within the Enemy's lines from taking with them all their Apparel and Household furniture as usual, if they can do it in any other manner than this; neither would I object to this mode, were I confident that the Enemy would return the Waggons and Horses, but this may be doubted. You will therefore, observe that the strictest attention is paid to this order. I am etc.

P. S. I would not have too much rigour used in executing the Proclamation. 'Tis bad Policy.[59]

To JOSEPH REED

Morristown, February 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your Letters of the 13th and 18th inst, are both to hand, the last in date arrived first; the first this morning only.

I am sorry, upon the footing you have put it, and under the apprehensions you seem to be, that I did not accept your Commission as Adjt. Genl. when you offered it, tho' your fears cannot be realized, because at that time it was mentioned in Genl. Orders, that you having resigned, Colo. Weedon was appointed Pro. Tem; your having the Comn. in possession therefore can be no argument against your Resignation; but I am to accept it at any time.

I am sorry the Cartel Settlmt. by Genl. Conway[60] with the French cant be found; I have lately wrote to Genl. Gates for it, who I think told me he had it. I would by no means wish you to come up merely on that acct; especially as I have not, as yet, got any answer from Congress relative to my recommendation of you to the Command of the Horse. If they should listen to

[59] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston. The same letter was sent to Brig. Gen. Philemon Dickinson, to whom the postscript was changed to: "Colo. Duykins must have made up his mind on my Proclamation before he left Brunswick. His inclination to return justifies so well grounded a Suspicion of his Character, as to induce me to forbid it." The same letter, minus both postscripts, was sent to Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln.

[60] Gen. Henry Seymour Conway.

my wishes in this appointment, if a separate Quarter Master is necessary for the Horse, and Colo. Coxe[61] Inclines to accept it, I can have no possible objection to it, but how far the Rank of Colo. can be annexed to the office I cannot undertake to say. I would wish to think of it a little.

I believe all the Prisoners from the Eastern States are now gone in; that they did not do it long ago is not my fault. This I thought Colo. Miles had been satisfied of when he was out; and what method I could devise to furnish their pay, except in a currency that would not pass, I am sure I know not; all the hard money that could be had he must know was sent in.

I am not a little surprised at what you mention concerning Colo. Griffin. Before Christmas I offered him a Regiment, and the nomination of his own officers; this he refused. Since that he has been offered the Lieutenant Colonelcy of a Regiment of Horse, and this he has refused. If his expectations are higher than that of a Regiment, which he was offered, (even before I was vested with full Powers to do it) the Congress are alone competent to the gratification of them, as I have no authority to go beyond what I have already offered him.

If you should have the Command of the Horse, it will be quite agreeable to me that you should have one of those that was bought at Boston; if you have not, as they were got for that particular service by Express order of Congress and I have already refused Genl. Green, I could not with propriety consent to it, as I mean, after choosing a couple, or three, for my own use, to throw the rest into some of the Troop, or let them go among the officers.

I wish your leisure would permit you to digest a proper plan for the prevention of Desertion, and apprehension of Deserters that would have a general operation throughout all the United

[61] Col. Cornelius(?) Cox.

States. I have, in general terms recommended to Congress, and to all the States Individually, the absolute necessity of adopting some efficacious mode to accomplish the latter, but each will, unless some method can be adopted by or recommended from Congress, or the Commander of the Army, have some new-fangled, or inadequate schemes of their own. In like manner, if you can give any assistance to Genl. Mifflin in an arrangement of waggons I shall be glad of it. One Snickers,[62] a Gentleman on or near Shanandoah in Fredk. County, Virginia, has offered to buy a number. He is a person well acquainted in this business, and may be depended on.

I think the Congress ought not, under the present appearance of things by any means to return to Philadelphia. I think we are now in one of the most critical periods which America ever saw, and because the enemy are not in actual motion (by the by I believe they are not far from it) every body seems to be lulled into ease and Security.

Would Colo. Coxe accept the appointment of Commissary of Prisoners? If he will, I wish to God he would repair hither immediately. I want a shrewd sensible man exceedingly for this business, and obtaining Intelligence which offices are very correspondent. Let me hear from you on this point as quick as possible; the Pay may, I presume, be equal to that of Colonel. I am &c.[63]

To DOCTOR JOHN WARREN

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 23, 1777.

Sir: I have yours of the 18th. Instant. Your continuing to act in the Hospital, upon the uncertainty of being provided for under the new Arrangement, is very commendable, but I can assure you it was ever my Intention to take particular Care that

[62] Edward Snickers.
[63] The text is from Ford.

those who had filled their old Stations with reputation, should not be degraded in the new appointments. The plan for the establishment of the General Hospital is now before Congress, and whenever I receive their Approbation, the Officers will be appointed.

I cannot promise that you can be fixed at Rhode Island, but I dare say in the Settlement of the Surgeons and Physicians who are to superintend the different departments, the private convenience of Gentlemen will be attended to, if thereby the public will not be injured. I am, etc.[64] [MS. H. S.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 23, 1777.

Sir: Congress having Resolved, that Several Regiments of Cavalry should be raised to form a part of their Army, I beg leave thro' you Sir, to lay before them the inclosed list of Officers, which appear necessary to be appointed to each Corps, and which they will be pleased to establish.

At the same time, I should Suppose it highly expedient to fix their pay and that of the Privates. There is now one Regiment in Service and three more recruiting. This makes it indispensably necessary, that it should be done. Applications are constantly making, to know what the pay is, and objections raised against the service for want of due information. I have transmitted a list of such pay as seemed to be thought reasonable for part of the Officers to receive, when Colo. Sheldon's Regiment was directed to be levied and a Copy of the Memorandum made at that time. This, Colo. Sheldon conceived would not be more than adequate to their services, trouble and expence, and which, in some degree, was founded on the opinions of other Gentlemen of whom inquiry was made upon the Subject.

[64] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I did not fix it in the Instances where it is set down with certainty, as the Memorandum will shew. A criterion by which I was also governed upon that occasion, was the Resolve, appointing Mr. Sheldon Lt. Colo. Commandant with the Rank and pay of Colo.; From thence I attempted to proportion that of some other Officers. Upon the whole, I think it should be settled without further loss of time and wish the earliest attention of Congress to be had to it.

Our delicate and truly critical situation for want of a Sufficient force to oppose the Enemy, who are now ready and will before many days elapse, take the Field, induced me to expect that the Troops raising in the Southern States and intended for this Army, would march in Companies or half Companies, as they were made up, without waiting for their Regiments to be compleat. Policy strongly suggested the propriety of the measure and I requested it. But to my great anxiety and Surprize, I am told, that this line of Conduct is totally neglected, tho' a great number of Recruits are actually engaged. I must intreat Congress to interpose again, with their most pressing applications and Commands, that this expedient may be adopted without a moment's delay. No injury can result from it, because a sufficient number, and proper Officers can and must be left, to recruit the Corps to their full Compliments. Nor will my fears respecting the State of our Arms allow me to be silent on that Head.

Let the States be urged to send their Men equipped with them and every other necessary, if Possible. I know not what Supplies may be in Store elsewhere or in the power of Congress; but they must not depend on their being furnished here, with any or but with very few. No human prudence or precaution, could Secure but a small part of those belonging to the Public and in the Hands of the Soldiery, from being embezzled

and Carried off when their Time of service expired; Nor can the same abuses be restrained in the Militia. I have &c.[65]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morristown, February 23, 1777.

Gentn.: I have been honored with your Letter of the 6th Instant, and beg leave to assure you, that I shall not only be always ready to rectify any Error which I may commit thro' hurry or otherwise, but be happy to have them pointed out. I have not the proceedings of Congress at this time which would apply to the subject matter of your Letter and therefore cannot pronounce upon it with certainty and precision. However, if my memory serves and I am not much deceived, the distinction in bounty, which you mention, does not now exist. By the first Resolves of Congress, for levying the New Army, it was to be raised during the War, under a landed bounty; some time after, this was altered and the alternative of inlisting for the War or three years allowed, those who engaged for the latter, were not to have that Bounty. Thus the matter stood till when it experienced another change and the inlistments were to be for three years under all former Bounties. I am persuaded by recuring to the several proceedings, it will be found that the matter stands as recited above. In this interpretation I am not singular, there are other Gentlemen and some that never saw my recruiting instructions, who have formed the same. However, as it is of consequence to have the point ascertained, you will be pleased to review the several resolves respecting it. I have the honor, etc.[66]

[65] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[66] This letter, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison (the draft in that of Caleb Gibbs), is indorsed: "This Letter to be read in Congress & enquiry to be made whether any Member remembers the Resolves of Congress respecting the Bounty of Land to be allowed Soldiers &c. The General is of opinion the 100 Acres Bounty, is to be granted to those enlisting for three Years. The Board of a diffr. opinion." The board was right; but Congress, in November, 1776, had allowed Maryland to advance to their three-year troops a cash bounty in lieu of land; the language was ambiguous and caused the difficulty.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: On the 21st. Instt. I received the favor of your Letter of the 15th., Colonel Pellisier's plan, I presume you have received, as it was transmitted a day or two after my Letter of the 9th. Your wishes respecting Brigr. Jas. Clinton will be gratified, I believe. He will remain at the post where he now is, at least for some time.

The intelligence communicated by the Express, who delivered my Letter of the 9th Instt. was premature, as you will have been informed by mine of the 19th; Nor have I any thing of importance to transmit you, at this time, there have been and almost daily are, some small Skirmishes, but without much loss on either side, they have generally been favourable to us. The most considerable that has happened, was on the Morning of the 18th. Colo. Neilson of this State then surprized, Majr. Rd. Stogdon, who has engaged under the King's Banner and took him and 59 of his perfidious Corps prisoners, with their Arms and some blankets; killing four, with the loss of one Man on our side.

I do not apprehend, however, that this Petit Guerre will be continued long, I think matters will be transacted upon a larger Scale. The Troops at Brunswick have been considerably reinforced of late, and Genl. Howe and Piercy are said to have come over, their number there and the dependent posts, must be from 10 to 12,000; from these Circumstances, It is highly probable, nay almost certain, they mean to make a push; their object is a secret, only known to them, tho' I have my conjectures.

I cannot implicitly believe, that Genl. Carleton will attempt to pass the Lakes before the Spring, nor shall I be much disappointed, if it is declined altogether, and all the Troops in that

Quarter, drawn from thence, except such as may be necessary barely to Garrison their posts, in order to reinforce Genl. Howe; But be this as it may, unless Mr. Carleton should have his Army greatly augmented, I think the first voted Quotas of Massachusetts and New Hampshire Troops ordered to Ticonderoga will be a large and full proportion for the Northern Department and I hope more than competent to every exigency. If they should not, in cases of extraordinary emergency, they can receive some Aid from the Militia. These considerations and the pressing necessity, that exists, and which probably will, for Men in this Quarter, induce me to request, that no more of the York forces may be called on for the Northern Army. Your Letter to Congress I shall transmit by the earliest opportunity. I am etc.[67]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 23, 1777.

Sir: I have inclosed the warrant for executing the Deserter;[68] the blanks you will fill up, and direct the Ceremony as you please.

Will it not be adviseable to arrange and equip the Troops, under Inoculation in Philadelphia, that, on an emergency, they may be of some Service.

Another Skirmish happened Yesterday between Genl. Maxwell and about 2.000 from Amboy, they came to forage; the Genl. writes me that he has secured 7 prisoners and spilt much blood. I am etc.[69] [N.Y.H.S.]

*To JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

Morristown, February 24, 1777.

Dear Brother: Your Letter of the 24th. Ulto. from Mount Vernon came duly to hand, and I thank you for the visit to Mrs.

[67] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[68] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Feb. 19, 1777, *ante*.
[69] In the writing of George Johnston.

Washington. I do not recollect the date of my last to you, but nothing of any great Importance has occur'd of late. I believe there soon will, as Genl. Howe has withdrawn great part of the Troops from Rhode Island in order to strengthen those of this State for I should think, (considering the Situation of our Army) some Offensive operation. If he does not, there can be no Impropriety, I conceive, [in] pronouncing him a Man of no enterprize, as circumstances never will, I hope, favour him so much as at present. But, as this is too delicate a Subject for a Letter, liable to miscarriage, I will *hod* my tongue. Whether his designs are against the Militia I at present Command; another attempt against Phila., or, which I cannot believe, to make his own defences more Secure, time only can tell, and a little of it, I believe, will do it.

Our Scouts, and the Enemy's Foraging Parties, have frequent skirmishes; in which they always sustain the greatest loss in killed and Wounded, owing to our Superior skill in Fire arms; these, and frequent Desertions, tho' not of any great magnitude, serves to waste their Army, *but this is counterbalanc'd by a set of Parracides, who have engaged in their Service, and Inlist all our Country men they can seduce.*

Your remark "that you cannot depend upon the Reports of our strength" is most litterally true. It is morally impossible that any body at a distance, should know it with precision and certainty; because, while it depends upon Militia, who are here to-day, and gone tomorrow; *whose ways, like the ways of Providence are, almost, inscrutable;* and when it is our Interest, however much our characters may suffer by it, to make small numbers appear large, it is impossible you should; for in order to deceive the Enemy effectually, we must not communicate our weakness to any body.

It behooves every friend, in every State, to hasten the Recruiting Service. It behooves them to forward the Levies on by

Companies, or otherwise, as [soon] as possible, and believe me, it behooves every friend to the American Cause to exert his utmost endeavours to apprehend Deserters. Desertion is a growing evil; it is become a kind of business, under the present bounty, to Desert one Corps to Enlist in another. In a word, if vigorous measures to apprehend, and rigorous in punishing are not pursued the cause will be exceedingly injured.

If we can once get the New Army compleat and the Congress will take care to have it properly supplied, I think we may, thereafter, bid Defiance to great Britain, and her foreign Auxiliaries.

My warmest Affections I make a tender of to my Sister and the family. My Compliments present to all enquiring friends, and with strongest assurances of unalterable love to yourself I remain yr. affecte. Brother.

P. S. Yesterday a skirmish happen'd between a foraging Party of the Enemy and a Party collected from our [out] Posts, in wch. it is said, from the best accts. we have been yet able to [get] that the Enemy in killed and Wounded must have [lost] upwards of an hundred Men. Seven Prisoners were [taken] and brought In.—Our loss was three killed, Eight wounded.

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Morristown in New Jersey, February 24, 1777.

Dear Sir: Mr. Walker has, I doubt not, informed you of the situation in which I have placed him, in Order that he may obtain the best information, and, at the same time, have his real design hid from the World; thereby avoiding the evils which might otherwise result from such Appointments, if adopted by other States.

It will naturally occur to you, Sir, that there are some Secrets, on the keeping of which so, depends, oftentimes, the salvation

of an Army: Secrets which cannot, at least ought not to, be intrusted to paper; nay, which none but the Commander in Chief at the time, should be acquainted with.

If Mr. Walker's Commission,[70] therefore, from the Commonwealth of Virginia, should be known, it would, I am persuaded, be followed by others of the like Nature from other States, and be no better than so many marplots. To avoid the precedent, therefore, and from your Character of Mr. Walker and the high Opinion I myself entertain of his abilities, Honour, and prudence, I have taken him into my Family as an Extra Aid de Camp, and shall be happy, if in this Character, he can answer your expectations.

I sincerely thank you, Sir, for your kind congratulations on the late success of the Continental Arms: (Would to God it may continue), and for your polite mention of me.

Let me earnestly entreat that the Troops raised in Virginia for this Army be forwarded on by Companies, or otherwise, without delay, and as well equiped as possible, for the Field, or we shall be in no condition to open the Campaign. With every sentiment of Respect and Regard, I am, etc.[71]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 24, 1777.

Parole Virginia. Countersign Venice.

The troops of Genl St. Clair's Brigade are, as soon as the weather will permit, to be drawn together and quartered as near this town, as possible: All the Recruits of Col. Ogden's[72]

[70] John Walker had been sent to the headquarters of the Continental Army by the Virginia Legislature to keep it informed of events, the idea being that the Commander in Chief could not find the time necessary to write fully. Washington accepted this dangerous precedent with calmness and full persuasion that no ulterior motive prompted the action. He appointed Walker an aide-de-camp.

[71] This letter exists in the *Washington Papers* in the Varick Transcripts only.

[72] Col. Matthias Ogden, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He had been wounded at Quebec Dec. 31, 1775; was taken prisoner at Elizabethtown, N. J., in October, 1780; exchanged in April, 1781.

Regiment, now quartered at Troy, and elsewhere, to be immediately called together, armed and accoutred; they are to join Genl. St Clair's Brigade, and to be quartered with them. The strictest Attention must be paid by the officers, to the Arms and Ammunition belonging to their different Corps, to see them frequently examined, and kept in good Order, for Action.— All Recruits raised by Capts. Morrison[73] and Flahaven[74] to join Col Ogden's Regt. 'till further orders.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 25, 1777.

My Lord: I was last night favoured with your Letter of the 24th Instt. I concur in your Lordships proposition, so far as it goes for incorporating the three Companies of Virginia Volunteers, and forming them into a Battalion; But tho' I have a high Opinion of the conduct Merit and bravery of Capt. Thruston,[75] in whose behalf you have interested yourself, and would wish to do him any favor, I cannot appoint him to the rank you mention. The reasons, upon reflection, I am persuaded, will readily occur to you and to him. The greatest part of the Officers and Men composing our present Army, are in the same predicament and on the same footing with these three Companies, or differ but very little. Many have been longer in Service, and coming from different States, they would not bear the distinction, or suffer it to pass without Complaining and objecting to me, a charge of partiality in favour of the Virginians.

I feel strongly the reasons, upon which your Lordships application is founded; but yet I trust you and Capt. Thruston,

[73] Capt. Isaac Morrison, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was wounded at Germantown, Pa., in October and did not rejoin the regiment.

[74] Capt. John Flahaven, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was taken prisoner in April, 1777; resigned in January, 1779.

[75] Capt. Charles Mynn Thurston. In a previous volume, through inadvertence, this name has appeared as "Thruston." Washington commissioned him as captain-commandant of a battalion composed of three volunteer companies from Virginia, commanded by Capts. William Morgan, George Scott, and Thurston.

maturely considering the delicate situation in which I stand, and the expediency of my steering clear of every cause of disgust and Jealousy will think with me, the measure unadvisable and improper. Upon the whole, I desire that the three Companies may be united in One Corps, under Mr. Thurston as Captt. Commandant.

To prevent the inconveniences, which the Gentlemen apprehend, would result from their not having Commissions in case of Captivity, I have inclosed Certificates under my hand and Seal, shewing the rank and command they hold in the Service of the States; but I cannot give Commissions in usual form. The precaution is prudent, but I hope their Situation will never be such, as to prove that it was necessary.

The Commanding Officer of McCoy's[76] Regiment, should transmit a List of the Shoes and Stockings wanted, to the Adjutant Genl., who will give an Order on the Clothier for the same. I wish a Surgeon could be got, but I dont know one to be had; Inquiry shall be made upon the Subject. I am &ca.[77]

To ROBERT MORRIS, GEORGE CLYMER AND GEORGE WALTON

Head Qurs., Morris Town, February 27, 1777.

Gentn.: I am honoured with yours of the 20th, 21st and 22d Instt. The French Gentlemen having been demanded by General Howe as Officers belonging to the British Army, I gave directions to the Council of Safety of Pennsylvania, on the 22d Instt. to send them to Easton, from whence, they might go to Brunswic or Amboy. It will probably be some Months before they reach Canada, for if we deny them the Liberty of

[76] Col. John Mackey's (McKay, McCoy) New Jersey Militia regiment.
[77] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

returning by land, they must wait at New York, till the St. Lawrence is navigable.

I shall signify the want of Rope Makers, in Genl. Orders, and if there be any in the Army they shall be sent.

On recurring to my Letter to Genl. Gates of the 19th., I found with much concern, the paragraph alluded to in yours, importing a Censure unmerited by you and not designed by me. I only meant to convey to him my Ideas of the expediency of removing the public Stores from philadelphia, and that he should converse with you upon the Subject. By some means, the Gentleman who drafted the Letter, adopted a Language different from what I wished, or what Justice, and a regard to your exertions and polite Attentions to my requisitions, would justify. It is true, that whatever is under my Signature is imputable to me, and to be considered as my Act, but in this instance, permit me to assure you, that the immense Business which surrounded me at that time, occasioned me to be less attentive to the Letter, than I otherwise should have been and which would have prevented your Regret and my Concern. I am free to declare, that I have the highest sense of your exertions, in the great Cause in which we are engaged, and to profess my warmest thanks for the Strict and pointed Regard you have ever paid, and which you promise to shew to my Requisitions upon all Occasions.

The Recruits from the new Regiments come in so Slowly, or rather do not come in at all, (tho' I hear that Town and Country are full of them) that I shall be under the Necessity of calling for a Reinforcement of Militia to Supply the places of those, whose Terms of Service are near expiring. Some of Genl. Johnson's Men are already gone, and the whole will go the 5th. of next Month. The Eastern Militia, under Genl Lincoln, are engaged to the 15th March. These two Bodies form so considerable a part of our Army, that unless they are replaced by continental

Troops or Militia, from some of the other States, we shall be left almost in a defenceless Situation. Add to this, that a Number of our best Troops will be down in the Smallpox, for a time to come. The Militia of Baltimore, Hartford and Cecil were ordered out, as well as those of Frederick, but I have never heard whether they turned out. I shall be glad to know whether I may expect them, at what time, and in what Numbers.

If those of the Pennsylvania Militia, who have not yet performed their tour of duty, can be prevailed upon to come out, and to stay five or six weeks from the time they join the Army, they will render most essential Service. If Genl. Howe, who certainly must have intelligence of our Situation, does not take Advantage of our Weakness, he must have Reasons, that I am altogether at a loss to account for, unless it be the want of Horses, which I believe are much reduced. However, it is our Business to prepare for the worst, and not to reason ourselves into a belief that the Enemy are unable to attack us. I have the honor &c.[78]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, February 27, 1777.

Parole Burlington. Countersign Bedford.

The officers are desired to make Returns of any Rope-Makers, they may have in their respective Corps.

The execution of Serjt. Porterfield is suspended by the General's Orders, 'till Friday the 14th. of March.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 28, 1777.

Sir: No Military Operation of any Consequence has occurred since I had the honor of writing to you last, except that on

[78] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Sunday last, I reced. information that the Enemy were advancing in a manner, and in numbers, so much greater than usual, that it look'd like a prelude to an attack upon our posts, which were immediately put in the best preparation to receive them.

It turned out to be only a stronger foraging party than usual, they were however opposed in so spirited a manner, by our advanced parties, that they were checked, and retired in the Afternoon towards Amboy, from whence they came. Their loss in the course of the day, from the best Accounts I can get, amounts to about one hundred, in killed, wounded, prisoners and deserters. Some people, who were near the scene of Action, and who have picked up accounts from those who have since been in Amboy, are sanguine enough to suppose, that they lost five hundred altogether, but of this I have no conception. Our loss was only two killed and ten wounded.

I was in hopes, that by the time, the Militia who are now in Service would be discharged, that we should have a considerable number of the new Levies in the Field, but tho' I have Reports from all quarters of the great Success of recruiting, I cannot get a Man of them into Service. Genl. Johnsons Militia, all go the 5th of March, many are gone already, and Genl. Lincolns on the 15th. These two Bodies form so considerable a part of our force, that unless they are replaced, I shall be left in a manner destitute, for I have no great hopes of seeing an equal Number of Continental Troops by that time. I have wrote to pennsylvania, to endeavour to get a Reinforcement of Militia from thence, and I am told the Militia from the Counties of Baltimore, Hartford and Cecil in Maryland are on their March, but as I have it not from any Authority, I know not when to expect them or in what Numbers. They are about passing a Militia law in this State, which may perhaps have some effect, but at present they are under no Regulation at all.

I have in my late letters recommended several things to your Consideration, particularly that of a promotion of General Officers, the very well-being of the new Army depends upon its being done speedily. Not only this, but we are suffering for want of Brigadiers. Genl Schuyler has wrote most pressingly for the Assistance of General Officers, and I have none to send him, without injuring the Service in this Quarter. The hospital plan too requires an Answer, as nothing can be done in the nomination of the proper Officers, till I know your determination. There are several other Matters of Consequence before you, to which I am waiting your Answers, before I can proceed upon the respective points to which they refer.

Inclosed you have a Letter from the Widow[79] of a brave Officer who was killed at princetown. If any provision is made, I do not recollect what it is. If there is any please to inform me. If there is not, I can venture to recommend her as a proper Object, to make some Reparation for her great Loss.

P. S. Mine of the 20th. mentioned that Lord Piercy had arrived with the troops from Rhode Island, but I find that he remains there.

By some Gentn. just arrived from Boston, Doctr. Franklin's[80] arrival in France is mentioned with certainty. A Ship come to Salem brings the intelligence, the Captain of which says the Docrt. had got in Five days before his departure.

Also that Captn. Wicks[81] made two prizes in his passage and they were condemned and sold at Burdeaux. I have the honor to be, etc.[82]

[79] Eliza Neil, widow of Maj. Daniel Neil, of the New Jersey Artillery. Her letter, dated Feb. 19, 1777, is filed with this of Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[80] Dr. Benjamin Franklin, Commissioner from the United States to France.

[81] Capt. Lambert Wickes, of the Continental armed vessel *Reprisal*. Franklin sailed with him.

[82] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The last part of the postscript is in that of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 28, 1777.

Sir: I yesterday received a Letter from Lieut. Colo. Campbell[83] of the 71st. Regiment, dated Concord Gaol 4th. of this Month. The Colo., in this Letter, gives me such an Account of the severity of his confinement as is scarce ever inflicted upon the most atrocious Criminals. The following extract of his Letter, shews the Reasons that were given to him upon his Confinement:—

The first of this Month, I was carried and lodged in the Common Gaol of Concord, by an order of Congress, thro' the Council of Boston, intimating, for a reason, that a refusal of General Howe to give up General Lee for Six Field Officers, of whom I was one, and the placing of that Gentleman under the Charge of the Provost at New York, were the Motives of their particular ill treatment to me.

He then proceeds to give a description of the place in which he is confined, which, if true, is shocking to humanity, and not to be justified upon the most strict interpretation of the Resolve of Congress, which is as follows:

Should the proffered exchange of General Lee for Six Hessian field Officers, be not accepted, and the treatment of him, as above mentioned, be continued, that the principles of Retaliation shall occasion five of the said Hessian Field Officers, together with Lieut. Colo. Archibald Campbell, or any other Officers, that are, or may be, in our possession, equivalent in Number or Quality, to be detained, in order that the *same Treatment,* which General Lee shall receive, may be *exactly* inflicted upon their Persons.[84]

By this you will observe, that *exactly the same Treatment* is to be shewn to Colo. Campbell and the Hessian Officers, that Genl. Howe shews to General Lee: and, as he is only confined

[83] Lieut. Col. Archibald Campbell. Starks notes that he was a member of Parliament for Dumfermline, Scotland. His letter, dated Feb. 4, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers.*

[84] The resolve of Jan. 4, 1777. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

to a commodious House with genteel accomodations, we have no right or reason to be more severe upon Colo. Campbell, who I would wish should, immediately upon the Receipt of this, be removed from his present Situation, and put into a House when he may live comfortably.

Colo. Campbell mentions the Case of Capt. John Walker of Colo. Goreham's Corps, who, he says, is confined in the same Goal and in the Apartment with the Common Men. I know not what crime is alledged against Capt. Walker; but, I will only observe, that, except there is very good foundation, such treatment is impolitic, for the Enemy have three hundred of our Officers, (whom we have little chance of Exchanging) upon whom they may retaliate.

Colo Campbell lodges a Complaint against Capt. Bradford[85] the Continental Agent, which, if just, reflects dishonor upon our Service; He says—

> he was plundered of half his private property, the very necessary Articles of living, by the Continental Agent Captain Bradford of Boston, who has since, as I am informed, seized upon and disposed of, for the dirty Consideration of gain, the very side Arms of my Officers, to whom they had been restored by the Captors and afterwards lodged in the Hands of Major Chase[86] at Boston, by order of General Ward.

I have given you Colo. Campbell's own Words; if they are not true, Capt. Bradford may have an Opportunity of wiping off the Aspersion. But, if it is a Matter of fact, he ought to be obliged to account with Colo Campbell for every farthing; for it appears that the Captors relinquished their Claim.

Before I had closed my Letter, I was honored with your favors of the 11th. and 13th. Inst. Nothing distresses me more, than the Universal Call that is upon me, from all Quarters, for fire

[85] William Bradford, Continental Agent for Prizes at Boston. Campbell had been captured on a British transport.

[86] Maj. Thomas Chase, Assistant Quartermaster General.

Arms, which I am totally unable to supply. The scandalous Loss, waste, and private appropriation of Public Arms, during the last Campaign is beyond all conception. Every State must exert itself and call upon their Colonels to produce Receipts, or to account for the Arms, that were delivered out to them last year; I beg you will not only do this, but purchase all, fit for the field, that can be procured from private persons, of which there must be a vast Number in the Government. I have wrote to Governor Cooke to return twelve hundred of the Eighteen hundred Stand of Arms, that were lent by your Agent to the State of Rhode Island, and I have also desired Col. Lee[87] to defer drawing for the three hundred Stand, till he finds that there is a certainty of raising his Regt. There can be no doubt, but that the Arms that are on hand, should be delivered out to the Men that are first raised.

I desire you will, as I directed in my former Letters, forward on your Troops as fast as they can be equipped, to the Northward; for General Schuyler continues to Assure me, that he expects an attack upon Ticonderoga, either by passage over the Ice if the lake freezes, or by Water as soon as the Navigation is clear.

A Sum of Money went thro' this place a few days ago for your State, so that your difficulties for want of Cash will be removed. I am &c.

P. S. I omitted to mention above, that the Commissions of all the Officers, upon the New Establishment, are to bear date upon the 1st. Janry. 1777, and the preceedency to be settled by a Board of Officers. I desire, for particular reasons, that the Contents of the above Letter may not be suffered to go beyond the Council for the present. Col Campbell's Confinement may be enlarged without assigning the reasons publicly.[88]

[87] Col. William Raymond Lee, of one of the 16 Additional Continental regiments.
[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, February 28, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your several favours of the 25th and 26th. Instt. came safe to hand. The pass granted by Lord and Genl. Howe to William Taylor, dated the 18th, is of such a nature, as not to afford any protection to the Vessel and Crew, even on the most scrupulous construction of the Law of Nations, and She came in so suspicious a manner, without a flag flying, as would have justified severer treatment than mere detention. But 'tis possible, that Taylor and the master of the Vessel, not sufficiently informed of the practice necessarily observable in bearing Flags, or Strangers to the instances, in which Protection can with propriety be granted by an Enemy, came with no ill design; I would therefore have the Vessel and hands released, being desirous to remove from our Army every, the smallest, Imputation of an Infringement on the sacred dignity of a Flag. Indeed I would pass over unnoticed, any small deviation from the usual Line in these cases, if not attended with danger to us. They are to consider this early discharge as an Indulgence, which they, or any other person, must not expect a Repetition of. It may not be improper to send Colo. Foreman[89] a Copy of this part of my answer, that Taylor may know my sentiments, and the Reasons that induce me to discharge his Vessel. When the English Letters, that were found on board, come to you, please to send them to me, if of any Consequence.

Captn. Smith mistook my meaning, about raising an Independant Company. No such powers are vested in my hands; on your recommendation, I offered him a Company in a Regiment of Rangers, which he declined. I approve your resolution of making the Militia do duty, as far from their homes, as conveniently can be done. I am etc.[90]

[89] Col. David Forman.

[90] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 1, 1777.

Sir: I was this Evening honored with your favor of the 23d Ulto. accompanied by sundry proceedings of Congress: Those respecting Genl. Lee and which prescribe the treatment of Lt. Colo. Campbell and the Five Hessian Field Officers, are the Cause of this Letter.

Tho' I sincerely commiserate the misfortune of Genl. Lee and feel much for his present unhappy situation, yet with all possible deference to the opinion of Congress, I fear that their Resolutions would not have the desired effect, are founded in impolicy, and will, if adhered to, produce consequences of an extensive and melancholy nature.

Retaliation is certainly just and sometimes necessary, even where attended with the severest penalties; But when the Evils which may and must result from it, exceed those intended to be redressed, prudence and policy require that it should be avoided.

Having premised thus much, I beg leave to examine the Justice and expediency of it in the instances before us. From the best information I have been able to obtain, Genl Lee's usage has not been so disgracefull and dishonourable, as to authorize the treatment decreed to these Gentlemen, was it not prohibited by many other important considerations. His Confinement, I believe, has been more rigorous than has been generally experienced by the rest of our Officers, or those of the Enemy, who have been in our possession; but if the reports be true, received on that Head, he has been provided with a decent appartment, and with most things necessary to render him comfortable. This is not the case with one of the Officers comprehended in the Resolves, if his Letter, of which a Copy is transmitted, deserves your credit. Here retaliation seems to have been

prematurely begun, or to speak with more propriety, Severities have been and are excercising towards Colo Campbell, not justified by any that Genl. Lee has yet received.

In point of policy and under the present Situation of our Affairs, most surely, this Doctrine cannot be supported. The Ballance of prisoners is greatly against us, and a general regard to the happiness of the whole, should mark our conduct. Can we imagine that our Enemies will not mete the same punishments, the same indignities, the same cruelties to those belonging to us in their possession, that we impose on theirs in our power? Why should we suppose them to possess more Humanity than we have ourselves? Or why should an ineffectual attempt to releive the distresses of one brave unfortunate Man involve many more in the same calamities? However disagreeable the fact may be, the Enemy at this time have in their power and subject to their call, near Three hundred Officers belonging to the Army of the United States. In this number there are some of high rank, and the most of them are Men of bravery, and of merit. The Quota of theirs in our hands, bears no proportion, being not more than Fifty at most. Under these Circumstances we should certainly do no act to draw upon the Gentlemen belonging to us and who have already suffered a long captivity, greater punishments than they have and now experience. If we should, what will their feelings be and those of their numerous and extensive connections. Suppose the treatment, prescribed for the Hessians, should be pursued, will it not establish what the Enemy have been aiming to effect by every artifice and the grossest misrepresentations? I mean an Opinion of our Enmity towards them, and of the cruel conduct they experience when they fall into our Hands, a prejudice which we on our part have heretofore thought it politic to suppress, and to root out by every act of lenity and of kindness. It certainly will. The Hessians would hear of the punishment with all the circumstances of

heightened exaggeration and would feel the injury without investigating the cause, or reasoning upon the justice or necessity of it. The mischiefs which may and must inevitably flow from the execution of the Resolves, appear to be endless and innumerable. On my own part, I have been much embarassed on the subject of Exchanges already. Applications are daily made by both Friends and Enemies to complete them as far as the circumstances of number and rank will apply. Some of the former have complained, that a discrimination is about to be adopted perhaps injurious to their reputation, and certainly depriving them of their right of exchange in due course, as established upon the principles of equality proposed last year, acceded to by both parties, and now subsisting. The latter charge me with a breach of faith and call upon me to perform the agreement.

Many more objections might be subjoined were they material; I shall only observe, that the present state of our Army, if it deserves that name, will not authorize the language of retaliation; or the stile of menace. This will be conceded by all who know, that the whole of our force is weak and trifling and composed of Militia (very few regular troops excepted) whose Service is on the Eve of expiring. There are several other matters which might be mentioned upon this subject, would time and opportunity permit, but as they will not, I beg leave to refer you to Colo. Walker who will deliver this and give satisfaction to any enquiries that may be deemed necessary. Persuading myself, that Congress will indulge the Liberty I have taken upon this occasion, I have only to wish for the result of their deliberations, after they have reconsidered the Resolves, and to assure them that, I have the honor to be etc.[91]

[91] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs; the letter sent is in that of Robert Hanson Harrison. It was read in Congress on March 12, and on March 14 Congress resolved: "That General Washington be informed, that Congress cannot agree to any alteration in the resolve passed on the 6th of January, 1777. And, as to the complaints of Colonel

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL

Morris Town, March 1, 1777.

Sir: Last night received the favor of your Letter of the 4th. instant, and am much Obliged by the Opinion you are pleased to entertain of me.

I am not invested with the Powers you suppose; and it is as incompatible with my authority as my inclination to contravene any determinations Congress may make. But as it does not appear to me, that your present Treatment is required by any resolution of theirs, but is the result of misconception, I have written my opinion of the matter to Col: Bowdoin,[92] which I imagine will procure a mitigation of what you now suffer. I have also requested that inquiry be made into the case of Capt: Walker and proper steps taken to remove all just cause of Complaint concerning him. I shall always be happy to manifest my disinclination to any undue severities towards those whom the fortune of War may chance to throw into my Hands. I am &ca.[93]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 1, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your several favours of the 31st January and 7th February are now before me. I am happy in being informed that the Gov. of Virga. has consented that their Muskett factory

---

Campbell, it was never their intention that he should suffer any other hardship than such confinement as is necessary to his security for the purpose of that resolve." In forwarding this resolve, President Hancock wrote (March 17): "The obvious Distinction of Genl Howe in his Treatment of Genl Lee, who is notoriously committed to the Custody of the Provost, and denied his Parole, while our other Officers are admitted to it, was the Ground on which Congress proceeded when they passed that Resolve, the Intention of which was to shew that in Proportion as Severities against him were encreased, the same Treatment should be exercised on six Field Officers."

[92] James Bowdoin. He was president of the Massachusetts Council. (See Washington's letter to the Council of Massachusetts, Feb. 28, 1777, *ante*.)

[93] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

shall equip your Regiment with Carbines and Pistols. I have no doubt of your keeping the workmen closely to their duty; nor of your using your best Endeavors to purchase proper horses. As I am not acquainted with all the Gentlemen mentioned in yr. Letter, shall refer[94] my Approbation of them till they join the Army. I observe that you have appointed Messrs. Jno. Stith and Willm. Armistead. If they are the Gentlen. who were in the 4th. and 6th. Virga. Battalions, I must disapprove the Choice. They left the Army without permission, and must return to their Companies immediately, or expect to be treated roughly. If you find upon Inquiry, the fact to be as I suppose it is, you will inform these Gentlm. of my Resolution, and fill up their Vacancies. Wishing you success equal to your warmest desire, I am, etc.[95]

To THE NEW YORK LEGISLATURE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 1, 1777.

Gentn.: During the last Campaign, the greatest part of the Army were, at a Considerable Continental expence, well Armed; from whence I had hopes, that in arming our New One, no very great difficulty would obstruct us.—but, in opposition to all my Orders, and notwithstanding my utmost Vigilance, most of [the Regimts. going off at differt. times, from difft. Places, and under different circumstances] took off with them, many that were put into their hands. These, no doubt, are still in possession of the Individuals who bore them away; and may, I should Suppose, with little Expence and some Activity in the Officers, aided by the Supreme Civil power in each State, be regained to the Public. Unless some such Step as this is adopted and attended with Success, I fear we shall not be able

[94] "Defer" is undoubtedly meant.

[95] The original letter, in the writing of George Johnston, is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J., to whom the editor is indebted.

to furnish a Sufficient Number for our Soldiers. Satisfactory Answers, to my repeated applications on this Subject, have not yet been favored me by Congress; So that I am still a Stranger to the Resources they have. It, therefore, behoves each State, in addition to my Endeavours, to exert her most unwearied Activity in Arming her Quota, before they March for the Field.[96]

Our Situation and prospects compel me, in the most pressing Manner, to call your Attention towards expediting the recruiting and equipping of your Battalions. I beg that not a moments time may be lost in innoculating them, and that (when over the Disorder) they may be marched immediately to Peekskill and placed under the Care of Brigr. McDougall. The advanced Season of the year renders an Attack upon Tyconderoga over the Ice not so much to be dreaded, as to induce me to prepare against a possible Inconvenience there, at the Expence of not guarding effectually against a certain one here:—Wherefore, I have determined to send no more of your Battalions to that Place, having ordered a Sufficient force from the East. I have the honor to be, etc.[97]

To GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 1, 1777.

Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 18th Ulto. by Mr. Green—As yet the Letter by you

[96] The embarrassment about firearms, which threatened to be serious and alarming, was happily relieved by the arrival of two vessels from France in the month of March. One arrived at Portsmouth, N. H., with a cargo of about 12,000 fusees, 1,000 barrels of powder, blankets, and military stores on account of the United States; and the other at Philadelphia, with 11,000 fusees, of which 6,000 belonged to the United States and the remainder were purchased by Congress for the public service. This fortunate supply, added to those already in use, was enough to equip the whole army for the approaching campaign, and was of the utmost importance. Congress voted that 5,000 of the firearms brought into Portsmouth should be delivered to the Council of Massachusetts. Three thousand were received by Connecticut, and more than 2,000 by New Hampshire.—*Sparks.*

[97] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston. The words within brackets are in the writing of Washington.

referred to, as explaining the Motives by which the General Assembly of your State were governed, in ordering the Brigade to be raised for 15 Months, and the Plan upon which they are inlisted, has not reached me. During the last Campaign * * *[98] before they March for the Field.—Application is made to me by the Council of Massachusetts, desiring that the 1800. Arms furnished to your State, by the Continental Agent at Boston, may be delivered to their Troops ordered immediately to Tyconderoga.—When I attend to your Situation and just Claim to a part, I can direct a return, but of 1200 of them; these you will be pleased to forward to them, with all Expedition.—The important Post of Tyconderoga is weak, and I design to Garrison it with the Troops (among others) of that State.

Our Situation and prospect compel me in the most pressing Manner, to call your attention towards expediting the recruiting and equipping of your Battalions. I beg that not a moment's time may be lost in innoculating them; and that, when over the Disorder, they may be marched immediately to Peekskill and placed under the Care of Brigadier McDougall. I am &ca.[99]

To MAJOR APOLLOS MORRIS

Morris Town, March 1, 1777.

Sir: I am favored with yours of the 18th Ulto. and upon perusing your Letter to General Howe, am sorry to find myself under the Necessity of returning it to you, as forwarding it by a flag from this would have the appearance of our asking these Questions, in an indirect Manner; which are already answered to the Satisfaction of Congress and indeed of every individual engaged in this dispute.—for your Private Satisfaction, I wish it was consistent with my duty to indulge you in this Matter,

[98] The omitted portion is almost a verbatim repetition of Washington's letter to the New York Legislature, this same date, *q. v.*

[99] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

nor would I have any objection to your Letter being sent in by any Mode of Conveyance, which could not be construed or supposed by General Howe, to come from any Authority on this side.—You are sensible that Independance has been declared by the United States, nor could they in my Opinion, for the sake of engaging the first Military Genius in Europe in their Service, recede a single Iota from it; so that let my Inclination be never so great to have the addition of a Man of your Abilities to our Army, it must be under the same Circumstances that every other Gentleman has Engaged—

I thank you for your kind professions of Attachment to me and shall be glad to hear that you have reconcil'd the principles of our Opposition to your private Opinion. I am &c.[1]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, March 1, 1777.

Parole Dorchester. Countersign Derby.

Alexander Hamilton Esqr. is appointed aide-de-camp to the Commander in Chief, and is to be respected and obeyed as such.

Isaac Budd Dunn Esqr. will do the duty of Adjutant General, Pro Tempore, and to be attended to accordingly.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Morris Town, March 1, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 23rd. Ulto. came to hand yesterday with the inclosed returns, which I think are very extraordinary ones; particularly Colo. Penrose's,[2] as I well remember having asked him, early in December, how his Regiment filled, and his answer, as well as I can recollect, was, that he then had gotten 300 Men. The returns of desertion given in to you, appear

[1] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

[2] Col. Joseph Penrose, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. Heitman records him as having resigned Feb. 7, 1777.

to be utterly impossible; should therefore be glad you would call the Colonels together, and endeavour to find out the source of this iniquitous Scheme; and if you are fortunate enough to fix it on any person, to bring him to the most exemplary punishment. You can at least fall upon some plan for discouraging such proceedings, in future; such as reviewing the Companies at certain times, or any other method you think most likely to effect this necessary purpose. The remainder of the two Virginia Regiments, if not already passed by Philadelphia, you will please to order to be inoculated there, and any other Continental Troops that come that way. If they should be inoculated to the Southward, as they are inlisted, and have time to throw off the infection before they march, it would answer. But by inoculating them in a body, it would Spread the disorder throughout the Country, as it would be necessary for them to march, as soon as able; moreover, as they will in general be Cloathed and accoutred in Philadelphia, the necessaries can be providing whilst they are under the disorder.

I request your attention to the behaviour of Colo. Dehaas and his friend Houseggar; the abilities of the former I have a good Opinion of, and am sorry he should take any turn to the prejudice of the Service. I suppose it is necessary to comply with the promise given the Men by Genl. Schuyler.[3] I am etc.[4]

To CAPTAIN BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 1, 1777.

Sir: In answer to yours of the 20th., last Month, I must inform you, that the Order respecting the Colour of Horses, particularly excepted to Whites or those near White, as being too

[3] Schuyler had promised the four Pennsylvania regiments which marched from Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y., to Philadelphia that every man who reenlisted would be given one month's furlough to visit his family.

[4] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter sent is in the New York Historical Society.

conspicuous for the purpose of reconnoitering, for which the Light Horse will be much used. I would not wish to have even dark Greys, if others equally good could be got; but if they cannot, you may purchase them, and when they change Colour by Age, we must put them to other Uses in the Army. I am etc.[5]

To DOCTOR WILLIAM SHIPPEN, JUNIOR

Morris Town, New Jersey, March 1, 1777.

Sir: I am sorry, that any of the Continental Troops, which have not had the small pox, should have been lately marched past Philadelphia, without suffering inoculation; as accommodations are so much better there, than here, and as, in the natural Way, that Disorder proves so fatal, to the Soldiery. I have, however, written to Genl. Gates fully on this Subject.

I wish you would look out for Surgeons, and endeavour to supply each Continental Regiment with one, as the Troops pass by you. I am so conscious that the Surgeon's Wages are too low, that I shall use my Influence with Congress to have them advanced. I am etc.[6]

To ROBERT MORRIS, GEORGE CLYMER AND GEORGE WALTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 2, 1777.

Gentn.: I was last night honored with yours of the 26th last Month, inclosing the late Resolves of Congress. My opinions upon the parts that relate to Genl. Lee, you will find at length

[5] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original is in the possession of D. W. Richards, of New York City, to whose kindness the editor is indebted for the text.

[6] The draft is in the writing of John Walker.

in mine to the Congress of this date, which after perusing, you will please to forward by Colo Walker who goes immediately to Baltimore, if the Congress should not have adjourned from thence. If they have, I agree with you, that Lancaster will be the Safest and properest place for them to sit.

I never meant that the Public Stores should be removed in such a manner, as would give any Alarm to the Inhabitants, and I gave early notice, that they might be began upon in time, and carried off by degrees. By these means the Business may be done imperceptibly as it were, and the people not distracted by Fears that may prove groundless. I am &c.[7]

To ROBERT MORRIS

Morristown, March 2, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 27th. Ultimo came to my hands last Night. The freedom with which you have communicated your sentiments on several matters therein contained, is highly pleasing to me. For be assured, Sir, that nothing would add more to my satisfaction, than an unreserved Correspondence with a Gentleman of whose Abilities and attachment to the Cause we are contending for, I entertain so high an Opinion as I do of yours. Letters, however, being liable to various accidents, makes a communication of thoughts that way, rather unsafe: But, as this will be conveyed by a Gentleman on whom

[7] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The following brief of a letter, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, dated Mar. 2, 1777, is entered on the verso of William Duer's intelligence of February 25 from Long Island, N. Y., through Nathaniel Sackett. It is, doubtless, a letter to Duer, no copy of which is found in the *Washington Papers:* "The forage in West Chester. The consequence resulting from the retreat of Heath and Wooster for mtg. [mustering] Militia to prevent outrages of Rangers. Calling Conl. Troops by parts injurious. Forage should be got off as soon as possible or sooner. The Enemy drawn their Force from N. York and design Phila. The Enemy going up North River. The Convn. should certly. interpose about purchase of provision. Expedn. to Long Isld. Mr. S."

I can depend, I shall not scruple to disclose my Mind, and situation, more freely than I otherwise should do.[8]

The Reasons, my good Sir, which you assign for thinking General Howe cannot move forward with his Army are good, but not conclusive. It is a descriptive evidence of the difficulties he has to contend with, but no proof that they cannot be surmounted. It is a view of one side of the Picture, against which let me enumerate the advantages on the other, and then determine how we would act in his situation.

General Howe cannot, by the best intelligence I have been able to get, have less than 10,000 Men in the Jerseys and on board of Transports at Amboy: Ours does not exceed 4,000: His are well disciplined, well Officered, and well appointed: Ours raw Militia, badly Officered, and under no Government.

[8] On February 27 Morris had written: "I do not like to be sanguine, and yet it is necessary in a Contest like this we are engaged in to view the best side of the picture frequently. Remember, good Sir, that few men can keep their feelings to themselves, and that it is necessary for example sake, that all leaders should feel and think boldly in order to inspirit those that look up to them, Heaven, (no doubt for the noblest purposes) has blessed you with a Firmness of mind, Steadiness of Countenance, and patience in sufferings, that give you infinite advantages over other men. This being the case, you are not to depend on other People's exertions being equal to your own, one Mind feeds and thrives on misfortunes by finding resources to get the better of them; another sinks under their weight, thinking it impossible to resist; and as the latter description probably includes the majority of mankind, we must be cautious on alarming them. . . .

"I hate deception, and cannot wish any thing like it should ever escape you; but I really think if the brightest side of our affairs were sometimes to be painted by your pen, or Sanctifyed by your name, it wou'd draw forth the exertions of some good men sooner than distress does from others. I hope you will excuse me for this stile of writing, which almost amounts to the Confidential; and, was I sure of such being received in the same light in which I write it, I should lament to you the absence of many great, good, and valuable men from Congress; for if great care is not taken, that Body, so respectable from the nature of the appointment, the Importance of its objects and the respectable Characters of its heretofore individual Members, will lose great part of its Weight and Consequence in the Eyes of our own People. We have now to lament the absence from the Public Councils of America, of a Johnson, a Jay, R. R. Livington, Duane, Deane, W. Livington, Franklin, Dickenson, Harrison, Nelson, Hooper, Rutledge, and others not less Conspicuous, without any proper appointments to fill their places, and this at the very time they are most wanted, or would be so, if they had not very wisely supplied the deficiency by delegating to your Excellency Certain powers, that they durst not have entrusted to any other Man. But what is to become of America and its cause, if a constant fluctuation is to take place among its Counsellors, and at every change we find reason to view it with regret?"

Morris's letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

His numbers cannot, in any short time, be augmented: Ours must very considerably, and by such Troops as we can have some reliance on, or the Game is at an End. His situation with respect to Horses and Forage is bad, very bad, I believe; but will it be better? No; on the contrary, worse, and therefore, an inducement, if no other, to shift Quarters. General Howe's informants are too numerous, and too well acquainted with all these circumstances, to suffer him to remain in ignorance of them. With what propriety, then, can he miss so favourable an opportunity of striking a capital stroke against a City, from whence we derive so many advantages, the carrying of which would give such eclat to his Arms and strike such a damp upon ours? Nor is his difficulty of moving so great as is imagined. All the heavy Baggage of the Army; their Salt Provisions and Flour; their Stores, &ca. might go round by Water; whilst their superior numbers would enable them to make a sweep of the Horses for many Miles round about them (not already taken off by us).

In addition to all this, his coming himself to Brunswick, his bringing Troops which cannot be Quartered, and keeping them on Ship board at Amboy, with some other corroborating circumstances did induce a firm belief in me that he would move, and towards Philadelphia. I candidly own, I expected it would have happened before the expiration of my proclamation; the longer it is delayed, the better for us, and, happy shall I be, if I am deceived.

My Opinions upon these several matters are only known to those who have a right to be informed: As much as possible, I have endeavoured to conceal them from every one else; and that no hasty remove of the public Stores should take place thereby communicating an Alarm; it was, that I early recommended this measure, and have since been urging it, well knowing, that a measure of this kind, set hastily about when

the Enemy were advancing, would give unfavourable impressions, and be attended with bad consequences. To deceive Congress, or you, through whose hands my Letters to them are to pass, with false appearances and assurances, would, in my judgment, be criminal and make me responsible for consequences. I endeavour, in all those Letters, to state matters as they appear to my judgment, without adding to, or diminishing aught from the Picture: From others my sentiments are pretty much hid.

I wish, with all my heart, that Congress had gratified General Lee in his request. If not too late, I wish they would do it still. I can see no possible evil that can result from it; some good I think might. The *request* to see a Gentleman or two, came from the *General* not from the *Commissioners;* there could have been no harm, therefore, in hearing what *he* had to say on *any* subject, especially as he had declared, that his own personal Interest was deeply concerned. The Resolve to put in close confinement Lieutenant Colonel Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers, in Order to retaliate General Lee's punishment upon them, is, in my Opinion, injurious in every point of view, and must have been entered into without due attention to the consequences. Does Congress know how much the Balance of Prisoners is against us? That the Enemy have, at least, 300 Officers of ours in their possession, and we not fifty of theirs; That Generals Thompson and Waterbury are subject to be recalled at any time? Do they imagine that these Officers will not share the Fate of Campbell &c.? Or possibly, by receiving very different treatment mixed with artful insinuations, have their resentments roused to Acts highly injurious to our Cause. It is much easier to raise a ferment of this kind than to allay it. Do they know that every Artifice is now practising to prepossess the Hessians, with an Idea of our mal-treatment of their Country

men (in our possession) that we are treating of them as Slaves; Nay, that we mean to Sell them? And will not the close confinement of their first Officers be adduced as strong evidence of this? Congress, therefore, should be cautious how they adopt measures, which cannot be carried into execution without involving a train of evils that may be fatal in their consequences. In a Word, common prudence dictates the necessity of duly attending to the circumstances of both Armies, before the style of Conquerors is assumed by either; and sorry, I am to add, that this does not appear to be the case with us; Nor is it in my power to make Congress fully sensible of the real situation of our Affairs, and that it is with difficulty (if I may use the expression) that I can, by every means in my power, keep the Life and Soul of this Army together. In a word, when they are at a distance, they think it is but to say Presto begone, and every thing is done. They seem not to have any conception of the difficulty and perplexity attending those who are to execute. Indeed, Sir, your observations on the want of many capital Characters in that Senate, are but too just. However, our cause is good and I hope Providence will support it.

If the Resolve of Congress respecting General Lee, strikes you in the same point of view it has done me, I could wish you would signify as much to that Body, as I really think they are fraught with every evil. We know that the Meeting of a Committee of Congress and Lord Howe, stop'd the Mouths of many disaffected People. I believe the Meeting solicited by General Lee would have the same effect.[9] But the other matter relative

[9] Morris agreed with General Washington on this point. In a letter (March 6) he wrote: "I wish with you, Sir, that they had Complyed with General Lee's request, and when I sent forward those dispatches to Baltimore, I wrote my Sentiments to some of the Members. . . . Whether they will take up the Matter again or not I dont know . . . however I expect this matter as well as the Confinement of the Hessian Field officers will at least be referred to the Consideration of a Committee in Consequence of your letters on the Subject and if I can influence a Complyance with your wishes it will give me pleasure for my own Sentiments coincide with yours exactly in these two

to the confinement of the Officers, is what I am particularly anxious about, as I think it will involve much more than Congress has an idea of, and that they surely will repent adhering to their unalterable Resolution.

I have wrote you a much longer Letter than I expected to have done when I sat down; and yet, if time would permit, I could enlarge greatly on the subject of it; but, at present, shall beg pardon for taking up so much of your time, and only assure you that I am, etc.[10]

To ROBERT MORRIS, GEORGE CLYMER AND GEORGE WALTON

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 3, 1777.

Gent: I was honoured to day with your Letter of the 29th. Ulto. with the dispatches from Congress which you were pleased to transmit. Very opportunely, a Return Express was just setting out for the Eastward when they came, by whom I forwarded the Letter for the Convention of New York to the care of Genl. McDougal. I think it probable, that the Ships of War, which were in Chesapeake Bay, are coming to infest you, and I wish they may not find their account in it. Doctr. Franklin's safe arrival gives me great pleasure. When I saw it mentioned in the papers, I felt happy and wanted to have it confirmed. I am sorry the removal of the Stores should be attended with such an expense and loss; But when I consider the important consequences and distress which would flow from the loss of

points. At the same time I must hint to you what I take to be one of the most forcive Arguments, that probably has been used in Congress against this measure. I have not heard that it was used, but it occurred to myself on reading Genl Lee's letters; I mean the effect it may have at the court of France, should they hear, as they undoubtedly wou'd, that Members of Congress visited Genl Lee by permission of the British Commissioners. The meeting with Lord Howe at Staten Island last Summer injured Mr. Deane's Negotiations much, and retarded supplies intended for us." Morris's letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[10] In the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

them, if by misfortune they should fall into the Enemy's hands, I think they should not be hazarded. There has not been so much Snow here as you expected and therefore the great advantages which you wished from that Event could not happen; nor can I give you any assurance that many important benefits will be derived from some of the Reinforcements Congress had in Contemplation. Those they voted to come from Genl. Heath, were chiefly here, and their Service is no more after the 15 Instt. I have the honor etc.

P. S. You will please forward the Inclosed Letter tho the Contents are not important.[11]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: The honor of receiving your favors of the 20th and 22d Ulto., I am now to acknowledge.

Some time past, Colo Shreve had my peremptory Order to march with such of his Battalion as was their inlisted; I therefore expected him every day, till your Letter of the 20th. informed me that he was then at Burlington. He has my orders repeated, to March immediately to Princeton, there to remain under General Putnam, till he hears farther from me.—Your opinion of him is perhaps too well founded.

I fear it is not in my power, to give so full and Satisfactory an Answer to your request, "to explain the nature of the Oath administred by virtue of my Proclamation," as you may expect. What the Stile of it was, as administered by the Brigadiers, to whom that Business was chiefly assigned, I can't precisely tell. My instructions to them were, to insist on nothing more than an Obligation *in no manner to injure the States,* without

[11] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

adverting to the form prescribed by any Law of this; Had I known of any particular form adopted to the Circumstances of its Inhabitants, I would most certainly have ordered it.[12]

To remedy the Abuses which frequent Complaints had informed me were practised by the Troops Stationed at the Ferries upon Delaware, I have some time since Ordered all the Boats, from Trenton upwards, to be collected at Coryell's Ferry and placed under an Officer of approved Character, with a Strong Guard; whose orders are such, as will render the passage of the Inhabitants easy and expeditious, and at the same time Secure the Boats from the possibility of falling into the Enemy's hands.—Orders Similar to these, General Gates has, respecting those below.—An Obedience to these Orders will I hope, answer every good Purpose; But should it not, I will adopt any other Mode, which you shall think will Answer the purpose.—

Robert Combs, a tavern keeper in Pennington, can inform you, of a Rape committed on the Wife and Daughter of one John Christopher, by the Enemy while they lay there; One Philip Parmer's daughter of that Neighbourhood, was also ravished by 6 Soldiers; Thomas Keyne's daughter was treated in the same Manner.—Those facts I did not particularly recollect at the time of writing to you on the Subject of the Enemy's brutality.—I have since found the Memorandums that were taken when our Army lay on the other side of the Delaware.

The Enemy remain much in the same Situation they did when I wrote you last. from a Number of concurring Circumstances, and Corresponding Accounts, I am led to believe that the Enemy's loss in killed and Wounded on the 23d Ulto, cannot be less than 100; Seven Prisoners were made at the same time. Our innoculated Soldiers have the Disorder much lighter

[12] Livingston's letter (February 22) inclosed a proceeding of the New Jersey Legislature requesting the governor to write to Washington and obtain the form of the oath prescribed by his proclamation. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

than could be reasonable expected; from present appearances we shall not loose a Man. I am &c.

P. S. Capt. Thurston with the 3 Volunteer Companies from Virginia and some Maryland Militia had an Engagement near Piscataway, on the 1st. Instant; the Effect has not yet reached me; the Captain was much Wounded in the Arm. 3 of his Party were killed and 7 Wounded.[13]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your several favors of the 21st, 24th, 25th and 26th Febry., which came to hand yesterday. It gives me pleasure to find, that your State has come to a Resolution of granting the Colonial Bounty to Colo. Webb's Additional Regiment; and if the other States will do the same, it will in a great Measure, obviate the Objection which I made, to their Granting a higher Bounty than was allowed by the Resolve of Congress. The Reasons which you give, for a deviation from the Resolve, carry weight with them; but I assure you, you are mistaken when you think that the Necessaries of life are cheaper to the Southward than the Northward; it is true that less Cloathing is Sufficient for them, but as they Manufacture little among themselves, they are Obliged to pay most extravagantly for what they wear.

I have ordered the Cloathier General, to Supply each State with their proportion, of what Cloathing of different kinds are in the Public Stores, but you must be sensible that a very full proportion of the Cloathing Purchased, for the use of the Continent out of the Prize Vessels, must be brought on for the use of the Southern Continental Troops; as the Country from whence they come furnishes scarce any Woolen Goods. To prevent Confusion and disappointment in future, I beg that no Cloathing

[13] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

may be stopped upon the way, without a particular order from myself or the Cloathier General.

I am glad to hear, that the Sum of Money lately sent to you, with the Assistance of the loan Office, is like to answer your Wants; and I hope that as the Instructions, which before retarded the recruiting Service, are now removed, that the Business will go on briskly.

Innoculation at Philadelphia and in this Neighbourhood has been attended with amazing Success, and I have not the least doubt but your Troops will meet the same.

As I have in many of my late Letters, mentioned the distress that the Continent in general is under for the want of Arms, I need only repeat to you the Necessity that there is for making a Collection of the Public Arms and purchasing such as can be obtained from private Persons: Some time ago General Schuyler wrote to me and informed me, that there were a great Number of Arms returned into the Stores at Albany wanting repair; I directed that they should be sent down to the most convenient place for that purpose, but perhaps that may not yet have been done. You will therefore please to make enquiry into the Matter and if they remain there, order three or four hundred Stand of them over, have them repaired and put into the Hands of the Troops.

All the Arms fit for the Field have been Constantly repaired as fast as it could be done; what I called useless, were such as are so light and thin in the Barrel, that they would not bear a Charge, with Safety, at the best, much less after being eat up with rust, such are not worth repair.

All the Officers taken at Princeton having been ordered to be sent in; Capt Luke[14] will go in of course and Major Wyllis will be thereby released from his parole.

[14] Capt. John Luke, of the Fifty-fifth Foot, British Army.

As I am about endeavoring to make a Settlement with General Howe for the Expences heretofore incurred, on Account of the Prisoners on both Sides; I beg you will furnish me, with an Account of what has been disbursed by your State, towards the Maintainance of the British Prisoners that have been at different times sent to be quartered among you; and I wish that in future a very regular Account may be kept. I have the Honor etc.[15]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTEMAS WARD

Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: In consequence of your application to Congress, to be releived from your present command, the matter having been referred to me, I have appointed Majr. Genl. Heath to assume your place, which you will therefore be pleased to resign to him. I beg you will accept my thanks for your Zeal and Services, and believe me to be with all due respect, etc.[16]

*To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Dear Sir: A Letter just come to hand from Congress contains a resolve in the Words following, "That the President write to Genl. Gates, and inform him, it is the earnest desire of Congress he should resume the Office of Adjutant General, and that his present Rank and pay shall be continued to him" to this Resolve of Congress,[17] Mr. Hancock in his Letter, adds, "I have wrote to Genl. Gates requesting him to assume the office of Adjutant Genl., nor have I any doubt of his Compliance." I have therefore to wish, that the desires of Congress may be gratified; and in that case, that you will repair to this place immediately,

[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[16] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and John Fitzgerald.
[17] That of February 20.

as there never was a time when a good Adjutant Genl. was more wanted.

To this, I have another reason for wishing to see you here immediately, and that is, to Aid us with your advice, in settling a proper Cartel for the Exchange of Prisoners, and other matters which are to be finally adjusted on Monday next the 10th. Instt. between Mr. Harrison on our part, and Lieutt. Colo. Walcot on that of the Enemy; your thoughts before then, may be serviceable to us on many points.

I have desired Brigadier Genl. Cadwallader (who I hope will accept of his Appointment) to take the Command of the Troops in and about Philadelphia, and other matters appertaining thereto 'till further Orders. Let him know what you have done, or were about to do, in consequence of any Instructions from me. I am etc. [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: Having been desired by Congress to place some other in the room of General Ward, I have to request you will receive the command from him, and hold it 'till further orders; I have accordingly instructed him to resign it to you. I am etc.[18]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER

Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 16th. Ulto. With regard to the want of money of which you speak, I imagine your difficulties will be shortly removed, as a Sum of Money has lately passed through, for each of the Eastern States, which is no doubt to be principally applied to the purposes of the Army and to the carrying on those operations, which are in contemplation.

The enterprise you have in view is of very great importance,

[18] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

and must be not a little hazardous, and as it may be productive of consequences importantly beneficial, so it may be attended with effects the most importantly injurious. It ought to be well considered, before it is undertaken, and unless, after a deliberate survey of circumstances, there appears to be a moral certainty of success, I should wish the project might be abandoned—and that you would content yourself with confining them within their present limits. I have given you my Sentiments fully on this Subject, in a former Letter to which I refer you.[19] I have written to Massachusetts and New Hampshire, desiring them to forward their Troops, with all speed, to Ticonderoga; and to have them inoculated there, and I have also desired that Rhode Island and Connecticut might have theirs inoculated, as they are inlisted, and in all respects got ready, as soon as possible, for the field. In case you should adopt the defensive plan, you will please to forward this purpose, by having the same thing done with those, which are or shall be collected under your command, in the most prudent and convenient manner; I mean such as are Continental Troops. I am etc.[20]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 10th. of last month, with the inclosed papers.

I must recall your attention to what I have before said on the Subject of your intended attack. You must be sensible that the most serious ill consequences may and would, probably, result from it in case of failure, and prudence dictates, that it should be cautiously examined in all its lights, before it is attempted. Unless your Strength and Circumstances be such, that you can reasonably promise yourself a *moral certainty* of

[19] This letter does not appear in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress. Spencer's projected enterprise was against Rhode Island.

[20] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

succeeding, I would have you by all means to relinquish the undertaking, and confine yourself, in the main, to a defensive opposition.[21]

We have lately had several promotions to the rank of Major General, and I am at a loss whether you have had a preceeding appointment, as the news papers announce, or whether you have been omitted through some mistake.[22] Should the latter be the case, I beg you will not take any hasty steps in consequence of it; but allow proper time for recollection, which, I flatter myself, will remedy any error that may have been made. My endeavours to that end shall not be wanting. As I am etc.[23]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANDREW LEWIS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was much disappointed at not perceiving your name in the list of Major Generals lately made by Congress, and most sincerely wish that the neglect may not induce you to abandon the Service. Let me beseech you to reflect, that the Period is now arrived, when our most vigorous exertions are wanted, when it is highly and indispensably necessary for Gentlemen of Abilities in any Line, but more especially the

[21] This was the enterprise against Rhode Island, of which Spencer had written.

[22] In the promotions made by Congress (February 19) Brigadier General Arnold was passed over and five junior officers raised above him to the rank of major general, to wit, Lord Stirling, Thomas Mifflin, Arthur St. Clair, Adam Stephen, and Benjamin Lincoln. There is no documentary evidence in the *Papers of the Continental Congress* that explains this slight, but the reasons are probably to be found in the ill feeling aroused between Massachusetts and Connecticut over the Crown Point and Ticonderoga expedition of 1775. Thomas Burke's abstract of debates in Congress notes under February 12 to 19: "Several days of this week were consumed in debates on the appointment of General Officers. The debates were perplexed, inconclusive and irksome."

Arnold replied to Washington's letter (March 11), requesting a court of inquiry on his conduct, and added: "I shall Cautiously avoid any hasty Step (in Consequence of the Appointments which have taken place) that may tend to Injure my Country." Arnold's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[23] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Military one, not to withhold themselves from public Employment, or suffer any small Punctilio, to persuade them to retire from their Country's Service. The cause requires your Aid, no one more sincerely wishes it, than I do.

A candid Reflection on the Rank you held in the last War, added to a decent respect for the Congress's Resolve, "not to be confined, in making or promoting General Officers, to any regular Line," to the propriety of which all America submitted, may remove any Uneasiness arising in your mind on the Score of Neglect. Upon my honor I think it ought. A steady perseverance in promoting the public good, and regular discharge of the duties of your Office, which in my Opinion you can eminently perform, must and will, in the course of the approaching Campaign, secure to you the unfeigned thanks of all good Men, and obtain from Congress that Rank, which perhaps you may think is now your undoubted right.

The present Exigency requiring all the Continental Troops, at, and near to this place, and consequently a number of Genl. Officers to command them, you will please to repair hither, so soon as you can possibly make it convenient. I acknowledge the receipt of several favours from you, the last campaign, the Multiplicity of Business engaging my whole attention, as it prevented my answering them, must plead my excuse. In hopes of seeing you soon, I am etc.[24]

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: On the 1st. instant, I received the favor of your Letter of the 27th. Ulto. I had heard the day before of Lieutenant Col. Campbell's confinement and wrote him and the President of

[24] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

the Council of the Massachusetts State respecting it, and I trust his situation will be made more agreeable, it being my wish, that every reasonable indulgence and act of Humanity should be done to those whom the fortune of War has or may put into our hands.

Lieut: Col: Harrison will meet Lieut. Col: Walcot on Monday the 10th. instant, at 12 O'Clock, at the place of their former interview, when he will be vested with powers to negotiate the Business proposed. I am &ca.[25]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE[26]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: A letter from Govr. Livingston informs me that you are yet at Burlington. When I ordered You to march with such of your Battalion as was then enlisted, I hoped that you would soon have had it in your power to move; and am not a little uneasy at the delay. The times demand every man that can possibly be brought into the Field. You will loose no time in coming on, with all the men inlisted into your Battalion, to Princeton; where, if your Men are not already sufficiently cloathed, the Barracks are as commodious as those at Burlington; and there remain till you hear farther from me. I am, etc.[27]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: By a Resolve of the Honble., the Continental Congress, passed the 21st. Ulto. you are promoted to the Rank of Brigadier General, upon which I sincerely congratulate you. It is my

[25] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[26] Of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He retired Jan. 1, 1781.
[27] The text is from the *Magazine of American History*, vol. 6, p. 138.

earnest Desire, that you do every thing in your power to Expedite the raising and Equipping the Troops of your State, and, as soon as ready, March with them to Ticonderoga. I have given Similar Instructions to Genls. Glover and Patterson who are also promoted. Your Commissions are not yet come to hand, when they do, shall forward them without delay.[28] I am apprehensive that your promotion will cause Colo. Starke to resign; should you find this to be the case, let the oldest Lieutenant Colonel in the Line of your State, be appointed to the Command of his Regiment, to whom I will send a Commission as soon as it is notified to me, this should not be mentioned if my doubts prove groundless. I am &ca.[29]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: I have the pleasure of congratulating you upon your Appointment to the Rank of Brigadier General in the Continental Army, Your Commission shall be forwarded to you as soon as it comes to my hands. It will bear date from the 21st., last Month.

I beg you will make use of your utmost exertions, to raise and equip the two Battalions allotted to your State, which, by a letter from Govr. Cook, I hope will be soon done.

I have recommended inoculation to all Recruits in the New Army, who have not had the small pox, and I desire, that as fast as yours are inlisted, they may be sent to some convenient place and there take the infection. By this means no time will be lost, for the Men will go thro' the disorder while their Arms

[28] This same letter, down to this point, with the necessary transposition of names, was sent to Brig. Genls. John Glover and John Paterson.

[29] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

and Cloathes are preparing. You will from time to time make me returns of the Number of Men inlisted, and in what forwardness they are for Service. I am etc.[30]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN CADWALADER

Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Dear Sir: The satisfaction I receivd in perceiving your Name among the list of Brigadiers, of Continental Appointment, met with some little alloy upon recollecting a conversation had with you at this place, upon that subject, in which you seem'd to have doubts, which I wish, most ardently, to hear are removed.

Let me beseech you my good Sir, to reflect, that the period is now arrived when our most Vigorous exertions are wanted, when it is highly, and indispensably necessary for Gentn. of Abilities and Influence to step forth, and do not suffer any small punctilios to with hold your Services in the Continental Line. The Cause requires your Aid, your friends wish it, none of whom more sincerely than I do.

If you Incline to accept the appointment, I have to request that you will take the Command of the Troops at Philadelphia till further Orders, as I have desired Genl. Gates (in case he comply's with the wishes of Congress, to re-assume his old office of Adjutant General) to repair immediately to this place.

In the discharge of the duties of your Command, at that place, let me entreat you to see that Inoculation is pushed forward as fast as possible; that the Officers belonging to the twelve Battalion's of your State, and within your reach, are diligently Imployed in recruiting, to compleat their Regiments; that no time be lost in Cloathing and equipping them; that the Council of Safety use every possible means to recover,

[30] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

out of the hands of the Militia, the Arms which they have carried off belonging to the Public; in doing this, not a moments time is to be lost; that a List of the Officers, and of the Vacancies in the 12 Regiments above mentioned, be sent to me as soon as possible, that the arrangements may be compleated, in the meantime, to be made as perfect as they can. Proper persons to be recommended to fill the vacancy's in doing which attention to be paid to Merit, and the just claims of the Officers in Service that as little discord (as possible) may be introduced.

I have great reason, as well from other Circumstances, as the most unheard of returns of Desertions, to suspect that the infamous practice of peculation has found its way into the Recruiting Service and that much money is received for Deserters that never were Inlisted. Do, my Dear Sir let this be an object of particular attention. If an example could be made of one or two Culprits it might put an end to a practice so base and scandalous, and be attended with happy consequences; at present I shall only add that I am, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Dear Sir: By some Resolves of Congress, just come to my hands, I find as I hoped and expected your name in the new appointment of Brigadiers, but perceived at the same time that you were named after *Muehlenberg* and *Weedon;* the reason assigned for this your having resigned your former rank in the service of the Continent.

You may well recollect, my Dear Sir, that I strongly advised you against this resignation. I now as Strongly recommend your acceptance of the present appointment. You may feel somewhat hurt in having two Officers placed before you

(though perhaps never to command you) who once were inferior, in point of rank, to you, but remember that this is a consequence of your own act, and consider what a Stake we are contending for. Trifling punctilios should have no influence upon a man's conduct in such a cause, and at such a time as this. If smaller matters do not yield to greater, If trifles, light as Air in comparison of what we are contending for, can withdraw or withhold Gentlemen from Service, when our all is at Stake and a single cast of the die may turn the tables, what are we to expect! It is not a common contest we are engaged in, every thing valuable to us depends upon the success of it, and the success upon a Steady and Vigorous exertion. Consider twice therefore, before you refuse.

In case of acceptance, which I wish and expect, I have to desire that you will repair immediately to Head Quarters, as General Officers are exceedingly wanting, to assist in arranging the New Army; at all events let me hear from you as speedily as possible. With great sincerity and truth, I am etc.[31]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of the 23rd. February was duly handed me, and I am thankful for the attention and Activity, with which you are promoting the public service.

As you have all the Circumstances immediately before you, you can best Judge whether the Cannon, of which you speak, will be most useful to defend the obstructions which are forming, or at the places where they now are, and you will be pleased to govern yourself accordingly.[32]

I rely on your Judgment in favour of the Gentlemen you mention, and on your further choice of those, who are wanting

[31] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[32] Clinton was at New Windsor, N. Y., and in command of the Highlands forts.

to complete the necessary number; and I earnestly request the most expeditious measures may be taken, towards the raising and preparing their Men. You will no doubt exert yourself, by every possible method, to procure a sufficient number of Men for the posts and for the business under your superintendence. I am etc.[33]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JAMES CHAMBERS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: The service, rendering your presence with Colo. Hand's Battalion, indispensably necessary, you will prepare to join it immediately, bringing on with you all the Soldiers belonging to it, now in and near to Easton. I am etc.

P. S. Should they want Shoes, you will endeavour to supply them before they march.[34]

To GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 3, 1777.

Sir: I was yesterday honored with your letter of the 9th ultimo. The extracts you have been pleased to favor me with show that the two regiments of foot and that of artillery were established on a plan more extensive and generous than that of mere local defence, and the objections formerly made are almost wholly done away by the order permitting the men to be enlisted into the continental regiments. Indeed, the peculiar circumstances of Rhode Island under an invasion would furnish many apologies for the measure.

I am much obliged by your exertions to raise your quota of troops. The situation of our affairs requires every nerve to be strained to accomplish the work in the different States, and no

[33] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[34] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

pains should be spared to provide the men with arms and every other necessary. Our want of the former is a matter of concern to me, and it is to be regretted that the States, individually, have paid too little attention to the obtaining supplies themselves.

I cannot give a decisive answer respecting Colonel Greene's discharge. In a few days there will be a further negotiation upon the subject of prisoners, after which it may be in my power to inform you with more certainty. At present there is an impediment. As he is the first lieutenant colonel, and conducted himself with bravery and to good acceptance in the Canada expedition, I would advise that the matter of command should lie over a little longer. After the negotiation I may be able to satisfy you.

I wish regular lists of the prisoners returned to the enemy had been transmitted, specifying the names, rank, and corps of the officers, and number of privates. A receipt similar to the one sent me does not answer the purpose.

It appears by a letter from General Arnold that the prisoners from New Hampshire had gone in, and that some exchange had been made. So far as this was of continental prisoners, 'twas wrong. Unless some regular mode is observed, and under the direction of one head, the business can never be conducted with propriety, nor the state of matters in this instance be ever known. It is necessary for us to know what officers are sent in by us, and what are returned. I would also wish to be furnished with regular accounts, or as much so as possible, of the expenses incurred by you in supporting the prisoners taken by continental arms in the land service; also of those in the marine line. They should be separate. Accounts are kept, on the part of the enemy, of all rations, disbursements, and clothing, and we should have ours ready for a settlement. In future I hope the management of prisoners will be better understood, and that

the most perfect and accurate accounts will be kept, on our part, of every charge incident to their support, &c. I have the honor etc.[35]

To PRESIDENT JOHN McKINLEY[36]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 4, 1777.

Sir: I was this day honored with your favor of the 28th Ulto. The polite attention of your Assembly[37] to my Letter, demands my Acknowledgements, and I would fain hope, the measures they have adopted will be attended with many salutary consequences and prevent in some degree the scandelous practice of desertion, but too prevalent of late in our Army.

I confess, I am much surprised to be informed at this time of the refusal of Colo. Bedford[38] and Major W. McDonagh.[39] I expected, that they had accepted their Commissions and were nearly ready to take the Field with their Regiment. Not hearing from them, I could conclude nothing else. As they declined, they should most surely have given me the earliest notice of it. The Rules of propriety required it, and a regard to the Service demanded it. Being unacquainted with the Gentlemen of your State, I cannot nominate such as will be either agreeable or qualified to fill their places. Under these Circumstances, I must take the Liberty to request, that you and your Assembly, or those you may think proper to consult upon the occasion, will appoint such Gentn. to those Commands and the other Vacancies in the Regiment, as you esteem suitable and likely

[35] From a copy in the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[36] Of Delaware.

[37] See Circular Letter to the States, Jan. 31, 1777, *ante*.

[38] Lieut. Col. Gunning Bedford, jr., of the Delaware Regiment. He had been wounded at White Plains, N. Y.; served as Mustermaster General of the Continental Army from June, 1776, to April, 1777.

[39] Maj. Thomas MacDonough, of the Delaware Regiment. He had been wounded at Long Island, N. Y., and did not rejoin the regiment; subsequently served as colonel of the Delaware Militia.

to answer the interest and Expectation of the Public.[40] At the same time I would request, that every exertion be employed, to compleat and march the Corps with all possible expedition. The situation of our Affairs makes every Aid Necessary, and I am persuaded nothing on your part will be wanted to effect it. No pains should be spared to Arm and equip the Men as far as possible, previous to their Marching; the Stores at Philadelphia being greatly exhausted by the Supplies already drawn from them. The Sickly Condition of our Troops the last Campaign, especially towards the close of it, was rather discouraging to the Men to reinlist; but I trust, it will not be the case again, and that the prejudices on that Head are now done away. They should consider the moving disordered state of the Army whilst in Jersey and on the Banks of the Delaware, as the principal cause of their not being paid for the whole of their Service.—whatever wages were due them, might have been received since, had a proper Abstract been presented for that Purpose. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. When the Several Vacancies in the Regiment are filled up, the Officers shall receive Commissions, on a proper list being transmitted of their Names, Rank and the dates of their respective appointments.[41]

*To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT PHILADELPHIA

Morris Town, March 4, 1777.

Sir: Since my Letter of Yesterdays date I have had so many different Accts. of the Militias term of Service expiring, or being upon the point of doing so, that I am obliged, in the most

[40] The officers commissioned to the Delaware Regiment, Apr. 5, 1777, were Col. David Hall, Lieut. Col. Charles Pope, and Maj. Joseph Vaughan.

[41] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

pressing manner to desire, that you will order all the Continental Troops on to this place, except those who have never had the small pox, and are detain'd for Inoculation (which I earnestly beg may be hastened as much as possible.) It would have been consistent with my Wish to have given the new Levies a little halt at Philadelphia to prepare them better for the Field, but the Situation of our Affairs will not I find admit of it.

Let those that come on be properly Officer'd. In like manner let those that stay for the purpose of Inoculation have proper Officers to attend to, and March them up, so soon as they are able. An Officer or two from each Regiment might also (if necessary) be left to bring on such Articles as their respective Regiments may want.

Our need of a Reinforcement owing to the departure of the Militia will, in a few days be so great, that if there are not Continental Troops to come forward, it will be proper for you to make application, in my name, to the Council of Safety for a Reinforcement of Militia, and I desire that you will in my Name also call upon the Commanding Officers of the Pensylvania Regiments,[42] and the Regiment of the lower Counties, for a strict obedience to this order.

Prudence will naturally suggest to you, the propriety of concealing our Situation, and Weakness, [as] much as possible in Issuing your Orders and making the Application above. I am, etc. [N.Y.H.S.]

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW BURKE

March 4, 1777.

Sir: You are hereby authorized to raise a Company of Men in the Service of the United States to consist of 68 Rank and

[42] The draft, which also is in the writing of Washington, calls upon "the Commanding Officers of the twelve Pensylva. Regiments," etc.

file, four Serjeants and a Drum and Fife, according to the Recruiting Instructions herewith delivered you.

As you will, in a great measure, be answerable for the behaviour of your Company, I leave the nomination of your Subaltern Officers to yourself, only reserving a negative in case I should not approve of them.

As desertion has been very prevalent, to the great detriment of the recruiting Service, I think you had better advance, as little of the bounty as possible, till your Company is compleat.

You will, from time to time, transmit an account of your proceedings to me, and let me know when there will be a probability of your being fit to take the Field. I am etc.[43]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT HANSON HARRISON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 4, 1777.

Differences in opinion having arisen between General Howe and myself, respecting the construction of a proposition, made the 30th. of July and acceded to the 1st. of August last, for the exchange of prisoners, whereby it was stipulated, "that Officers should be given for Officers of equal rank, Soldier for Soldier, and Citizen for Citizen," for the accommodation of these differences, and to remove every just cause of complaint on the part of the Enemy if such there be; You are to meet any officer, not of inferior rank to Yourself, who shall come properly authorized to treat upon the Subject, and to adopt such measures, as you shall deem adequate to that end.

Experience having also shewn, that the agreement above recited, is not sufficiently definite, to answer all the Salutary purposes intended by it, nor Sufficiently comprehensive, to

[43] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

include the various cases incident to the State of prisoners; You are hereby vested with full power and authority, to devise and conclude upon such improvements, in aid of the same, as shall appear necessary, for establishing a more regular and explicit mode of Exchange, as well with respect to the prisoners who have been, as those who shall be hereafter taken, making mutual provision for such an allowance of pay and necessaries, as their comfort and welfare, during their captivity, may require; And finally to treat, determine and agree upon, all matters whatsoever relative to Prisoners of War, on the principles of Justice and humanity, and conformable to the most civilized customs and usages, for the greater ease, convenience and security of all captives belonging to the Armies under our respective command; For all which, this shall be your sufficient Warrant; and your engagements, being mutually interchanged, shall be ratified and confirmed by me.[44]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 4, 1777.

Sir: The Congress, having, by a Resolve passed the 27th. December last, empowered me to appoint a Clothier General to the Army of the united States, and to fix a salary to the same. I hereby nominate and appoint you to the said office with a salary of 150 dollars pr. Month, free of Official Charges. By virtue of your Commission you are authorized to appoint Agents in each of the States, to purchase all such Articles of Cloathing necessary and proper for the Soldiery, as may occasionally fall in their way, for which they shall be allowed such a Commission, as shall be deemed adequate to the trouble. You are also

[44] The original of these powers, signed and sealed by Washington with his personal seal, is in the writing of and attested to by Alexander Hamilton as aide-de-camp. It was returned to headquarters file because of the failure of this negotiation.

to be allowed, as many Clerks and Storekeepers, as are necessary to carry on the business, agreeing with them on the most moderate terms you can. To enable you to make the necessary purchases, you shall be from time to time furnished, with sufficient Sums of Money, either by a draft from me on the Pay master General, or the Continental Treasurer, or such mode, as the Congress may think fit to direct for the payment of such Sums. For which you shall account, when called upon so to do, to the Commissioners for settling public accounts, or any persons properly authorized.

As many of the different States, had, previous to the appointment of a Cloathier General, employed Agents, to purchase Cloathing for their Troops, it will be necessary for you, to write to the different States and inform them of your appointment, and at the same time desire to know, what progress their Agents have made, in providing Cloathing for their respective Quotas of Men, and what Quantity it will take to compleat them.

If you find upon enquiry, that the Agents who have been already employed by the different States in the purchase of Cloathing, are persons capable of transacting the business, and in whom trust can be reposed, it will be better to continue them in their Offices. As it will be improper to depend upon the precarious supply of Cloathing by capture or by the importations of private adventurers, it will be necessary for you, as early as possible, to lay before the private committee of Congress, an Estimate of the Cloathing of different kinds necessary for the next campaign, with the Colours of the Cloths proper to put the Troops into distinct Uniforms, which is a thing that cannot possibly be done this year. As many of the Continental Regiments have already fixed upon a Uniform, and the Officers have, in Consequence thereof, provided themselves with Regimentals suitable thereto, it would be proper to make yourself

acquainted with the Regiments that have fixed their Uniforms, and in your arrangement of dress, take care to continue them in the same, otherwise the Stock of Cloathing that the Officers have provided for themselves will be useless to them, or different from their Corps, which should be avoided by all means.

As a quantity of Cloathing must necessarily attend the Army, you are hereby authorized to apply to the Quarter Master General or Waggon Master General, when one is appointed, to supply as many Waggons, as will be Sufficient to transport such Cloathing.

It appears from every account, that there is a sufficiency of Cloathing in the Northern States for their Quota of Troops; But as all the States from Jersey to North Carolina, look up to you for their Cloathing, very little I fear having been provided by them (except the province of Maryland which I am informed has a Stock, but of this you should inquire), it will behove you to exert yourself as much as possible, and endeavour to get a Sufficiency made up for the Troops of the above mentioned States, many of whom may be expected in Philadelphia every day.[45]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN ARMSTRONG

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 5, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have your favour of the 22nd. February from Carlisle, and hope soon to have the pleasure of seeing you at this place. I cannot conceive upon what principle the Baltimore Militia were stopped, they ought to have been here in time to have relieved Genl. Johnston's[46] Brigade, the last of whom go home this day. But as I lately wrote most pressingly for a Reinforcement, I imagine Genl. Buckanan[47] is by this

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[46] Brig. Gen. Thomas Johnson, jr., of the Maryland Militia.
[47] Brig. Gen. Andrew Buchanan, of the Maryland Militia.

time upon his march. I recommended, what you very judiciously advised, that they should bring as many Arms and Accoutrements as possible from home and not drain the public Stores at Philadelphia, which should be kept for the use of the Continental Troops.

I am informed that some of the Southern States have already passed Acts prohibiting the distilling of unreasonable Quantities of Wheat and other Grain into Whisky, and I hope Pennsylvania will do the same.

Magazines are already established and establishing at Downings or Mill Town, upon the Lancaster Road, which will be very conveniently situated in the Rear of the Army, should there be a necessity of forming one at or near Wilmington.

I expected you would have appointed your Younger Son to the Command of one of the four Companies that are at your disposal, and if you have not already filled up all the Commissions, it will give me pleasure to see it yet done. The Doctor[48] will undoubtedly find a place in the New Hospital, suitable to his merit and abilities, as it is proposed to have the new arrangement upon a very extensive plan. As Doctor Shippen will probably be at the Head of the Medical Department, your Son had better apply to him in time.

I can say nothing to Colo. Buckanan's plan for procuring provisions &ca. It is a mixture of the Business belonging to the Quarter Master and Commissary General, and will be provided for by them.

I very much fear, that by the inattention of the Colonels or some other cause, there are most Scandalous abuses in the recruiting Service in Pennsylvania. The Returns of Desertion are so much beyond what I ever heard of before, or what I can

[48] James Armstrong. He had been a surgeon in the general hospital in Virginia in 1776; Member of Congress from Pennsylvania, 1793–1795; associate judge of Cumberland County, Pa., court, 1808–1828.

conceive to be possible, that I am inclined to think, the Officers pocket the bounty and return men deserted, who are never inlisted, to make up the deficiency. Regiments that I expected were nearly compleated, by the accounts I received from some of the Colonels, as far back as December, upon being called upon for actual Returns, have only from fifty to one hundred men. I have wrote to Genl. Gates,[49] who entertains the same Suspicion that peculation is at the Bottom, and have desired him to try, by all the means in his power, to unravel so mysterious a piece of Business, that I may, if any thing can be proved, make most severe examples of any Officers who shall be found guilty of so Scandalous a Crime.

I have repeatedly called upon the different Colonels, to send in what men they have already raised, with Officers in proportion to their numbers, and I desire you will call upon all within your reach and press and even insist upon their doing it. Nothing will have a greater effect upon stopping the infamous practice of desertion, than getting the Recruits into Service, where they will be employed, instead of loitering away their times in Taverns, and running from one Officer to the other and receiving the bounty over and over again. Except a Company is marched up full, an Officer should be left to compleat it. I am etc.[50]

To RICHARD HENRY LEE

Morristown, March 6, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am anxious to know whether General Arnold's non-promotion was owing to accident or design; and the cause of it. Surely a more active, a more spirited, and sensible officer, fills no department in your army. Not seeing him then in the list of major generals, and no mention made of him, has given

[49] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Mar. 1, 1777, *ante*.
[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

me uneasiness, as it is not to be presumed (being the oldest brigadier) that he will continue in service under such a slight. I imagine you will lose two or three other very good officers, by promoting your's, or any one's, over them.

My public letters will give you the state of matters in this quarter, and my anxiety to be informed of the reason of Arnold's non-promotion, gives you the trouble of this letter, being, very sincerely, etc.[51]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qurs., Morris Town, March 6, 1777.

Sir: I do myself the honor to transmit you the inclosed Copy of a Letter from General Lee[52] received by a Flag on Tuesday last. You will perceive from thence, his wishes and expectations of seeing some Members of Congress, in consequence of his Letter upon that subject. None of the passports which he mentions were sent out, tho the Letters came by Genl. Howe's permission, as the others did. I should be happy to releive his anxiety, as far as I could, by sending in Major Morris,[53] but this I can not do, till a safe conduct is granted.

The more I consider the Resolves respecting Lt. Colo. Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers, the more convinced I am, of their impolicy.[54] The proposition made by Congress for the

[51] The text is from *Memoirs of Richard Henry Lee and His Correspondence*, vol. 2.

[52] Lee's letter of February 26 is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress; a copy is filed with Washington's letter of March 6 in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[53] Maj. Jacob Morris, aide to Lee.

[54] A copy of a letter from Sir William Howe (February 27) was inclosed by Washington, though not alluded to in his letter: "Some days having elapsed since the conference between Lieut. Col. Walcot and Lt. Col. Harrison, without having heard from you, for the further prosecution of the business relative to prisoners of war, I am to trouble you with my request to have a second meeting. . . . With much reluctance, I am to remonstrate against the treatment of Lieut. Col. Campbell. . . ." A copy of Campbell's protest to Washington (February 4) was also inclosed and, with Howe's letter, read in Congress March 12. The copy of Howe's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Exchange of Prisoners, and which by their direction was transmitted to Genl. Howe, was founded on principles of Equality, in number, and in rank. From thence, no demand, as a matter of right, can be made of Genl. Lee's releasement, for any Officer or number of Officers of inferior rank. Whatever is done or might be done in such instances is the one I have mentioned. The only Cartel that now subsists, is the one I have mentioned. This, so far as it goes, is a beneficial one, it recognizes the rank of our Officers and insures their discharge from Captivity, whenever we are possessed of a like number belonging to them, and of the same Rank. If on our part it should be violated, if it is not observed, surely it will, and must cease to be obligatory on Genl. Howe. What consequences may then ensue, I leave to your conjecture.

If it be objected, that the above Observations and what I said in my former Letter prove that no treatment received by our Officers should be retaliated on theirs. My Answer is, that the proportion of Officers in their Hands, is at least Six to one in ours. This consideration, supposing we had a right to demand Genl Lee's liberty, would be of great weight and sufficient to prevent, in my Opinion, the execution of the Resolves. I have the honor etc.[55]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 6, 1777.

Sir: I flattered myself, that I should never again be under the necessity of trespassing upon the public Spirit of your State, by calling upon her for another supply of Militia; but, such has been the unaccountable delay in the recruiting of the Continental Battalions, chiefly owing to the long time that unhappily

[55] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

elapsed before the Officers were appointed, that I see no prospect of keeping the Field till the New Levies can be brought into it, but by a Reinforcement of Militia. For want of proper Laws in the Southern Governments, their Militia were never well regulated; and since the late Troubles, in which the Old Governments have been unhinged, and new ones not yet firmly established, the people have adopted a mode of thinking and Acting for themselves. It is owing to this, that when a Summons is issued for Militia, those only turn out that please, and they for what time they please, by which means they some times sett off for their homes in a few days after they join the Army. From this State of facts, you will perceive, that I put no great dependance on the Militia from the Southward, and I must, therefore, once more intreat you to endeavour to prevail upon Two thousand of the Militia of your State to march immediately to Peekskill and there wait further Orders; their time of Service to continue at least Six Weeks, after they arrive there. I am persuaded, from the readiness with which you have ever complied with all my demands, that you would exert yourself, in forwarding the aforementioned number of Men, upon my bare request. But I hope you will be convinced of the necessity of the demand, when I tell you, in confidence, that after the 15th. of this Month, when the time of General Lincoln's Militia expires, that I shall be left, with the remains of five Virginia Regiments, not amounting to more than as many hundred Men, and parts of two or three other Continental Battalions, all very weak. The remainder of the Army will be composed of small parties of Militia from this State and Pensylvania, on whom little dependance can be put, as they come and go when they please. I have issued peremptory orders, to every Colonel in the regular Service, to send in what Men he has recruited, even if they amount to but one hundred to a

Regiment, if they would do this, it would make a Considerable Force upon the whole. The Enemy must be ignorant of our Numbers and Situation, or they would never Suffer us to remain unmolested; and I almost tax myself with imprudence in committing the Secret to paper; not that I distrust you, of whose inviolable Attachment I have had so many proofs, but for fear the Letter should, by any Accident, fall into other hands, than those for whom it is intended.

If your Militia should make any objection to coming this way, on Account of the Small Pox, you may assure them, that if there is the least danger of taking that disorder here, they shall come no farther than Peekskill, (I mean those that have not had it) where they may take the places of the Continental Yorkers, whom I am obliged to keep in Garrison, having no other Troops to secure the Forts and Passes upon the North River. I am &c.[56]

To WILLIAM DUER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 6, 1777.

Dr. Sir: On Tuesday Evening, I was favored with your Letter of the 2d. Inst. The slow progress in the recruiting service gives me much concern, as the situation of our Affairs requires the most early Succours. I was always sensible, the bounty given by the Eastern States would prove extremely injurious; and remonstrated against it, as soon as it came to my knowledge.

I am sorry the securing and removal of the Forage has been attended with so many difficulties. It is a Matter of infinite importance, and yet I trust, that by your exertions and the Committee with you, that it will be accomplished. If the whole cannot be got away, the part remaining had better be destroyed than Suffered to fall into the Enemy's Hands, driving

[56] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

off the Stock, is also of considerable moment and none should be left within their reach.

The disposition recommended to the Troops under General Wooster, seems to have been well calculated for the ends in view and I heartily wish they had Maintained their Post. Their departure, I am satisfied, would be attended with bad consequences and it would disagreeably effect the minds of the Wavering and the timid. It is only to be lamented, that we have not Troops raised upon a different footing, who could and would afford protection to the Inhabitants and firmly fix them in our interest. I know no way to effect this, but by calling some of the Militia as you propose to secure them and their property from the ravages and depredations of the Rangers.

We have been long satisfied, that the Enemy were drawing nearly the whole or, at least, the Main Body of their force into Jersey; and, I think, they will make a Push for Philadelphia, as soon as the Roads will allow them to move. They may mean a feint, as you suggest; however, it is more likely, that the other is their Object. It will be happy for us, if we can be prepared for either event. Lest your apprehensions should prove true, the Wheat and Flour, contiguous to the Water, should be secured, and removed into the more Interior part of the State. The holders of it should not demand an unreasonable price, and it will be worthy the attention of the Convention, to examine the Matter and give the Commissary and his Agents every Aid in their Power.

I have maturely weighed the proposed expedition to Long Island, and should be happy if the execution was as practicable, as it appears to be eligible. I am well assured many important advantages would be derived from it; But the Enemy's Force, now collected in this Quarter, calling for every possible aid, it cannot be attempted. However, I should think, it will be

extremely proper, for an Idea of the sort to be spread with some address and management, which will be greatly favored, if a requisition I have made to Governor Trumbull, for two thousand Militia, can be complied with. This I mention to you in Confidence that the hint may be improved, as far as your prudence and discretion directs.

I am glad Mr. S.'s[57] plan is nearly compleated and I am persuaded the benefits, resulting from it, will be great. The sooner it can be executed, the more beneficial it will be. I have the honor etc.[58]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 6, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have to desire, that you will immediately procure and send me exact returns of all the Troops, belonging to your State, except those which are gone to Ticonderoga, and that you will have them assembled with the utmost expedition at Peeks-Kill, there to hold themselves in perfect readiness to march at a moment's warning. I must also request, that you will make a point of informing me, from time to time, of their arrivals and of the numbers, in which they come.

The returns I receive from different quarters, are of so extraordinary a nature, that I have too much reason to suspect the most abominable fraud, and embezzlement of the public money. The accounts of desertion, almost surpass belief and afford the highest probability, that Officers are tempted by the great bounty allowed, to exhibit a number of pretended recruits, that were never in reality inlisted. I must beg your particular attention to this abuse, and that you will take every possible

[57] Nathaniel Sackett. He was arranging for a system of secret intelligence.
[58] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

method to prevent its continuance, if it has found its way into the Regiments of your State. From this and other causes, I have frequently had such misrepresentations of the progress of the recruiting service, that I have in many instances been deceived; and it is on this account I am requiring accurate returns of the Troops raising in every State, that I may be enabled to form a just Judgment of our real Strength at this time and of our future prospect. This is highly necessary, from the present complexion of things, which I must inform you, in confidence, are very undesirable, and demand the most active exertions of every person interested in the success of our affairs. I rely upon your care and diligence, to put every thing in your department in the greatest possible forwardness, as you are fully sensible of the infinite importance of straining every nerve at this critical juncture. I am etc.[59]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 6, 1777.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 19th. February accompanied by one from Mr. Jonathan Welles, in behalf of his nephew Major Welles[60] who was made prisoner on Long Island. I am obliged to give the same answer to this request, that I have given to many others of the same nature, and that is, that I have endeavoured to avoid all imputations of partiality in negotiating the Exchange of prisoners, and therefore constantly directed Mr. Loring the Commy. of prisoners in New York, to give a preference to those who had been longest in Captivity. By this Rule, Major Welles will be intitled to an exchange, whenever an Officer of equal rank is sent in by us; but when

[59] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[60] Maj. Samuel Welles, of Gay's Connecticut State regiment.

that will be I cannot tell, as you must have heard, that by a late Resolve of Congress, the Field Officers taken at Trenton, are to be detained a while longer, for a particular purpose. By the terms of the Cartel, Major Welles would not have been given up for Capt. Luke, being an Officer of Superior Rank. I dont know how to advise in regard to inlisting the privates who were sent out upon parole. If their Officers engaged that they should not serve till they were regularly released, some severities might be inflicted upon them, should Genl. Howe hear that the prisoners were in Arms again. Much depends on the Terms on which they were released. If their Officers did not pledge themselves for them, I should suppose Genl. Howe dismissed them for his own convenience, and that they had as good a right to enter the Service again, as Genl. Howe had to force our Men into his, by ill usage.

The necessity that I am under for Troops, obliges me to call upon you in the most pressing manner, to send forward those men who have had the small pox, with all possible expedition; it would be better if the Regiments could be compleated and brought intire into the Field, but circumstanced as we now are, we cannot wait. Colo. Charles Webb got an order a few days ago for four hundred Arms, and his Son told me he had as many Men. I am informed that Colo. Wyllys's Regt. is likewise very forward. I dont know the State of any of the others, but I beg you will call for an immediate Return and entreat all the Colonels to exert themselves and try to get me some part of their Regiments immediately here. If any of the Companies march before they are compleat, an Officer should be left behind, to make up the deficiency and bring the recruits after. I have wrote to every Quarter in the same terms, and if each Regiment would only send one hundred Men immediately, they would, altogether, amount to a respectable Number.

Be pleased to communicate the first part of this Letter to Mr. Welles. Since writing which, I find I am under a mistake of names; upon inquiry, I find that the person meant is Capt. Welles of Colo. Gay's Regiment, taken upon York Island the 15th of Septemr. The reason therefore of his not being preferred, operates more Strongly against him, as there are yet officers of his rank taken upon Long Island and not exchanged.

To induce you to exert yourself more forcibly, in forwarding on the Continental Troops, I communicate our Situation to you in Confidence. When Genl. Lincoln's Militia leave us, we shall only have the remains of the five Virginia Regiments, who do not amount altogether to more than five or Six hundred men, and two or three of the other Continental Battalions very weak. The rest of our Army is composed of small parties of Militia from this State and Pennsylvania. If the Enemy do not move it will be a Miracle, nothing but Ignorance of our Numbers and Situation, can protect us. I have wrote to Govr. Trumbull to endeavour to send two Thousand Militia, immediately, to Peek's kill, and I beg you will use your Influence to obtain this Reinforcement.

I have been so much misinformed as to the State of the new raised Regiments, that I desire you will insist upon the Colonels making you actual Returns and transmit them to me. I am etc.[61]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 6, 1777.

Sir: The necessity I am under for Troops, obliges me to desire you to call upon the several Continental Colonels in your State, in the most peremptory manner, to make Returns of the

[61] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Men they have inlisted, and to march all those that have had the small pox, immediately, to join the Army here. If any of their Companies are not complete, proper Officers must be left behind to make up the deficiency, and bring the Recruits after them. I know the Inconveniences that must attend the marching Regiments by parts, and wished most heartily not to have encountered them; But they must all submit to the necessity of the measure. 'Tis not possible that we shall be permitted to remain long in our present Situation. The Enemy must move soon, and we should prepare to dispute every Inch of Ground they may attempt to march over. I must insist therefore, that every possible exertion be instantly made to comply with this order, and expect to see some of the Continental Troops here in a very short time. Nevertheless, I would not have a check put to Inoculation, let that be carried on with all imaginable Activity, and the Troops, as soon as they pass thro' it, sent on. I am etc.[62]

To DOCTOR WILLIAM SHIPPEN, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 6, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your favour 1st. Instt. There remains no doubt with me, as to the propriety and indeed necessity of erecting temporary Hospitals at a distance from Philadelphia; It ever was my desire, to secure Cities from any contagious disorder, that may attend the Troops that must pass thro' them, and I shall always be happy to execute such plans, as their caution may suggest. You will fix with the Commissary upon the places proper, having in Contemplation the security of the City and convenience of our sick Soldiery. A distance sufficient to quiet all their Apprehensions and at the

[62] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

same time conveniently to afford the Sick proper assistance and attendance, is the best. I am etc.[63]

To THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 7, 1777.

Gentn.: I am honored with yours of the 5th, with Genl. Gates's Estimate of the force of the Enemy at Brunswick, which agrees with what I have Collected from Deserters and other Channels; and Colo. Gurney's Intelligence of the Enemy's intended Rout to Philadelphia by the way of South Amboy, which I have ever thought very practicable and probable. These Informations alone, ought to suggest to you the Necessity that there is of having, as many of your Militia as possible, immediately embodied and[64] held ready to act as occasion may require. The City Militia should be particularly attended to, as they are a fine body of Men, and laying so much together, they are able to throw in a very considerable force upon an emergency; but they are so usefully employed at home, that they ought not to be drawn out but at the last Extremity.

I must beg you will afford every Assistance to the recruiting and forwarding the Continental Troops of your State, there appears to me to be something extraordinary in the Returns of your Regiments. from Accounts I received sometime ago, I expected Several of them were nearly full, but upon being furnished with actual Returns, I find they have only from fifty to one hundred men each. I fear this is owing to the Officers having pocketted the Bounty Money, and returned the Men

[63] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[64] The draft at this point was first written as: "and marched to join the Army under my Command and ready to fall upon the Rear or Flank of the Enemy should they move from Brunswick, for you may depend upon it, that nothing will check or retard them so much as hanging upon them in either of the above Situations which it will be absolutely out of my power to do without a considerable Reenforcement. No Continental troops of any Consequence have yet come in and by the 15th of this month I shall scarce have any Militia left." Washington directed that this be stricken out.

deserted, when they were never inlisted. I have desired General Gates to scrutinize this Matter and I beg you will assist him if wanted.

Colo Proctor has shewn me a Letter from your Board, in which you require his attendance at Philadelphia. He is so essential here at the Head of the Artillery, in the absence of General Knox now on his way from Boston, that I am obliged to detain him till his return which will be in a few days.[65]

As nothing but the good of the Service would have induced me to countermand your orders, I hope you will excuse the liberty taken by, Gentn., Yours &c.[66]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 8, 1777.

Sir: I this moment had the honor to receive your two favours of the 3d Inst. With pleasure I will forward your Letters to Mr. Jay by the first opportunity. How can an Assembly of Gentlemen, Eye witnesses of the distresses and Inconveniences, that have their principal Source in the want of a well regulated Militia, hesitate to adopt the only Remedy that can remove them? And, stranger still, think of a Law, that must necessarily add to the accumulated Load of confusion? For Heaven's sake, entreat them to lay aside their present Opinions; and waving every other Consideration, let the Public Good be singularly attended to. The Ease they design their Constituents by Composition must be delusive; Every injurious distinction between the Rich and the Poor ought to be laid aside now.[67]

[65] The following paragraph was also stricken out from the draft: "If any of your Militia march this way, pray stipulate with them to stay a certain time after they actually join the Army; let it be six Weeks if possible."

[66] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[67] The New Jersey Assembly's law permitted a "composition" of from £3 to £20 in lieu of military service, and Livingston wrote (March 3) that the State legislators "are so unduly influenced by the Fear of disobliging their Constituents, that they dare not exert themselves with the requisite Spirit for the Exigencies of War."

The Enemy cannot remain much longer in their present situation. Their peace, for some days past, indicates Preparations to move; when they do, your Assembly may, perhaps, wish that their Militia were in the Field. I have endeavoured to cut off the Communication between Bergen and New York, having received Intelligence of it a few days ago.[68] I have the Honor to be etc.[69]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANDREW LEWIS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 8, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am uneasy at not being reinforced by some of the new Recruits from Virginia; I had hopes, that in Compliance with the order of Congress, some time since published, such a number of parts of Regiments would have taken the Field, as would have enabled me to strike a Blow of importance this Winter; Disappointed in this, I must entreat you to issue immediate Orders, in the most peremptory manner, to the Field Officers of all the Continental Battalions in Virginia, to lose no time in collecting all the Recruits belonging to them, and march them to Philadelphia, leaving behind them, a Sufficient number of Officers for the recruiting Service, who must be ordered to follow, so soon as each of them inlist the number of Men that may be assigned to him. Much depending on a strict Observance of this Letter, a neglect of any part of which may be attended with disagreeable Consequences to the cause at large, I am confident that you will spare no pains or trouble in seeing that my desire is complied with in the fullest sense. A General Return of all the Continental Regiments in your State, I should be glad to be favoured with. I am etc.[69]

[68] Livingston's letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.
[69] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Morris Town, March 8, 1777.

Sir: The present weak state of our Army, and the Appearance of a speedy movement being intended by the enemy, make it necessary that I should use every resource to Augment our numbers in the most expeditious manner possible; You will therefore immediately call upon the commanding Officers of all the Regiments of your State, and Order them without delay to repair to Camp, with such men as they have already collected, leaving a proper number of Officers to prosecute the business of recruiting, which must not by any means be impeded or retarded. I am sensible, that the drawing Troops into real Service before the Regiments are properly completed and arranged, is injurious in many respects, but the exigency of our affairs makes it at this time indispensible, and I must urge it upon you to take every method in your power to hasten their coming forward. I must also request you will send me forthwith exact returns of the number of men now raised in your State. I am etc.[70]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 8, 1777.

Dear Sir: You are so well acquainted with our Circumstances and Situation, that I need not assign any reason for desiring you to call upon every Colonel within your reach and order him to march whatever Men he may have raised, to join the Army immediately. Let a good Officer be sent forward with the first party, who may receive and take care of the men of his

[70] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Regiment as they come up. Endeavour to procure me the Returns of all the Regiments, that I may form some Judgment of the time in which a force may be drawn together, a matter that I am at present intirely ignorant of. Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Genl. Lewis, as quick as possible, it being on the same Subject as yours. I am etc.[71]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 9, 1777.

Sir: The Council of Safety of Pennsylvania has done me the honor to communicate to me a piece of Intelligence of Importance, which they received from Colo. Gurney.[72] A copy of which is inclosed; I wish it may rouse the Gentlemen of your Assembly to prepare for the worst Event. In my opinion the present time is of infinitely greater worth than is generally supposed. Vain and useless will all our Civil Institutions, however wise, prove, unless the State of Independance, in which alone they can operate, is secured. And as this must necessarily depend on the success of our Arms, Military preparations should possess an eminent degree of our deliberations and Care. Altho' the Enemy may not move as Colo Gurney thinks, yet common prudence must dictate, the necessity of making an instant attempt, to deprive them of such Articles, lying in the Country thro' which they may March, as can be of use to them. For which purpose I have directed Genl. Putnam to afford all the aid in his power to any measures which your Assembly may think will be productive of the End designed. I have the Honor to be &c.[73]

[71] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[72] Lieut. Col. Francis Gurney, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was wounded at Iron Hill, Pa., in September, 1777, and resigned in October that same year.

[73] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 10, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure of yours of the 7th. Instt. and am sorry to find that Genl. Cadwalader has declined a Commission in the Continental Service.

Altho I often wished in secret, that you could be brought to resume the office of Adjutant General, I never even hinted it, because I thought it might be disagreeable to you for the reasons which you yourself mention, "that you commanded last Campaign at the second post upon this Continent," and that therefore it might be looked upon by you as a degradation. But you cannot conceive the pleasure I feel, when you tell me "that if it my desire that you should resume your former Office, you will with chearfulness and Alacrity proceed to Morris Town."[74] Give me leave to return you my sincere thanks, for this mark of your attention to a request of mine, which, now you give me an opening, I make, and at the same time assure you that I look upon your resumption of the Office of Adjutant General, as the only means of giving form and regularity to our new Army. I had in vain cast my Eyes upon every person within my Knowledge, and found none that I thought equal to the Task, except one Gentleman, Major Apollis Morris, but his Character and Intentions are of too dubious a Nature to intrust with an Office of such high importance. I shall be glad to receive a line from you mentioning the time that you will leave Philadelphia, because I intend sending Genl. St. Clair down to take your Command.[75]

[74] At this point the draft was originally: "This my dear Sir is acting upon principles truly patriotic and worthy of yourself. I do request you to resume the Office and request it as a favor, the greatest that can be conferred upon me, as an individual, and the greatest that can be conferred upon the public." This was stricken out by Washington's direction.

[75] On February 23 Hancock wrote to Gates that by direction of Congress he earnestly solicited that Gates would resume the office of Adjutant General at his then rank and

I am informed that Genl. Putnam sent down Major Stockton, taken upon Rariton, to Philadelphia in Irons, and that he continues in strict confinement. I think we ought to avoid putting in practice, what we have so loudly complained of, the cruel treatment of Prisoners. I therefore desire, that if there is a necessity for confinement, that it may be made as easy and comfortable as possible, to Major Stockton and his Officers. This Man, I believe, has been very active and mischeivous, but we took him in Arms, as an Officer of the Enemy, and by the Rules of War we are obliged to treat him as such, not as a Felon.

I shall be glad if you will bring with you, as exact a return as possible of the number of Troops in Philadelphia, and try to form some opinion of the time in which they will be able to come forward. I am etc.[76]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN BROOKS

Head Qurs., Morris Town, March 11, 1777.

Sir: Agreeable to the request contained in your letter of 21st. Ultimo, I inclose you a commission for Major Hull,[77] which please to present him.

---

pay. Sparks quotes a letter of Gates to Washington, but gives neither date nor source, as: "I own I was surprised at the contents, and the more so, as it was not preceded by one on the same subject from your Excellency. Unless it is your earnest desire, that such a measure should directly take place, I would by no means consent to it." On March 25 Congress resolved that Gates should repair immediately to Ticonderoga and take command of the army there. In President Hancock's letter, this same day, transmitting the resolve, Hancock underscored the words "*take the command of the army.*"

[76] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On March 10 Alexander Hamilton wrote to Brigadier General McDougall: "Your letter of the 7th instant to his Excellency fell into my hands. He has been very much indisposed for three or four days past, insomuch that his attention to business is pronounced by the Doctors to be very improper; and we have made a point of Keeping all from him which was not indispensibly necessary. I detained your express a day in hopes of a convenient opportunity to communicate your letter to him; but though he has grown considerably better than he was, I find he is so much pestered with matters which cannot be avoided, that I am obliged to refrain from troubling him on the occasion; especially as I conceive the only answer he would give, may be given by myself." Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[77] Maj. William Hull, of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel of the Third Massachusetts Regiment in August, 1779; brigadier

As the Season favourable for Military operations is near at hand, I beg every effort may be made to recruit and equip your Regiment as speedily as possible, that it may be ready to take the field, when called upon. I am etc.[78]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GOLD SELLECK SILLIMAN

Morris Town, March 11, 1777.

Sir: Colonel Chester[79] delivered me your Letter of the 7th. instant, mentioning the appearance of some of the enemy's Ships in the Sound, and your apprehensions thereupon.

I am well convinced, there is no reason to dread the descent you speak of, and that these little desultory motions have no serious design, but are only intended to divert our attention from the important objects which ought to engage it. It would be inconsistent with their general purpose, to diminish their main body, by occupying posts, which could be of no use towards facilitating the enterprises they more immediately have in contemplation. At any rate, I cannot think of straitening myself, where the danger is pressing and certain, to give succours where there is little or nothing to apprehend. I am etc.[80]

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 11, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have not had the pleasure of hearing from you since yours of the 13 Feby, inclosing a number of Regulations for the Qr. Mr. General's Department, which, from the multiplicity of business, I have not been able yet to attend to. What

general, United States Army, in April, 1812; and cashiered for surrendering Detroit to the British.

[78] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[79] Col. John Chester, of a Connecticut State regiment.

[80] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I would principally recommend to you, is the having the Ammunition Waggons and those for carrying Tools, got ready as soon as possible. But I think you should turn your attention particularly to providing Tents, because General Howe will certainly take the Field, as soon as the Weather and Roads will permit, and it will never do for our Army to follow him in a Scattered manner for want of covering to enable us to keep together. A Brother of Genl. Greene's informed me, that he had got a Quantity of Duck belonging to the Continent, which he had several times wrote to Congress about, but could not obtain an Answer. I desired him to have it made up into Tents, of which Article we cannot have too many, for our Army suffered extremely last Campaign for want of Shelter from both Heat and Cold. I shall be glad to hear what forwardness things are in, in your Department, and what are your prospects. I am etc.[81]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER

Head Quarters, March 11, 1777.

Sir: I have yours of the 2nd. instant, by which I am sorry to find, that from a Number of unfortunate Circumstances, your intended descent upon Rhode Island had failed. I however think you are right in not putting any thing to the risque of a miscarriage, for until we get our new Army properly established, it is our business to play a certain game, and not depend upon Militia for any thing Capital. The Enemy having drawn almost the whole of their force from New York into Jersey, with a design to take the field, as soon as the Weather and Roads will permit, has obliged me to order all the Continental

[81] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, who wrote "artillery wagons," which Alexander Hamilton changed to "ammunition wagons." The letter sent was handed to Congress by Mifflin and is filed in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

Troops of Connecticut, that have had the small pox, to march immediately and join me and all those that have not, to be inoculated, for the Country is so full of that disorder, that there is no other way of preserving the Lives of the Soldiery. I hope you will be able to keep the Enemy from penetrating the Country, with Militia only, and should they draw off any more of their Men and thereby reduce their numbers in any considerable manner, perhaps, as you have Boats and every thing ready, you may be able, by dint of superior force, to give them a blow, tho' you have only Militia. But I recommend caution to you, as I have done before. I am etc.[82]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID WOOSTER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 11, 1777.

Sir: I was a good deal surprised to find yours of the 2d. dated from Rye.[83] Supposing there was a real necessity of your retreating from New Rochelle, you certainly ought to have returned immediately upon the Enemy's dropping their design, if they ever had any, of attacking you; All accounts from your Quarters complain loudly of this retreat, as a most injudicious Step, as it gave fresh Spirits to the disaffected and retarded the removal of Forage by the Convention of New York, the very end that your Troops were principally intended to answer. As there is now a certainty, that the Enemy have drawn the greatest part of their force from New York and Long Island, you may safely fall down again towards Kingsbridge, which I desire may be done immediately, and that you may do all in your power to keep the Enemy as Strictly confined as possible to the Island

[82] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[83] In his letter of March 2 Wooster wrote "that it was not in my power to persuade my Troops to continue at New Rochelle, so near a much superior force of the Enemy." Wooster's troops were militia, over which he did not have complete control. He died May 2, 1777, of wounds received at Ridgefield, N. J.

of New York. It appears to me, that the fault was more in your Officers than in Stanton, for they should not have Suffered him to come on Shore, farther than was necessary for his business. I therefore desire that he may be suffered to depart with his Flag of Truce, and told never to return again, without giving proper notice to an Officer.[84] I am etc.[85]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Morris Town, March 12, 1777.

Sir: It is of the greatest importance to the safety of a Country involved in a defensive War, to endeavour to draw their Troops together at some post at the opening of a Campaign, so central to the theatre of War that they may be sent to the support of any part of the Country, the Enemy may direct their motions against. It is a military observation, strongly supported by experience, "that a superior Army may fall a sacrifice to an inferior, by an injudicious division." It is impossible, without knowing the Enemy's intentions, to guard against every sudden incursion, or give protection to all the Inhabitants; some principal object shou'd be had in view, in taking post to cover the most important part of the Country, instead of dividing our force, to give shelter to the whole, to attempt which, cannot fail to give the Enemy an Opportunity of beating us in Detachments, as we are under the necessity of guessing at the Enemy's intentions, and further operations; the great object of attention ought to be, where the most proper place is, to draw our force together, from the Eastward and Westward, to cover the Country, prevent the Enemy's penetration and annoy them in turn,

[84] John and James Stanton, of East Chester, N. Y. They had obtained a flag of truce from Howe to escort a widow, with her effects, from Rye to New York. John Stanton had traveled through the country to New Rochelle, N. Y., and up to Wooster's quarters unquestioned.

[85] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

shou'd our strength be equal to the attempt. There is not a State upon the Continent, but thinks itself in danger, and scarcely an Officer at any one post, but conceives a reinforcement necessary; to comply with the demands of the whole, is utterly impossible, and if attempted, would prove our inevitable ruin.

From the Enemy's Situation in the Jersey, (collecting their force at Amboy and Brunswick, and from their intentions last fall, confirmed by every piece of Intelligence we obtain this Spring) it scarce admits a doubt, of Philadelphia being an object in View, at the opening of this Campaign. If this be their Aim, it appears to me highly probable (their Army being greatly reduced since the commencement of the last Campaign) that they will bring round all the Troops from Canada, to reinforce 'em here; What serves to confirm me in this opinion, is, the facility with which a Junction can be made this way, the necessity they are under of a reinforcement, and the great security the Command of the Lakes, give them against our incursions into Canada. Under these considerations I cannot help thinking much too large a part of our force is directed to Ticonderoga. Peeks Kill appears to me a much more proper place, where, if the Troops are drawn together, they will be advantageously situated to give support to any of the Eastern, or Middle States; Shou'd the Enemy's design be to penetrate the Country up the North River, they are well posted to oppose them; shou'd they attempt to penetrate into New England, they are well Station'd to cover them; if they move Westward, the Eastern and Southern Troops can easily form a Junction; and besides, it will oblige the Enemy to leave a much stronger Garrison at New York: But even admitting the Enemy pursue their first plan, they will be by no means disadvantageously posted to reinforce Ticonderoga, and cover the Country of Albany; I am very sure the operations of this Army, will in a great

degree govern the motions of that in Canada, if this is held at bay, kirb'd and confined, the Northern Army dare not attempt to penetrate.

It appears to me of great importance to the success of the next Campaign, to give this Army some capital stroke in the early part of the season, nothing can enable me to do this, but a Junction of the Eastern and Southern forces. The Recruiting Service to the Southward, has been so protracted for want of a Regular arrangement amongst the recruiting Officers, that with the difficulty of Clothing, and arming the Troops, it must unavoidably be late in the Season, before a Sufficient force can be drawn together, to check their progress, without the assistance of a very considerable part of the Eastern Troops; The ruin of this Army is desirable for many reasons, it will free the Country from their present distress, prevent the Army at Canada (if it continues there) from making any movements; but above all, shou'd the Enemy be coming from England with a strong reinforcement, to destroy this Division of their force will totally ruin their plan of Operation for the next Campaign, and perhaps discourage them from any further attempts; But suppose the Enemy should contrary to our expectations, (which I cannot help thinking is against all probability) attempt to penetrate the Country by the way of the Lakes, the Forts being properly Garrisoned and Supplied with Provisions, the Cattle and Carriages drove off, it will be impossible for them to effect it.

If we shou'd draw a large force together at Ticonderoga, and the Enemy made no movements upon the Lakes, but collect their whole strength here, they wou'd be an useless Body of Troops there, while the service here might suffer an irreparable injury for want of 'em; The disaffection of Pennsylvania, [which I fear is much beyond any thing you have conceived,] and the depression of the people of this State, render a strong

support necessary to prevent a systematical submission; besides, the loss of Philadelphia wou'd prove an irraparable injury, as we draw from thence almost all our Supplies; It will signify nothing to have our frontiers strongly guarded, while the Enemy are ranging at large in the Heart of the Country, for these and many other reasons, that will readily occur to you, upon reflection, I have come to a resolution to alter the route of some part of the Bay forces, [and to Draw Eight Regiments of them to Peekskills; from whence (by Water) they could soon proceed to Albany if occasion shall require, or move elsewhere according to Circumstances. This measure I have been more Inclind to adopt as I find part of the York Regiments are gone to Ticonderoga contrary to my expectation or design.]

The remarks, contained in your letter of the 27th. of last Month, respecting Monsieur Pellisier's[86] plan, appear to be reasonable and just. You are so thoroughly acquainted with the situation of the Country and every other Circumstance necessary to be known, that you are the best judge of the nature of the Works proper to be erected, and I have the most intire confidence that you will have such only constructed, as are most likely to be useful and defensible.

I have given directions to the Managers of the Iron works to have the Shot, for which you inclosed General Knox's orders, conveyed to some convenient landing place, 'till the river opens, and then to be forwarded to you with all dispatch.[87]

Major Edmonstone was permitted to go into New York on parole. The conditions of it were, that he was either to procure the release of some Officer of ours of equal rank, or, should he not effect that, to return in fifteen days. No such Officer has yet appeared, nor have I seen any thing of Mr. Edmonstone,

[86] Lieut. Col. Christopher Pellisier, of the Continental Engineers.

[87] Charles Holt (or Hoff), jr., of the Hibernia, and Gabriel Ogden, of the Pompton Furnaces, were ordered by Tilghman (March 12) to forward the shot.

notwithstanding it is now near three weeks, since the time Stipulated for his return has expired; and it was evidently his duty, if he came out, to call upon me and take up his parole. This conduct is very extraordinary and Suspicious, and ought to be carefully scrutinized. I am apt to think his going in was merely a contrivance to be the bearer of intelligence to the enemy, and that he has since come out, without informing me of it, to be the instrument of some like sinister purpose. I desire you will make inquiry for him, and if you find him, demand an explanation of his conduct, and take such measures as you deem prudent to obviate the evil I am apprehensive of. I am etc.[88]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 12, 1777.

Sir: It is so absolutely necessary that I should know the true State of things, and what is really doing towards the important purpose of raising a Continental Army, that I cannot content myself with trusting to Vague reports and delusive Appearances. I am determined to have accurate Accounts of the progress of the recruiting Service from every quarter, that I may know what I have to depend upon and what expectations I may reasonably form. To this end, I am writing Circular Letters to all the Colonels of every State; And I desire you will deliver the inclosed, to those of yours, as soon as they come to hand. I entreat and expect you will take effectual methods to have the order contained in them immediately executed; Any delinquency, as it will be highly prejudicial to the public, will be deemed utterly inexcusable. I am not acquainted with the

[88] The draft is in the writing of John Walker and Alexander Hamilton. The words within brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Lebanon March 21st 1777

Sir.

Your favor of the 6th Instant was delivered to me the 14th by General Sullivan. I have ordered Two Thousand men to be draughted from our Militia and marched to Peeks Kill with all Expedition agreable to your Request. They will be under the Command of Brigadier General Wadsworth, who will attend your Orders. I have given them the Assurances you have authorised to do respecting the small Pox.

I flatter myself General Parsons in ten Days or a fortnight will send you a Battallion of Continental Troops from this State; and hope more will soon follow.

We are using every means in our Power to forward raising our Continental Battallions; tho the Inclination of the People has not been yet equal to our Wishes, we do not despair of bringing them into the Field in a good part of them the ensuing Month.

I have been greatly alarmed with an Account of your ill State of Health, but had the pleasure Yesterday to hear you was recovering; may God graciously restore your Life and restore your Health for the sake of your Country as well as your Friends & your own as the sincere Wish of

Sir

with highest Esteem

your most obedient

and most humble Servant

Jon: Trumbull

His Excellency Gen: Washington

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR TRUMBULL, OF CONNECTICUT, ON REENFORCEMENTS
MARCH 21, 1777

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
COLLEGE OF LIBERAL ARTS
LIBRARY

Names of all the Gentn. for whom the Letters are intended. Wherefore I request you will, after perusal, Seal and direct them. I am etc.[89]

CIRCULAR TO CONNECTICUT AND RHODE ISLAND COLONELS[90]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 12, 1777.

Sir: You are hereby required immediately to send me an exact return of the State of your Regiment, and to march all the recruits you have, after they get over the smallpox, to join the Army; leaving a Sufficient number of proper Officers to carry on the recruiting Service, who are to follow as fast as they are ready. No pleas, for delay, drawn from the dispersion of the Officers and men, can be admitted. Every Commanding officer should know where his inferior officers and these where their recruits are, and should be able to collect them in the most expeditious manner.

You are to remain behind, to complete your Regiment, sending forward your Major, and as Circumstances shall permit, your Lieutenant Colonel also. I am etc.[91]

CIRCULAR TO NEW YORK COLONELS[92]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 12, 1777.

Sir: You are hereby required immediately to send me an exact return of the State of your Regiment, and to assemble all

[89] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston. The same letter was sent to Brig. Gen. James Mitchell Varnum.

[90] Cols. Charles Webb, of the First; Jedidiah Huntington, of the Second; Samuel Wyllys, of the Third; Philip Burr Bradley, of the Fourth; William Douglass, of the Fifth; John Chandler, of the Sixth; John Durkee, of the Seventh; and Heman Swift, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiments. Christopher Greene, of the First, and Israel Angell, of the Second Rhode Island Regiments.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[92] Cols. Goose Van Schaick, of the First; Philip Van Cortlandt, of the Second; Peter Gansevoort, of the Third; Henry Beekman Livingston, of the Fourth; and Lewis Dubois, of the Fifth New York Regiments.

the recruits you have, at Peeks Kill, there to remain under the command of Genl. McDougall, 'till farther orders, leaving a sufficient number of proper Officers to carry on the recruiting service, who are to join as fast as they are ready. . . . I am etc.[93]

CIRCULAR TO NEW JERSEY COLONELS[94]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 12, 1777.

Sir: You are hereby required, immediately to send me an exact return of the State of your Regiment, and to assemble all the recruits you have, at Camp, in the shortest time possible, there to be inoculated, and in all respects prepared for the field; leaving a sufficient number of proper Officers to carry on the recruiting Service, who are to follow as fast as they are ready. . . . I am etc.[95]

CIRCULAR TO PENNSYLVANIA COLONELS[96]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 12, 1777.

Sir: You are hereby required, immediately to send me an exact return of your Regiment, and to send all those recruits who have had the smallpox to join the Army. Those who have not, are to be sent to Philadelphia, to be inoculated under the

[93] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, corrected by Alexander Hamilton, and indorsed by him as forwarded to General McDougall. The omitted portion is a verbatim duplicate of the preceding circular beginning: "No pleas, for delay," etc.

[94] Cols. Matthias Ogden, of the First; Israel Shreve, of the Second; Elias Dayton, of the Third; and Ephraim Martin, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiments.

[95] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The omitted portion is a verbatim duplicate of the Circular to Connecticut and Rhode Island Colonels, beginning: "No pleas, for delay," etc.

[96] Cols. Edward Hand, of the First; James Irvine, of the Second; Joseph Wood, of the Third; Lieut. Col. William Butler, of the Fourth; Col. Francis Johnston, of the Fifth; Lieut. Cols. Henry Bicker, of the Sixth, and David Grier, of the Seventh; Col. Daniel Brodhead, of the Eighth; Lieut. Cols. George Nagel, of the Ninth, and Adam Hubley, of the Tenth; Cols. Richard Humpton, of the Eleventh; William Cooke, of the Twelfth; and Walter Stewart, of the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Regiments. The same letter was sent to Col. David Hall, of a Delaware regiment.

direction of the commanding Officer in that City. . . . You are to remain at Philadelphia to provide your Regiment with Arms, Clothing &ca. and to send on your Major to receive your detachments. . . . I am etc.[97]

CIRCULAR TO MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA COLONELS[98]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 12, 1777.

Sir: You are hereby directed immediately to send me an exact return of the State of your Regiment, and to march all the Recruits you have to Philadelphia, where they will be inoculated, and receive farther Orders from the Commanding Officer in that City. . . . You and the Major must come on with the Regiment, leaving behind a sufficient number of proper Officers to carry on the recruiting Service; also the Lieutt. Colo. to direct and hurry them on as fast as they get the Compliment of Men respectively assigned to them. I am etc.[99]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Morristown, March 12, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have taken the liberty of inclosing and recommending to your particular care five circular letters to the gentlemen commanding continental battalions in your State;[1] one

[97] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, indorsed by him as sent to the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania and to Delaware State. The omitted portions are verbatim duplicates of the Circular to the Connecticut and Rhode Island Colonels beginning: "No pleas, for delay," etc.

[98] Cols. Francis Ware, of the First; Thomas Price, of the Second; Mordecai Gist, of the Third; Josias Carvil Hall, of the Fourth; William Richardson, of the Fifth; and Lieut. Col. Henry Shryock, of the Sixth Maryland Regiments. Cols. Edward Stevens, of the Tenth; William Russell, of the Thirteenth; Charles Lewis, of the Fourteenth; and David Mason, of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiments.

[99] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston. The omitted portion is a verbatim duplicate of the Circular to Connecticut and Rhode Island Colonels, beginning: "No pleas," etc.

[1] Smallwood was then in Charles County, Md.

of which I have left unsealed for your perusal. Be so good as to direct the three that want it, and send them by express.

In them you must discover my opinion of the pressing necessity we have for troops immediately; this consideration alone will call forth a continuance of your utmost exertions at this important period. In hopes of seeing you soon with a respectable force from your State. I am, etc.[2]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, March 12, 1777.

Parole Detroit. Countersign Ontario.

Richard Kidder Meade Esqr. appointed Aide-De-Camp to the Commander in Chief, and is to be respected and obeyed as such.

To THE MASSACHUSETTS LEGISLATURE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 13, 1777.

Gentn.: The prospect of a Vigorous attack upon Ticonderoga, some time past, [founded on a supposition that the Enemy might pass the Lakes on the Ice] induced me to order all the Continental Battalions of your State to March, as fast as they were raised to that Post. A reconsideration of their Views, founded on a probability too well supported, that they will draw the greater part of their force from Canada by Water, as soon as the Season will permit, has induced me to countermand so much of that order as respects 8 of the Battalions, which I have directed General Heath to send on to Peekskill. There remains no doubt with me, or any of the General Officers here, of the Enemy's determined Resolution to take possession of Philadelphia, as soon as the Roads become passable for

[2] The text is from the Toner Transcript in the Library of Congress.

their Artillery and Waggons.—The loss of that City, so eminently useful to the Army, must greatly retard our Military Operations, and will, I fear, injure the Cause.

To prevent this, and at the same time be in a Situation effectually to oppose any designs they may have upon Ticonderoga, or the Eastern States; I have determined to collect a respectable force at Peekskill with the utmost Expedition. It will occur to you, at first sight, that they can secure the passage of the North River, that they must oblige the Enemy to leave a Strong Garrison in New York, least we regain the Possession of it, and above all, that a Junction of our main force being easily effected We can take advantage of any Circumstances that may occur, in the course of the approaching Campaign. Having given Genl. Heath particular orders respecting the Innoculation of these 8 Battalions, I will only observe, that I am, etc.[3]

To JOSHUA LORING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 13, 1777.

Sir: Inclosed you have a List of seventeen French Gentlemen taken at St. Johns and six Servants. I always understood that these Gentlemen bore Commissions in the British Service, but by their own return, of which the inclosed is a Copy, only four of them appear to be Officers. If any more are so, I trust to your honor, to send out an equal Number of ours of equal Rank.

Since I last heard from you, I have sent in several of your Officers, Major Edmonston in particular, who signed a parole to return in Fifteen days, or send out one of equal rank. as the Time has long since expired, I imagine you have set him off against some of our Officers released upon parole. That may be the case with the others. If so, please to let me know, who

[3] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston. The words within brackets were added by Washington.

the Officers are, that I may advise them of their release. All the Officers taken at Princeton, except those wounded and not able yet to move, are sent in. I desire in making the Exchanges, you will have regard to my former Directions, of giving a preference to those who have been longest in Captivity, as well as a proportion of the Officers of the different States. I am &ca.[4]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 13, 1777.

Dear Sir: By my former directions, the fifteen Regiments belonging to your State, were all ordered to march to Ticonderoga, as soon as they were raised, armed and equipped; but [from sevl. pieces of Intelligence and the prest. appeare. of things] upon a reconsideration of the matter, founded upon several pieces of Intelligence and the present appearance of things, there is a probability that the Enemy will draw part of their force from Canada, by Water, as soon as the St. Lawrence is Navigable, in order to enable them to make a formidable push towards Philadelphia; I have therefore thought it best, that only seven of your Regiments should march to Ticonderoga, and that the remaining eight should rendezvous at Peeks Kill with all expedition. I have given my reasons, very much at large, to Genl. Schuyler, for this alteration; the principal ones are that a respectable Force at Peeks-Kill, secures the Passage of the North River, obliges the Enemy to leave a considerable Garrison in New York, and keeps a Body of Men in our centre, ready to move either north or South, as there may be occasion; another reason, for lessening the number of Regiments from your State to Ticonderoga, in some degree, is,

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The inclosures are not found in the *Washington Papers*.

that two Regiments have already marched for that post from the State of New York. Such of your Troops as are intended for Peeks Kill, and are ready, may proceed immediately, and undergo inoculation there, and in the Neighbourhood, where you know the Barracks are very commodious, Such as are not ready, for want of Arms, Accoutrements and Clothing, should be immediately inoculated that they may go thro' the disorder while these things are preparing. But I would wish, on many accounts, that a Force should be collected, as quick as possible, at Peeks Kill; the principal one is that I am confident the appearance of a regular Body there, would embarrass the Enemy, oblige them to return part of the Troops, which they have lately withdrawn from New York to Jersey, and thereby create that diversion which I have all along wanted to keep up. As your Force that is to go to the Northward is lessened, your number of Brigadiers will lessen accordingly, you will therefore send two to Peeks Kill, and the remainder to Ticonderoga. [As Brigadr. Poor of New Hampshire will go (with the Troops of that State) to the last Mentioned Place, the hastening the March of them is also to become an object of your Attention.] I am etc.[5]

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 13, 1777.

Dear Sir: Matters, that could not admit the least delay, have so much engaged my attention, since I had the pleasure of receiving your favour of the 13th. Ulto. that I could not pay a proper regard to its important contents, till within these few days. Your plan deserves my hearty approbation, and when

[5]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words within brackets were added by Washington. The first bracketed phrase was struck out after being remodeled by Tilghman as above.

improved by the following hints, will throw the business of your Department into such a Channel, as that great good must necessarily result from it.[6] Is it not an happy Circumstance that we have no other Engineer than Lt. Colo. Carmovan? A man of his importance must not degrade himself by taking care of the intrenching Tools for common use; Some other mode should be adopted for their preservation. I would have every Tool on the Iron part stamped, and on the wooden branded, with the Letters U. S. that they may be seized wherever found; Of which public notice must be given. Your Estimate of the number of Regiments in the Eastern and Southern Armies is too low, therefore your calculation of Waggons and Horses &ca. must necessarily be enlarged. Moreover, you have altogether omitted the indispensably useful article of Brigade Waggons, for intrenching Tools, they must be made in such a manner as to lock, that the Tools may be better secured.

I fear your allowance of Horses and Forage to the Major and Brigadier Generals may be under the mark, these Gentlemen may complain that their rank is not attended to. Let a generous sufficiency be provided for them. I concur with you in opinion, that every reason is against making any allowance in Cash to such Officers as may not choose to Keep the number of Horses allowed them.

No person must think of drawing a single shilling of public Money as a Perquisite.

With these additions and alterations in the cut of your new *Coat,* you may set the Taylor to work immediately.

Wishing you many happy and honourable days in this Suit. I am etc.[7]

---

[6] Mifflin's letter of February 13 is not found in the *Washington Papers.*

[7] In the writing of George Johnston. Mifflin evidently submitted it to Congress, as it is filed in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT RARITAN[8]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 13, 1777.

Sir: I discover from a general return made to me, of the number and state of the Troops at Rariton by Brigadier Genl. Dickinson, that the proportion of Officers, vastly exceeds the number of men at your post; whereby the public is burdened with the unnecessary expence of useless Officers, I by no means condemn the good Spirit that urges these Gentlemen to take the Field, but cannot help observing that they may be more useful by going into the Country, and bringing out such a farther number of men, as would amount to their respective commands. In future, I desire that no more Officers may be retained, than are necessary to command the men, and that without loss of time you regulate the number of Officers now with you, the supernumerary ones must not expect pay after this day. I am etc.[9]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, March 14, 1777.

Parole Philadelphia. Countersign Chester.

By order of His Excellency, the execution of Serjt Porterfield is suspended 'till Friday the 21st. Instant.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 14, 1777.

Sir: I was honored several days ago with your Letter of the 25th Ulto. with its Inclosures, the receipt of which was omitted to be acknowledged in my last. Could I accomplish the

[8] Brig. Gen. Philemon Dickinson.

[9] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

important Objects so eagerly wished by Congress, confining the Enemy within their present Quarters, preventing their getting supplies from the Country and totally subduing them before they are reinforced,[10] I should be happy indeed. But what prospect or hope can there be, of my effecting so desirable a Work at this time? The inclosed Return, to which I sollicit the most serious attention of Congress, comprehends the whole force I have in Jersey. It is but a handful, and bears no proportion, on the scale of Numbers to that of the Enemy. Added to this, the Major part is made up of Militia. The most sanguine in speculation, cannot deem it more than adequate to the least valuable purposes of War. The reinforcements mentioned to be drawn from General Heath, were merely ideal, nearly the whole of the Eastern Troops which were with him, being here before. They were only engaged 'till to day, and to day they leave the Camp. Their service has been of pretty long continuance and almost the whole of the Winter Months. What prospect there may be of immediate succours from other Quarters, I know not, but from the Militia of this State, I cannot expect to derive much more aid. Those who are well affected, have been so frequently called from their Homes, that they are tired out, and almost profess an abhorence of the Service. Nor have I heard as yet, that any Continental Troops are on the Way. I have wrote to the Brigadier Generals in most of the States upon the Subject and also to the Colonels, urging them by every motive, to exert themselves in filling the Regiments and to forward them on. I confess Sir, I feel the most painful anxiety when I reflect on our Situation and that of the Enemy. Unless the Levies arrive soon, we must, before it be long, experience some interesting and melancholy event. I believe the Enemy have

[10] This, although not quoted, is the exact phraseology used by Hancock in his letter to Washington.

fixed their object, and the execution will surely be attempted, as soon as the roads are passable. The unprepared state in which we are, favors all their designs, and it is much to be wished they may not succeed to their warmest expectations.

On recurring to the late promotions of Brigadiers, I find the Number appointed to be short of what I took the liberty to recommend and not competent to the exigencies of the Service, supposing the whole in Office before and those lately created consent to act, which I have reason to believe will not be the case. I shall only beg leave to refer you to my former Letters upon this Subject, and to assure you, that many disadvantages will result from not having a Sufficient number of Officers, of this Rank. We have always been deficient in this instance, and certain I am, that the Service has been greatly injured by it. The proportion I mentioned was full small, and in my opinion should not be dispensed with.

I would also take the liberty of mentioning again, having received no answer upon the Subject, that Settling the Hospital plan and Establishment becomes more and more necessary. It is an object of infinite importance, and the difficulties of doing it on a proper foundation, will be great, if not almost insurmountable, should it be deferred till the Campaign opens and the Enemy begin their operations. The benefits of the institution will soon be known; the want was severely felt in the course of the last year.

There is one thing more, which claims in my opinion the earliest attention of Congress, I mean the pay of the Regimental Surgeons and that of the Mates. These appointments are so essential, that they cannot be done without. The pay in the first instance is so low, so inadequate to the Services, which should be performed, that no man, sustaining the Character of a Gentleman, and who has the least Medical Abilities or Skill in the

profession, can think of accepting it. That in the latter, is so paltry and trifling, that none of the least generosity of Sentiment or pretensions to merit, can consent to act for it. In a word, these are inconveniencies of an interesting nature, they amount to an exclusion of persons who could discharge the duties of these Offices; and if not redressed, there is not the smallest probability, that any can be prevailed upon to enter them again.

There are several matters also, which I referred to Congress some time since, and upon which I have not received the result of their deliberations. One, enquiring about the State of Arms and Amunition, I am particularly anxious to be satisfied in.

From the inconveniencies and injuries to the Service of late, for want of Money, I am induced to request, that the strictest regard should be had to furnish the Pay Master with constant and Sufficient supplies. On Sunday he received 500,000 Dollars, half of which is already expended, and the Ballance in a day or two, will be entirely swept away, without discharging the several claims. By his report, the Commissary here requires an immediate draft for 100,000, and the Militia returning and about to leave the Camp 120,000 more. The Expence incurred by calling on them so frequently, is almost incredible. Besides these, there are several arrears due the old Troops and to most of the General and Staff Officers. I have &c.

P. S. I fully intended to transmit you a Genl Return, but am not able to make it out with precision. However from the most accurate estimate that I can form, the whole of our Numbers in Jersey, fit for duty at this time, is under Three Thousand. These (981 excepted) are Militia, and stand engaged only till the last of this Month. The Troops under innoculation, including their Attendants, amount to about One Thousand.[11]

[11] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the draft is in that of Caleb Gibbs, Richard Kidder Meade, and Harrison, and is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress. It is dated March 12, as was the letter signed, but it was changed to March 14 before it was sent to Congress.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 14, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have for some time past most earnestly expected you, to arrange matters in the Artillery department, which has in a manner lain Still since you went away. I have prevailed upon Colo. Proctor, tho' he is under positive orders from the State of Pennsylvania to return to Philadelphia, to stay till you come back. I beg you will endeavour to bring forward as many of the Artillery Men, intended for this department, as you possibly can, for we have not a Man except those of Colo. Proctors Corps, and they are liable to be called home, upon the least alarm in Delaware. As you see how necessary your presence is here, I hope you will make as much haste as possible to Join. I am etc.[12]

To COLONEL EDWARD HAND

Morris Town, March 14, 1777.

Sir: You left this place many weeks ago to collect, as I understood, the remains of your Regiment together. No good, that I have yet seen, has resulted from it; by the last returns, just handed in, you have 263 Sick, absent; Strange this! after such a length of time spent in assembling your Regiment. The season of the year and the exigency of our affairs, will admit of no more delays; I have therefore, in express terms, to desire that you will immediately join your Regiment, that you will order all your Straglers to be brought forward, and that you will use your utmost endeavours (by employing the best qualified and most diligent of your Officers) to compleat your Regiment to its Establishment. What is become of your Lieutt. Colo.? If there is not some cogent reason to assign, his long absence from

[12] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Camp will stand in a very unfavourable point of View. As your Regiment is deficient in point of numbers and wanting of Officers, I think you had better reduce the number of Companies to the proper establishment of eight. I am etc.[13]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Morris Town, March 15, 1777.

Do not, my dear General Sullivan, torment yourself any longer with imaginary Slights, and involve others in the perplexities you feel on that Score. No other officer of rank, in the whole army, has so often conceived himself neglected, Slighted, and ill treated, as you have done, and none I am sure has had less cause than yourself to entertain such Ideas. Mere accidents, things which have occurred in the common course of Service, have been considered by you as designed affronts. But pray Sir, in what respect did General Greene's late command at Fort Lee, differ from his present command at Baskenridge? or from yours at Chatham? And what kind of separate command had General Putnam at New York? I never heard of any, except his commanding there ten days before my arrival from Boston, and one day after I had left it for Harlemheights, as senior Officer. In like manner at Philadelphia, how did his command there differ from the one he has at Princeton, and wherein does either vary from yours at Chatham? Are there any peculiar emoluments or honours to be reaped in the one case and not in the other? No, why then these unreasonable, these unjustifiable Suspicions? Suspicions which can answer no other end, than to poison your own happiness, and add vexation to that of others.

General Heath, it is true, was ordered to Peeks Kill. So was General Spencer, by the mere chapter of accidents (being

[13] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

almost in the Country) to Providence to watch the motions of the fleet, then hovering in the Sound. What followed after to either or both, was more the effect of chance than design.

Your ideas and mine, respecting separate commands, have but little analogy. I know of but one seperate command properly so called, and that is in the Northern Department, and General Sullivan, General St. Clair or any other General Officer at Ticonderoga, will be considered in no other light, whilst there is a Superior Officer in the Department, than if they were placed at Chatham, Baskenridge, or Princeton.

But I have not time to dwell upon Subjects of this kind; in quitting it, I shall do it with an earnest exhortation, that you will not suffer Yourself to be teized with evils that only exist in the imagination, and with Slights that have no existence at all; keeping in mind at the same time, that if distant armies are to be formed there are several Gentlemen before you, in point of rank, who have a right to claim a preference. I am etc.[14]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 15, 1777.

Dear Sir: I this evening received the favor of your Letter of the 12th Instt. The order you gave for such part of Gansevoorts' Regiment, as was at Fishkill, to repair to Fort Constitution, I approve of, as also your determination respecting Duboys's, to remain at Fort Montgomery; they may be drawn from these places, where occasion requires it, with the same expedition and ease as from Peeks Kills. The meaning and Spirit of my order, was, that the Troops should be so assembled, that they may be ready to act upon the shortest notice in cases of Emergency; However, I hope that the convention will fall

[14] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

upon Speedy and effectual measures for Garrisoning the above posts and that those Regiments should not be relied on for the purpose.

If the Gallies can be serviceable in the way you mention, they ought to be equipped; but I cannot, nor ever will again break in upon the Regiments appointed for the Land Service, to man them. I have seen and felt the disadvantages arising from reducing Corps by drafts. I should think, the convention[15] had better take the matter up, and proceed in such way, as they judge right, or agreeable to such directions as the Marine Committee may give, after it is referred to them.

It is much to be wished that the States could make up their Quotas of men by voluntary enlistments, rather than in any other way, but if it cannot be done in any reasonable time, they must try some other expedient; if it can be effected by that you mention, it is of importance that it should be immediately adopted; our situation is critical, and the filling the Regiments should not meet with the least avoidable delay.

Securing the Magazines of Hay &ca. mentioned by Mr. Sackett is certainly an object of much importance, but yet I cannot, by any means, consent that Colo. Livingstons Regiment should be stationed in West Chester County for that purpose. The present State of things will not admit of having the Continental Troops, where they cannot readily be applied to the main purposes, we ought to have in View. It was rather impolitic, to collect Magazines at a place so contiguous to the Enemy and so much exposed, and I am at this time under the necessity of leaving it to the Committee of Convention, under whose management it has been conducted, to have them removed to some place of greater security; which I hope they will be able to effect. I do not preceive, thro' your whole Letter, any mention made of inoculation. This is an object of great

[15] The New York Legislature.

importance, and what I wished to claim your first attention. The Campaign will soon be opened, and if it has not been begun, I fear the Troops cannot be carried thro' the disorder, so soon as will be necessary; but as it is so essential, I must repeat my request that it may not be delayed a moment longer.

The part you have taken respecting Mr. Edmonstone, I think perfectly prudent; but however upright his intentions may in reality have been, he has left great room to suspect something unfair. The time limited in his parole for his return has been now near three weeks elapsed, and his not coming out before he did, is certainly an infringement of it and justly merits reprehension. The proposal for his being permitted to go to Canada, appears to me to be Stamped with no great degree of modesty, and to carry in the face of it an insidious design to make him the vehicle of some important instructions to the enemy there. I shall write to General Schuyler on the Subject.

I have given orders to the State of Massachusets to send on eight of their Regiments to Peeks Kills. You will see that every necessary preparation is made for their reception and accommodation; and as I have directed, that such as are cloathed and armed may be immediately sent on, and pass through inoculation there, I must beg your particular attention to the forwarding this purpose.[16]

On a second view of the matter, I have no great objection that Colo. Livingston's Regiment should be sent to West Chester for a little time, 'till the Convention, by exerting themselves, may be able to call out the Militia to supply its place. But I cannot admit the idea of its being Stationary there, 'till the business is done, as seems to be desired. I consent to its going as a temporary expedient for an immediate exigency, but on no other ground; and this I would do with the greater readiness, if it

[16] At this point in the draft Alexander Hamilton's long paragraph on the purpose of stationing troops at Peekskill and opinion on the operations of the British has been stricken out.

could be so situated, as to be in the way of obeying a sudden call to this quarter. Urge the Committee to dispatch the removal of the Magazines, to some safe and convenient place. It was utterly impolitic, and ever against my judgment to begin them where they now are. I am etc.[17]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 15, 1777.

Dear Sir: When speaking of your Son,[18] I was just now informed, that he had not been provided for in the late appointment of Officers in your State, being under parole when they were made. The part he early took in the contest, and sufferings for it, would not be rewarded, was he to be neglected; I therefore wish, if he inclines to continue in Service, that he may be appointed to the command of one of the four Companies I wrote Genl. George Clinton to raise, if all the Officers are not already nominated, or if he is not under promises on that head. This you will communicate to Genl. Clinton, and if Mr. McDougall cannot be provided for in that way, you will be pleased to set him to raising a Company and to fix on such Officers as you and he shall esteem good, and who can assist in facilitating the Work. I will annex it to some Regiment. I am etc.[19]

To THE MEMBERS OF CONGRESS

Morris Town, March 15, 1777.

Dr. Sir: Give me leave to introduce to your attention, Major Genl. Greene, who obliges me by delivering this. He is a Gentleman in whose abilities I place the most intire confidence.

[17] The draft, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and Alexander Hamilton, is dated March 14.

[18] Ranald or Ronald T. McDougall, lieutenant in the First New York Regiment.

[19] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

A long acquaintance with him justifies me in this; the danger of Communicating by Letter our present Situation, and the indispensible necessity of Congress knowing it, have compelled me, tho' I can illy Spare so useful an Officer at this time, to Send him to Philadelphia. His perfect knowledge of our Strength, and of my opinion, enables him to give Congress the most Satisfactory Accounts they can desire. I am &c.[20]

To SAMUEL WASHINGTON[21]

Morristown, March 15, 1777.

Dear Brother: The Gentlemen returning from Camp will, I expect, be so overburthened with news, that you will not know the want of it for a month to come. To them, I refer you, with this assurance of mine, as an opinion, that Genl. Howe will move towards Philadelphia the moment the Roads become passable for his Artillery and Baggage.

I got Thornton[22] Inoculated on Wednesday Week. he has had the eruptive Fever and is in a very fair way of having the disorder slightly. after this I shall give him an Ensigncy in a new Regiment I shall give Col. Thruston the raising of, by which he will still continue under the immediate care of that Gentleman.

I wish it had been in my power to have paid greater regard to your recommendation of Captn. Cooke and others than it was. This Compy. was at a distance from me, and immersed as I am in business, the attention is naturally taken up with objects of such quick succession that one can hardly advert to those matters that do not immediately strike you; and besides, I have ever been cautious of showing more civility to my own Countrymen than others to avoid the charge of partiality. I do

[20] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston. This letter was a circular to the Delegates.

[21] Born Nov. 16, 1734, died in 1781. He was married five times. Washington addressed this letter to Col. Samuel Washington, Berkeley County, Va.

[22] Thornton Washington, son of Samuel by his second wife, Mildred Thornton. He was born in 1760.

not doubt but they, without attending to my situation, or considering my motives, have blamed me for neglect; but upon mature reflection I am persuaded I shall stand acquitted by them.

The request you make with respect to my Picture, I should have no difficulty in complying with, if it were practicable to gratify you, but, at present, two insurmountable obstacles offer themselves, the want of a Painter, and if a Painter could be brought hither, the want of time to sit. If ever you get a picture of mine taken from life, it must be when I am removed from the busy scenes of a Camp and ought to be at a time when the mind is not bent down with care.

My best affections are rendered to my Sister and the little ones and with every sentiment of regard and love I am, etc.[23]

GENERAL ORDERS

Headquarters, Morris Town, March 16, 1777.

Parole Frankfort. Countersign Kensington.

Lt. Hafnagle[24] is appointed Captn. in the 8th Pennsa. Regt. vice Capt Myers[25] resigned—he is to be obeyed accordingly.

To COLONEL ANGUS McDONALD

Headquarters, Morris Town, March 16, 1777.

Sir: Being informed that you are not yet in the Continental Service,[26] I have taken the liberty to appoint you Lieut. Colo. to one of the 16 additional Battalions, the Command of which I have given to Mr. Thruston.

I sincerely wish that you would accept this office; and let me entreat you not to permit the love you bear to the cause to be smothered by any Neglect of attention to your Military Character; the contest is of too serious and important a nature to be

[23] The text is from the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress.
[24] Capt. Michael Hufnagel. He had been adjutant of the First Continental Infantry.
[25] Capt. Eleazar Myers.
[26] McDonald was at Winchester, Va.

managed by men totally unacquainted with the duties of the field. Gentlemen who have from their youth discovered an attachment to this way of life are in my opinion called upon and in so forcible a manner that they ought not withold themselves. You will please to communicate your Resolution to me by the very first opportunity.[27] I am etc.[28]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ROBERT HOWE OR OFFICER COMMANDING IN GEORGIA

Morris Town in Jersey, March 17, 1777.

Sir: Not long since I was honoured with a visit from Colonel Walton,[29] one of the Delegates of Georgia to the Continental Congress, who suggested the propriety of an Expedition against St. Augustine, requesting, at the same time, my Opinion to be communicated to you. If the measure can be attempted, with a probability of Success, it is much to be desired; but circumstanced, as I am in point of Situation and distance, and for want of a proper knowledge of many things, I can not determine upon it with precision.

I therefore wish you to inform yourself of the Strength of the Garrison, the fortification and Number of Cannon, the route and approaches to the place, and to consult with the Govr. of Georgia and the President of South Carolina, as to the expediency and practicability of the Enterprise. If it shall be considered, from the forces which they can furnish, the mode for Subsisting the Troops and from the Season of the Year, and every other Circumstance, that it can be attempted with a prospect of

[27] On April 4 Lieut. Col. George Johnston wrote again to McDonald, sending him, by direction of Washington, $2,000 for recruiting money: "Tis his Excellency's earnest wish, that you accept the Commission he offered you by his letter lately sent you by Mr. Edward Smith. Should you, contrary to his desire, refuse it, pray be so good as to forward the Money and Instructions to Major Thornton, that no time may be lost in raising the Regiment." McDonald declined (April 20) in a letter, which is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[28] From a copy furnished by Clifford R. Myers, State historian, Charleston, W. Va. Another copy is in the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[29] George Walton.

Success, it ought to be immediately undertaken. It is an object of considerable importance, and if it could be effected, would produce the most valuable and Salutary consequences.

I have writen to the States of Carolina and Georgia upon the subject, and flatter myself if the scheme shall appear advisable, and to promise success, that they will give you every aid necessary to the execution of it. I shall expect to have your sentiments upon the matter, and have only to add, if it is attempted, that the issue of the Enterprise will greatly depend upon the secrecy and dispatch with which it is conducted. I am etc.[30]

To GOVERNOR JOHN RUTLEDGE[31]

Morris Town, in Jersey, March 17, 1777.

Sir: The reduction of St Augustine being considered as an object of infinite importance; I have wrote to General Howe, who commands in Georgia, to consult with you, and the Governor of that State, the propriety of making an expedition against it.

If on consideration of every Circumstance, the measure shall seem practicable, and to promise a prospect of Success, I flatter myself, and am well assured, that you will chearfully concur; and give General Howe every Aid in your power, necessary to the execution of it; in conjunction with the Assistance he will derive from Georgia. I have the honor etc.[32]

To PRESIDENT JONATHAN BRYAN[33]

Morris Town, in Jersey, March 17, 1777.

Sir: I have wrote to General Howe who Commands in Georgia, to consult with you and the President of South Carolina, the Propriety of making an Attempt upon St Augustine.

[30] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[31] Of South Carolina.
[32] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[33] Of Georgia.

If on consideration, the measure shall seem expedient and practicable, I flatter myself, that your State and that of South Carolina will chearfully concur and give General Howe the aid necessary for the eexcution of it.

The good consequences that will certainly result from such an Expedition, if attended with success, are too obvious to escape your notice, and lead me to hope for a ready compliance with the requisition, if it shall appear, after due consideration had of all circumstances, that the Enterprize would have a fortunate and favorable issue. I have the honor etc.[34]

To THE PRESIDENT OF THE CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 18, 1777.

Sir: The difficulty, if not impossibility, of giving Congress a just Idea of our situation, and of several other important matters requiring their earliest attention by letter, has induced me to prevail on Major General Greene to wait upon them for that purpose. This Gentleman is so much in my Confidence, so intimately acquainted with my ideas, with our strength and our weaknesses, with every thing respecting the Army, that I have thought it unnecsary to particularize or prescribe any certain line of duty or enquiries for him. I shall only say, from the rank he holds as an able and good Officer, in the estimation of all who know him, he deserves the greatest respect and much regard is due to his opinions in the line of his profession. He has upon his mind, such matters as appear to me most material to be immediately considered of, and many more will probably arise during the intercourse you may think proper to honor him with, on all which, I wish to have the sense of Congress and the result of such deliberations as may be formed thereupon.

I have inclosed an Extract of a Letter, received yesterday from Govr. Trumbull, with a Copy of one intercepted, going from the

[34] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

late Govr. Wentworth[35] to his Sister. The information contained in the Letter, if true, is important and interesting. How far it is to be relied on, I cannot determine; but there can be no doubt of the British Court's straining every nerve and interest at Home and abroad, to bend us to their insufferable Yoke. I have &c.[36]

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 18, 1777.

Sir: The necessity of having the Congress well inform'd of many matters essential to the well being of this army, and the Impracticability of doing this fully by Letter, have induced me to request you (who intimately know our Circumstances) to repair immediately to Philadelphia for this purpose; at the same time, to know how we are to be supplied with Arms and many other Articles of wch. we are exceedingly deficient.

To enumerate the several matters of information necessary to be given, and the enquiries proper to be made, would be as needless, as endless; your own good Sense assisted by such hints as you have recd. will be abundly. Sufft.

Two or three things however, I must in a more particular manner, recomd. to your attention; the one is, the embarrassment I am laid under with respect to carrying the Exchange of Prisoners into Execution (agreeable to the cartel settled with Genl. Howe) by order of Congress on Acct. of the confinement of Lt. Colo. Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers.[37]

But I would have you enquire of the Quarter Master Genl. how he stands provided with Tents, Ammunition Carts or

[35] Gov. John Wentworth. The inclosures are not found in either the *Washington Papers* or the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[36] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[37] In the *Papers of the Continental Congress* (No. 152, IV, folios 5–9, 13, 19) are various memoranda regarding the exchange of prisoners which Greene seems to have used in conferring with Congress on this subject.

Waggons, Waggons for Intrenching Tools and Hatchets, or Tomahawks. Also of the Comy. of Stores how he goes on in his Castings of Cannon. Making Cartridges (of which numbers should be in readiness) and in general, what forwardness the business of the Elaboratory is in, and urge him to the most diligent discharge of the duties thereof.

One thing in particular I beg of you to Impress strongly upon Congress, and that is the necessity of keeping the Paymaster regularly supplied with the Article of Cash; without it, every thing moves slowly on; and many, and great disadvantages flow from the want of it, as we have most wofully experienced of late in numberless Instances.

As the Establishment of the horse with respect to the Pay seems to be upon an unstable footing and it is indispensably necessary that both Officers and Men should know what they have to depend upon. I should be glad if the pay could be settled upon such a just and liberal footing as to give satisfaction to the Parties.

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Morristown, March 18, 1777.

Dear Sir: I very sincerely congratulate you upon your late promotion. The purport of this Letter is private. Your design in restraining the Waggon Master, from buying and selling Horses, I highly approve, because I am well assured, that a contrary practice would be introductory of a great deal of fraud, and imposition upon the public. But as it is more than probable that, in the course of service, many Horses will be so worn down as to render it beneficial to the public to have them sold, I should be glad, in that case, and no other, to come in as a common purchaser of a parcel of Mares, to the number of even fifty or an hundred.

I have many large Farms and am improving a great deal of Land into Meadow and Pasture, which cannot fail of being profited by a number of Brood Mares; the getting of which, may, perhaps, come easier and readier, in this way, than any other. I again repeat, that it is upon the presumption the good of the service requires such Sales, that I mean to become (as another person) a purchaser: But could wish, nevertheless, that it might be done without any mention of my name; well knowing that the most innocent and upright Actions are often misconstrued, and that it would not be surprising, if it should be said, that I was defrauding the public of these Mares by some collusion or other.

I should not care how low in flesh, or even crippled, they are, provided I could get them home; but I should not like to have them Old, and would prefer Bays, though I shall not object to any Colour. If such Sales are found necessary, you can, I dare say, easily manage the matter so, in my behalf, as to keep my name out of the Question.

My best Respects to Mrs. Mifflin. With truth and sincerity, I am etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, March 19, 1777.

Parole Brunswick. Countersign Amboy.

Major William McWilliams is appointed an Aide-De-Camp to Major Genl Lord Stirling, and is to be obeyed and respected as such.

The Non-commissioned officers and soldiers of Col: Dayton's Regt. whose Arms, and Accoutrements are in repair, are, upon a settlement, to have Credit in their accounts, for the sums stopped from them respectively, for said arms &c—Such of the Arms as have been damaged, and can be repaired, are

likewise to be accounted for, with them, making a reasonable allowance for the Repair;—With this the men are to be made acquainted, as soon as possible.

The commanding Officer of the Regiment will, on application, receive a Warrant on the Pay-Master Genl. for the sum necessary—the Arms will then be the property of the public, for which the Colonel, or commanding Officer must be answerable; And he will be careful to take Receipts from the Captains, or Officers commanding Companies, which will so far discharge him; it will be their duty to have them preserved and kept in good order—If any Arms are lost or damaged thro' carelessness of the Soldiers, the loss or damage must be made good by the individual—As the whole Regiment have not reinlisted, the supernumerary Arms and Accoutrements to be delivered to the Commissary of Military Stores, who will give a Receipt for the same.

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was a few days ago favoured with yours of the 9th. instt., from Reading, and am glad to find, that the preparations in your department are so forward.

I wrote to you on the 13th, and informed you of what alterations I thought necessary for the future Regulation of the Office of Qr Mr. General, and desired you to proceed with all expedition in the execution of it.

I have a Letter of the 9th, from Mr. Snickers; he had not then recd. your orders for the purchase of Teams, at which he was very uneasy, as the price of Horses was rising daily. I have likewise heard from Mr. Thomas Rutherford, to whom I made the offer of Waggon Master General, but his ill health renders him

unfit to fill so active a Department. As I have been unfortunate enough to be disappointed in the only three persons, who came within my Knowledge, as proper to manage so important a Station as Waggon Master General, I must leave the matter to you, and hope you will meet with better Success. You well know the necessary qualifications for this Officer, and how much the ease of your own department depends upon him, that I need give you no directions for your Choice.

I have had so many complaints of irregularity and ill conduct in the Deputy Commissaries, which I have in vain endeavoured to remedy, that I some time ago directed Colo. Trumbull to come down himself and regulate his own Department. I expect him daily, when I hope he will make strict inquiry into the Conduct of all of them, Captn. Wade[38] may be a man of warm temper, but he has had a sad disaffected Set to deal with. Whenever the Settlement of your Accounts will permit you to come to head Quarters, I shall be very glad to see you, as the Season approaches fast, when the presence of the heads of every Department will be highly necessary. I am etc.

P. S. Yours of the 17th. is just come to hand after sealing, which I broke to add this postscript. Colo. Biddle is gone to Philadelphia.[39]

To CAPTAIN BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Morristown, March 20, 1777.

You have rightly construed the permission, contained in mine of the first instant, respecting the raising of a troop of dark greys. It was my intention that this should be done in case a sufficiency of horses of the ordinary colour could not be readily obtained. With respect to money, I cannot at this time

[38] Capt. Francis(?) Wade.
[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

conveniently grant a supply of the sum you request; especially as it appears to me that the £10,000 advanced by Governor Trumbull to Colonel Sheldon cannot yet be exhausted.

Though Capt. Lewis's[40] troop has been annexed to a different regiment, yet as I design to have another troop added to yours, the cloathing you speak of is to come on with your regiment. I expect and desire that every endeavor may be used to have the same ready for the field as soon as possible, which will be as honorable to the officers belonging to it as conducive to the good of the public service.[41]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: The late collection of Waggons, by the Enemy upon Long and Staten Islands, some of which are already brought over to Amboy, plainly indicate a move, whenever the State of the Roads will permit. Several Accounts by Deserters and others, also agree, that Materials have been brought from New York for constructing a floating Bridge, which can be for no other purpose than laying across the Delaware. These forward preparations of the Enemy, ought to put us in mind of our backwardness, and tho' I have no doubt of, and have no reason to complain of your exertions, I cannot help mentioning these things to you, that you may impress the Officers with the necessity that there is, for having their Quotas of Men brought into the Field, as early as possible. I find that nothing will procure

[40] Capt. George Lewis.

[41] In private hands. It was sold at auction in 1909. This letter was an answer to one from Tallmadge (March 16), which is indorsed by Alexander Hamilton: "Answered ye 20th 1777 desiring him to innoculate his regiment and bring on the Cloathing he mentions for some other troop to be added to his regiment. No money because the £10.000 lawful advanced to Col. Sheldon cannot yet be exhausted." Tallmadge's letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

a just State of the recruiting Service, but obliging the Officers to make actual returns. They draw Arms, Clothes and Money, under pretence of having a great Number of Men, and when they are obliged to make a Return, they fall Shamefully short of my expectations. Of this I have a recent instance from Connecticut, one of the Colonels drew four hundred Arms from Peeks Kill, under pretence of having as many Men, and Genl. Parsons, by a late return, makes his Regiment consist of but Eighty. Be pleased also to see that the Men returned are collected, for I find another practice prevailing of inlisting the Men, paying them the Bounty and Suffering them to ramble about the Country, by which means they inlist with half a dozen Officers. I am etc.[42]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 23rd., February, and 6th. March. So far from allowing the Goods brought off from Long Island, to be sold for the captors or rather plunderers, that if you had not assured me the officer delivered up all the Goods to you and seemed to think he acted for the best, I should have ordered him to be tried by a court martial for disobedience of orders; But I desire he may be severely reprimanded, and the Goods restored to the owners: for if such practices are not put a stop to in the beginning, we shall have nothing but descents upon the Island, under pretence of distressing the Enemy, when in fact it will be to plunder the Inhabitants, without respect to Whig or Tory.

The present disposition of the Enemy, renders an attempt upon Long Island dangerous, if not impracticable. You had

[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

therefore, better lay it aside, and content yourself with a Continuance of your exertion in forwarding the Recruits within your Department, as soon as they are out of the small pox, during which time, preparations must be made for accoutreing them. They must not stay at home, till they are as well equipped as they could wish; I fear too many of the Officers make this a pretence for not coming on to Camp. Genl. Howe is preparing fast to take the Field; very little prevents his doing it just now, the badness of the Roads can only prevent him, and they must settle and be passable in a little time. Reinforcements therefore are indispensably necessary. Nothing but inoculation must detain the Recruits. About three Weeks past, Colo. Charles Webb's Son, the Adjutant to his Battalion, came to this place, told me that his Father had four hundred men inlisted, and procured an Order on Mr. Chevers for as many Arms. If he has not a sufficient number of Men to use them all, take the overplus from him and put them into the hands of men already inlisted. It never was my intention to give arms to any Gentleman 'till he had Men to use them immediately. Moreover, I have heard lately, that there are but slender hopes of Colo. Webb's raising his Battalion. Please to inquire into this matter and inform me how it stands. You will observe, how essentially necessary it is that I should immediately be furnished with a State of the Battalions. Be so good as to forward the Return within your Department, as soon as you can possibly procure it. I am etc.[43]

To MAJOR JOHN THORNTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 20, 1777.

Sir: Having determined to attempt the raising another Battalion in Virginia, the command of which is given to Mr.

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and George Johnston.

C. Thruston[44] of Frederick, I have a desire to appoint you the Major. I have not forgot, that it was in contemplation for you to fill the office of Lieut. Colonel, of Colo. Henley's Battalion; but, besides the improbability, from his own account, that success will attend this attempt in New England, I discover that there are several Captains in the Virginia Line, with older Commissions than yours, who will complain of so rapid a promotion; For these reasons I think it more for the public good, to offer you this Majority. Angus McDonald Esqr. of Frederick is designed for the Lieutt. Colonel. Tis at present doubtful whether he will come into Service. Should he refuse, perhaps Circumstances may justify your supplying the Vacancy. Be pleased to communicate your determination to me immediately, in the mean time 'tis proper that the recruiting Instructions and Money may be sent to you and the Regiment be filling up during Colo. Thruston's indisposition. I am etc.

P. S. A certain Gentleman your Junior, is only a Major, and not, as is supposed, a Lieutt. Colo. of Horse.[45]

To ROBERT ALEXANDER[46]

Morristown, March 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have waited, as I think you must do me the justice to acknowledge, with a good deal of patience, to see if you were disposed to fulfil your agreement with me, respecting the Land I purchased of you in Maryland. As I hear nothing of your intentions of carrying this matter into execution, and see no greater prospect of its being done now, than when the bargain was first made, I cannot help considering the Affair in a point of view very unfavourable.

[44] Col. Charles Mynn Thurston.
[45] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.
[46] Of Fairfax County, Va.

I think, any Gentleman, possessed of but a very moderate degree of influence with his Wife, might, in the course of five or six Years (for I think it is at least that time) have prevailed upon her to do an Act of justice, in fulfilling his Bargains and complying with his wishes, if he had been really in earnest in requesting the matter of her; especially, as the inducement which you thought would have a powerful operation on Mrs. Alexander, namely the birth of a Child, has been doubled, and tripled.

It is not a very favourable time I acknowledge, to purchase Lands upon the Water; but as this purchase still corresponds with the views I first set out upon, and I have waited your time for the completion of it, with a degree of patience which few others in my situation would have done, I hope you will give me no further cause to complain of your delays; for I cannot help repeating, and the World will believe, that the fault is not in Mrs. Alexander, but yourself, if matters are procrastinated any longer. I am etc.

To ANTHONY WALTON WHITE

Morristown, March 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have been honoured with your favour of the 15th. Instant. The Reasons for your being overlooked in the appointments of this State, you are, no doubt, as well or better acquainted with, than I am. Some I have heard assigned.

It was my wish to serve you: It is still my wish to do so; but I have been told, that your manner of leaving the Northern Army, was inconsistent with the Character of an Officer. This is not all. I am also told, that you have unfortunately indulged yourself in a loose, unguarded way of talking, which has often brought your own veracity in question, and trouble upon others.

This, Sir, I should not have taken the liberty of mentioning, were I not still disposed to serve you, and find that the latter, has but too much influence upon the Corps I wished to get you into. Motives of friendship, therefore, have induced me to hint this matter to you; and your own good sense will excuse the freedom, when I assure you that my intentions are good.

I have no design of raising any more Horse, 'till I see how those now on Foot can be equipped. But, possibly, it may be in my power to give you some other Appointment; especially, If I could be convinced, that such foibles as must forever stain a Character could be done away. For, believe me, Sir, it is considered as a very exceptionable part of yours, and what most people, with whom I have conversed, are afraid of, as hurtful to the good harmony of a Corps, and dangerous to the peace of Society.

This Letter is altogether private: No person, but yourself, is acquainted with the contents of it; and but for the inclination I have to serve you, you also would be uninformed of my sentiments, and wishes for a reformation. I am etc.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 21, 1777.

Sir: I was last night honoured with your Letter of the 17th Instt. covering sundry Resolutions of Congress, which shall have my attention.

Having charged Major Genl. Greene, who will probably be in Philadelphia to day, with such matters as I wished to refer to the consideration of Congress, I have nothing to trouble them with at this time, or material to inform them of. I have the Honor to be, etc.[47]

[47] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Morris Town, March 21, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was last night honoured with a Letter from Congress of the 17th. Instt., covering Sundry Resolutions. They have determined to adhere to those formed sometime ago, respecting Lieutt. Colo. Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers; Yet I am not able to conclude certainly, whether they mean to hold them as Sureties for the future Safety and good treatment of General Lee 'till his Exchange is really effected, or whether they are only to be detained, till he is declared by General Howe to be on the same footing of other prisoners belonging to our Army, and exchangeable in like manner, whenever we have an Officer of theirs of equal rank to offer for him. You know the meetings already had for settling a more regular mode of Exchange, and how embarrassing my situation is, I therefore wish you to obtain the Sense of Congress explicitly upon the Subject and to transmit it as early as you can, with such Resolves as they may pass about fixing a Cartel. I am etc.[48]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, March 21, 1777.

Parole Effingham. Countersign Falkland.

The execution of Serjt. Porterfield is stopt 'till Friday the 28th. Instant.

The Colonels, and Commanding Officers, of all the Continental Battalions at present in the Jerseys, are immediately to make out their respective Abstracts up to the first of this Month, giving Credit in them, for all sums of money received by them respectively on account, and deliver them to the Pay Master General—No excuse will be admitted for the least delay.

[48] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, March 22, 1777.

Parole Georgia. Countersign Hallifax.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to make the following promotions.—viz:

Major John Green of the 1st. Virginia Battalion to be Lieutenant Colonel of the same, vacant by the death of Lt Col. Eppes.[49] Capt. Robert Ballard of the same to be the Major of the same, vacant by the promotion of Lt Col Green.

Lieut. Col Alexander Spotswood of the 2nd. Virginia Battn. to be Colonel of the same, vacant by the resignation of Col. Woodford[50]—Major Richard Parker of the 6th. to be Lieut. Colonel, vacant by the promotion of Col Spotswood. Capt. Morgan Alexander of the 2nd. to be the Major, vacant by the promotion of Lt Col Markham[51] to the 8th.

Lt Col Thomas Marshall of the 3rd Virginia Battalion to command the same, vacant by the promotion of Brigadier Weedon.[52]

Capt. George Gibson of the 1st. Virginia Battalion, to be Major of the 4th., vacant by the promotion of Lt Col Sayres[53] to the 9th.

Lt Col Alexander McClenachan of the 7th. Virginia Battalion, to be Colonel of that Battalion, vacant by the removal of Col Crawford:[54] Major William Neilson of the same to be Lieutenant Colonel, vacant by the promotion of Col McClenachan: Capt. William Davies of the 1st. to be Major, vacant by the promotion of Lt. Col Neilson.

---

[49] Lieut. Col. Francis Eppes. He was killed in the Battle of Long Island, N. Y.

[50] Col. William Woodford. He had been promoted to brigadier general, Continental Army, on February 21; wounded at Brandywine, Pa., on September 11; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; died in captivity on November 13 of that year.

[51] Lieut. Col. John Markham. He was cashiered Oct. 26, 1777.

[52] Brig. Gen. George Weedon.

[53] Lieut. Col. John Sayres. He was killed at Germantown, Pa.

[54] Maj. William Crawford.

Lt Col Bowman[55] of the 8th. Virginia Battalion to be Colonel of the same, by promotion of Brigadier Muhlenberg, and Major John Markham of the 2nd. to be Lieutenant Colonel, vacant by promotion of Col Bowman.

Lt. Col George Matthews of the 9th. Virginia Battalion to be Colonel of the same, vacant by the death of Col Fleming[56] and Major John Sayres of the 4th. to be Lieut. Colonel, vacant by the promotion of Col Mathews.

As it is not possible, from the present dispersed state of the Virginia Officers, many of whom are necessarily absent from the Army, and may have a claim for promotion, but are not taken notice of in the foregoing arrangement, it is to be observed that no Conclusion must be drawn from this order in prejudice of such Gentlemen. When circumstances will permit the residue of the vacancies will be filled up, and the Rank of all the officers in that Line settled on just and reasonable principles; regard being had to their seniority, and the good of the service.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 22, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am again called upon for another meeting between Colo. Walcott and Mr. Harrison, to negotiate the Cartel, so long the Subject of correspondence between Genl. Howe and Myself, and those two Gentlemen. Without incurring a further charge of delay, I could not defer their interview longer than next Friday morning; I therefore request, that you will transmit me by Express, who may arrive here early enough on Thursday for Mr. Harrison to set out, such Resolution, as Congress shall have or may form on your Application, for their vesting me with

[55] Lieut. Col. Abraham Bowman. He resigned in December.
[56] Col. Thomas Fleming. He had died Jan. 30, 1777.

powers for settling this Business; also their sense, in direct and explicit terms, on the Subject of my last to you; Viz, whether they mean to release and Exchange Colo. Campbell and the Hessian Field Officers, supposing Genl. Howe should declare Genl. Lee on the footing of other prisoners, and liable to be Exchanged on the principles of the agreement now subsisting, or whether they are determined to detain them, tho' he should. I wish much to be satisfied in those points, a Knowledge of them may prevent further embarrassments and more unnecessary meetings upon the Subject of a Cartel.[57]

I have nothing material to advise you of, unless it is, that it was reported last night, that five deserters came to Colo. Hand's Regiment yesterday morning, and Seven the Evening before, they are not arrived here yet, but I believe the Account is true. I am etc.[58]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: I wrote to you the 13th, directing you to order eight of the Regiments of your State, to march, with the greatest expedition, to Peeks Kill; I then gave you my Reasons for this alteration of my former orders. Altho' I called upon you in the most pressing manner, to hurry the Troops on, I cannot help again repeating my distress for the want of Men. The general backwardness of the recruiting Service, to which must be added the necessary delay of inoculation, makes me very fearful, that the Enemy will be enabled to take the field before we can collect a force any ways adequate to making a proper opposition.

[57] Hancock wrote Washington (March 26): "The Congress have authorized you to proceed in the Exchange of Prisoners agreeably to the Cartel at present existing, or such other Regulations as you may think proper to make in the Matter, provided the Enemy will relax in their Treatment of Genl. Lee and acknowledge him to be a Prisoner of War, and as such entitled to be exchanged." Hancock's letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[58] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I therefore again conjure you, to leave no means untried, to send those immediately forward, who have had the Small pox, and those who have undergone inoculation, as soon as they can with safety undergo the fatigue of the march. I am etc.[59]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qurs., Morris Town, March 23, 1777.

Sir: Colo. Palfrey having expressed a desire to settle the Accounts of his Office to this time has obtained my permission to repair to Philadelphia and now waits on Congress with his Books and Vouchers, hoping that a Committee will be appointed to examine and adjust the same.

The disadvantages which have arisen to the Service and which have been severely felt, for want of constant Supplies in the Military Chest, are almost incredible and are not to be described, but with difficulty, to those who are not immediately in the Army and privy to the frequent and importunate Applications that are made. To prevent inconveniencies of the like nature, in future, I have thought it proper, that an Estimate of the Monthly advances should be formed and laid before Congress. This Colo. Palfrey will do, and tho' it cannot be effected with a degree of scrupulous exactness and precision; Yet from his intimate knowledge of the incidental charges and expences, in the Common course of things, the calculation I apprehend will be attended with many benefits. It will shew Congress the necessary provisions of Money to be made for ordinary contingencies and enable them to form a Rule for their government in the instance of Supplies in the Army. I have &c.[60]

[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[60] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft, also by Harrison, contains the additional sentence: "To him I beg leave to refer you, and adding that much regard is due to his Opinions on this Subject and every Matter appertaining to his Office."

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 23, 1777.

Sir: I am honored with yours of the 8th and 10th Inst. The first accompanying an Account of the Committee of Simsbury, against prisoners who were sent there by my order. There is no part of the charge to be objected against, but that of £9.6.0 said to be the Expence and trouble of the Committee themselves. I cannot see how either could have been incurred in so trivial a Matter; or if any, that it could have borne so large a proportion. However, I think the State had better pay what is reasonable and right and make a Continental Charge of it.

I wish you may not have been deceived in the forwardness of your Regiments, for I can assure you, the Returns fall far short of what was given out. Chandlers, Swifts and Chas. Webbs,[61] by General Parsons's Letter of the 6th Inst., had only Eighty Men each. Tho' the latter sent his son down some Weeks ago and drew four hundred Stand of Arms, assuring me that his father had as many men ready. None of the other Regiments were half full, Durkee's[62] had only 140 Men. From this State of Facts it is evident, that if the most spirited exertions are not made, the Enemy will take the Field before we can draw a sufficient head of Men together to oppose them. I am informed that the State of Massachusetts have called upon their different Districts, to furnish as many Men as are sufficient to make up their Quota of the Eighty Eight Battalions, and that they have Succeeded by this Mode, far better than if they had proceeded in the usual line of inlistment. I dont know whether your State can exercise such powers; but if you can, you could never make use of them at a better time. From the present appearance of

[61] Col. John Chandler's Eighth, Col. Heman Swift's Seventh, and Col. Charles Webb's Second Connecticut Regiments.

[62] Col. John Durkee's Fourth Connecticut Regiment.

the Weather, the Spring promises to be a forward one, and from every account, the Enemy only wait for good Weather and good Roads to take the field.

The reinforcement of Russians, spoke of by Govr. Wentworth, is mentioned in several letters that have been thrown out, I believe, with an intent to divide and intimidate; for altho I do not doubt but they would employ Russians or any other Barbarians to accomplish their designs, I do not think there is a probability that they can be here very shortly, if at all.

Govr. Livingston informed me a few days ago, that he understood, that Governor Franklin, by some means or other contrived to carry on a Correspondence with Mr. Hugh Wallace in New York; And a Gentleman of the name of Livingston, who went into New York and took protection, but not liking his Situation returned again informs upon oath, that he heard that Governor Franklin, granted protections to such as would take them in Connecticut, and that one Shackles of Middletown carried on a Correspondence with Miles Sherbrook in New York. This, Livingston says, he had from Sherbrooks Clerk. I dont know that the foregoing amounts to possitive proof against Governor Franklin, but it ought at least to put you upon your guard and have him narrowly watched. I am &c.[63]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 26, 1777.

Sir: Yesterday a Letter, of which the Inclosed is a Copy, came to my hands. The Acct. is confirmd by a Countryman who is since come in, but nothing distinct has yet been received.

The aid required of me in Colo Hay's Letter, cannot be given. I have no Men to oppose the Enemy's designs in any one Quarter, altho' called upon from every Quarter. All that was

[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

possible for me to do towards collecting a force at Peekskill, I had attempted before. I had in peremptory terms called upon the Officers of Rhode Island and Connecticut, to forward on their Recruits (under proper Officers) as fast as possible, to that place; I had directed such of the New York Regiments as had not been ordered to Tyconderoga, to repair thither, I had requested Eight of the Massachusetts Regiments to be Marched to that Post, and lest these should not arrive in time, I urged Govr. Trumbull in a Letter of the 6th Instt. to send 2000 of his Militia to the same place.

But, sorry I am to observe, the Militia have got tired, and, that the Colonels of the Continental Regiments have been greatly deceived themselves, have greatly deceived me, or, the most unheard of Desertions, or most scandalous Peculations have prevail'd, among the Officers who have been Imployed in Recruiting; for Regiments, reported two, and three Months ago, to be half compleated, are, upon the Colonels being called upon in possitive terms, for a just State of them, found to contain less than a hundred Men; and this not the case of a Single Regiment only, but of many.—In Connecticut alone, by a Letter from Genl Parsons of the 6th Instt. four Regiments are mentioned as having not more than Eighty Rank and File each.[64]

These Sir are Melancholy truths, but Facts they are, and necessary to be known to Congress, however prudent it may be to conceal them from the observations of others.

To superintend the business of Recruiting. To see that the Officers were diligent. To prevent Impositions, if possible, to appoint fit places of Rendezvous, to see that the Recruits were

[64] Col. Israel Shreve wrote (March 22) in excuse of this condition, and on his letter, now in the *Washington Papers*, is the following note in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison: "Ansd. 26th: Returns so essential—so necessy. that they can no longer be dispensed with. The Officers must be called on who are recruiting and they must be made."

actually brought to those places, and there equip'd. and train'd for the Field, were among the great objects which early, and repeatedly, induced me to press the appointment of Genl. Officers; but unfortunately the delay of appointing, being followed by the resignation of some Officers, and non-acceptance of others, will Involve the Army in a mere Chaos of Confusion, at a time when the utmost order and regularity should prevail, and when all our arrangements ought to be compleatly established. The Medical department will, it is much to be feared, be in the same Situation, not an Officer yet appointed to it.

For want of proper coercive powers, from disaffection, and other causes, the Militia of this State are not to be depended upon. They are drawn out with difficulty; and at a most enormous expence, as their Accts. will shew; they come, you can scarce tell how, they go, you hardly know when. In the same predicament are those of Pensylvania. Numbers from this State have joind the Enemy, and many more are disposed to do so, as the Letter from a Mr. Hoff, copy of which is Inclosed, (corresponding with several others of the same tenor) sufficiently evinces. I have the honor to be etc.

P. S. Small as our prest. force is, it will be reduc'd in a few days by the going of of the Jersey 3 Month's Men, the Cecil County Militia, and the Virginia Volunteers, all of whom claim discharges the first of next Month (April). I have sent an Officer express towards Peekskill, to enquire into the Circumstances and the consequences of the Enemy's Descent on that place, not being able to Acct. for Genl. McDougall's, (who Commands there) and Genl Clinton's, who is at the Forts in the Highlands, their Silence upon this Occasion.[65]

[65] The draft is entirely in the writing of Washington; the letter sent is in that of Tench Tilghman.

To DOCTOR WILLIAM SHIPPEN, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 26, 1777.

Sir: I have the greatest reason to believe that Soldiers, when they are dismissed the Hospitals, in which they have been, instead of joining the Corps they belong to, go Stroling about the country at their own option, to the great detriment of the Service. It is absolutely necessary, that a remedy should be provided against this evil in future, which can only be found in making it an invariable rule to discharge none, without putting them under the care of proper Officers whose business it shall be to conduct them to their respective Regiments; a return of his Men so discharged, should be sent to the Commanding Officer of each Regiment, And regular reports should be transmitted to me of every particular, respecting their dismission; the time, the number, the Corps to which they appertain, and the Officers to whose care they are committed. Without these precautions, our Hospitals can never answer the ends for which they were intended; and the Army must lose the Services of a great many men who are in a condition to render them.

To enable you to establish this rule, I now authorise you to call upon the Commanding officer nearest the Hospital from which the men are to be sent, to furnish you with such officers as shall be wanted for the purpose. I am etc.[66]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, March 26, 1777.

Parole Hunterdon. Countersign Sussex.

Various opinions prevailing in the 9th. Virginia Battalion, respecting the Rank of several of the officers in it, Major Genl.

[66] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Stephen will inquire into their respective claims, and state their Ranks, agreeable to justice and seniority; of which he will make report.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, March 27, 1777.

Parole Shepherd's-Town. Countersign Gates.

The General, having directed, that all Surgeons, who have the superintendency of Military Hospitals, should send all Soldiers whom they discharge, under the care of proper officers, to join their respective regiments, making report to the Commanding Officer of each regiment of the number of men so discharged, belonging to his Corps; desires that the commanding officer of the department, nearest any Hospital, from which they are to be dismissed, will, upon application of the Surgeons thereof, furnish an officer, or officers, for the occasion, proportioned to the number of men to be comitted to his, or their care, and when any number of men are sent to any of the Military Hospitals to be inoculated, an officer, or officers to be sent with them, from the respective Corps to which they belong, that proper care may be taken of them, whilst under inoculation.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON

Morris Town, March 27, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your Letter of the 10th. Instt. from Philadelphia, came duly to hand. In answer to that part of it which respects Captains Thornton and Washington, I have to observe, that upon looking over the list of Virginia Officers, and finding that neither of these Gentlemen in the common course of promotion (notwithstanding the Number of vacancies which had lately happened in those Regiments) would, by several, come

in as Field Officers; I thought, however great their merit might be, the advancing them at once to the rank of Lieutt. Colonels wou'd (considering the connexion between us), be looked upon as the effect of partiality; I have therefore made Captain Washington,[67] Major of Moylan's light Dragoons, and Captt. Thornton Major of a Regiment to be raised by Colo. Thruston in Virginia, with the chance of being Lieutt. Colonel of it, if Angus McDonald refuses that offer. This appointment must, I should think, be more agreeable to Thornton, than to be thrown into an Eastern Regiment, provided it could be raised, of which there is little prospect, as the Massachusetts have added a large additional Bounty to that allowed by Congress, which puts a total stop, Henly writes me, to his inlisting a Man. Thornton is authorised to facilitate the recruiting of Thruston's Regiment, and will, I hope, exert himself to the utmost, in getting it compleated, especially as Thruston's wound will render it impossible for him to take an active part for some time to come, and McDonalds acceptance of the Lieutt. Colonelcy much doubted here.

I have not yet seen any of the recovered Soldiers of the third Regiment, spoken of as ordered to this place by you; It is next to impossible, I find, to get either Officers or men out of comfortable Quarters, issue what orders you will for this purpose; nothing, I am convinced, but the breaking of two or three Officers in every Regiment, will effect a radical cure of their negligence, inattention, and in fact, down right disobedience, which is now so prevalent among the Officers of this Army, and this remedy shall most assuredly be administred.

You conclude your letter, my good Sir, with an assurance, that you shall see me early in the Summer; surely you meant

[67] Maj. William Augustine Washington.

this by way of Joke or trial only, can you possibly conceive, that my consent would be obtained for such an absence as this? Could I stand justified, do you think, in the opinion of the public, to suffer the Officers of the States to be absent so long, at the most important and active part perhaps, of the Campaign? No Sir, it is neither to be done, nor expected; no man wishes more to gratify officers than I do, nor can any Man feel more for their private inconveniencies, because no Person suffers more by an absence from home than myself; but when I forego all the advantages of private Interest, and have more cause to regret my confinement and may suffer more by it, from a peculiarity of circumstances than any other man in the Service, from a sense of duty to the public, it cannot be presumed that, that sense which totally restrains my own wishes, can give unbounded indulgencies to others. I must therefore inform you, that I cannot consent to your being longer from the Army than the 10th of May, that will allow you as many Months, as I should be sincerely thankful, for Weeks, to go home and return in.

Your old Lieutt. Colonel Marshall[68] is not yet returned to Camp, I must therefore desire, that in my Name, you will order him, and every other Officer of the Virginia Troops, not actually engaged in recruiting by proper authority, nor on Furlough, nor on business, having written Leave, and written instructions from General Stephen or myself, to join their respective Regiments immediately, if they went from the Army; If they are from any of the Corps coming on, to execute the orders they are charged with and come on without delay. My Compliments to all Friends. I am, etc.[69]

[68] Lieut. Col. Thomas Marshall, of the Third Virginia Regiment. He was promoted to colonel Feb. 21, 1777; resigned December 4; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780.

[69] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, March 28, 1777.

Parole Lancaster. Countersign York.

The Execution of Serjt. Porterfield is suspended, by order of the Commander in Chief, 'till Friday the 4th of April.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Head-Quarters, Morristown, March 28, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am glad to discover by your favour of the 26th ult. that you have a prospect of getting your Horses. We want them much. Inclosed is a letter to Mr. Finnie[70] the Dep'y Quar. Mast. Gen'l directing him to supply you with the Continental Rations for Horses.

Mr. James Mease of Phil'a, the Clothier General, will furnish you with Clothing whenever you call upon him and send for them. I presume the men will have the same allowance of Cloathes or money in lieu, made them as the Foot have. But I question much whether the Public will pay the Expence of such articles of cloathing as are peculiarly necessary for the Horsemen. Is not their advanced pay intended as an equivalent for the Boots, Cap, &c.?

I must desire that you will inoculate your men as fast as they are inlisted; that while preparations are making for them to take the Field, they may not be retarded on that account. Let them not at any rate be detained for Carbines; But on the other hand, forward them to Camp as fast as a Troop is made up and out of the Small Pox. Surely Mr. Hunter can furnish Pistols as fast as they are wanted.

[70] Col. William Finnie, deputy quartermaster general of the Southern Department.

Before your letter reached me, and indeed, before I had information of Col. Nelson's[71] desire to enter into the Horse service, I appointed Ott. Byrd[72] to the vacancy you mention. Although there cannot be the smallest objection of any sort of Col. Nelson, yet he is now provided for very genteelly, and Mr. Byrd was entirely out of the service.

Terms of distinction can be productive of nothing but Jealousy and Discontent. To obviate all this, I cannot consent to your request.

Your favour of the 17th inst. this moment came to hand. I have forwarded your letter to Capt. Lewis and am, etc.

The Mr. Stith[73] I mentioned is here. You may appoint the Gent'n[74] you speak of.[75]

*To JOSEPH TRUMBULL

Morris Town, March 28, 1777.

Dr. Sir: I cannot, upon any principle whatever, acct. for your inattention, to my repeated requests to come forward to the Army, and regulate the business of your department in this Quarter. The expediency alone of the Measure, would, I expected, have prompted a Visit; this not happening, I desired Captn. Wadsworth to inform you, in my name, of the necessity there was for your attendance, and since that, in a Letter of the , I did, in explicite terms, press you to delay no time in complying with that request, as there never was greater occasion for the exertions of an Officer, in any department,

[71] Lieut. Col. William Nelson, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He resigned in October, 1777.

[72] Lieut. Col. Francis Otway Byrd, of the Third Continental Dragoons.

[73] John Stith. He was appointed cornet in the Third Continental Dragoons.

[74] Fielding Lewis.

[75] In the writing of George Johnston. The letter is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J., to whom the editor is indebted.

than in yours, to recover the business from the confusion and disorder it had got into.

I once more repeat this request, and expect due attention will be paid to it. The public has, I am persuaded, sustained a loss of many thousand pounds by misconduct in your department, in this quarter, and this perhaps a small Evil in comparison of what we may suffer, if proper Provision is not made for the Troops. With esteem and regard, I remain, etc.

To THE PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 28, 1777.

Gentn.: I am glad to find by your publication in the Pennsylvania Gazette, of the 19th Inst.; that you have compleated your arrangement of Field Officers, by means of which I hope the recruiting of your Battalions will go on more briskly, than it has done heretofore. By the promotion of Major Butler[76] and death of the Colo.[77] and Lieut. Colonel,[78] the eighth Regiment of your state is left without a Field Officer, I must therefore desire that you will order the three new field Officers to join immediately, for I can assure you, that no Regiment in the Service wants them more. From the dissentions that have long prevailed in that Corps; discipline has been much relaxed, and it will require strict care and attention to both Officers and Men to bring them back to a proper sense of Subordination and duty.—By the Absence of Colo. Hand,[79] the dismission of Lieut. Colo Chambers,[80] and the Resignation of Major Ross,[81] (who

[76] Lieut. Col. Richard Butler.
[77] Col. Eneas Mackay.
[78] Lieut. Col. George Wilson.
[79] Col. Edward Hand.
[80] Lieut. Col. James Chambers. He was promoted to colonel and commanded the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment at this date; was wounded at Brandywine, Pa.
[81] Maj. James Ross. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel and transferred to the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment.

I see is again promoted) the 1st Regt. is likewise destitute of Field Officers, and what adds to the Misfortune, is, that Capt. Hamilton[82] the Senior Officer was unluckily taken Prisoner a few days ago, as he was reconnoitring. I must therefore beg that you will Order Colo Hand, immediately to join his Regiment, and to bring with him such of his Sick as are recovered and what recruits have been lately inlisted. He left the Army some time ago for this purpose, but tho' I have wrote to him expressly, to come forward, I have never heard of him or from him, which I cannot account for, unless my Letters have miscarried.—By the late powers granted to me by Congress, I had a right to fill up all Commissions, under the Rank of Brigadiers General; but as I thought the Conventions, Assemblies, or Councils of Safety, of the different States, were best acquainted with the Persons proper to fill the necessary Appointments, I was pleased to see that you had compleated your Arrangements yourselves, in the first instance. In order to prevent the inconveniencies and delays that may arise from any Vacancies that may happen in future, remaining unfilled, I shall take the liberty to make the Appointments, always taking care to pay a due regard to Seniority, where merit is equal. I have the honor etc.[83]

To CAPTAIN ALLEN McLANE[84]

Head Quarters, March 28, 1777.

Sir: I have certain information that Lord Cornwallis returned from Jersey yesterday, and 'tis said they intend an attack upon this army with their joint force before Genl. Greene can rejoin

[82] Capt. James Hamilton.

[83] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[84] Of Patton's Additional Continental regiment. His company was annexed to the Delaware Regiment Dec. 16, 1778, and to Lee's Legion July 13, 1779. McLane retired Nov. 9, 1782. He was an active, enterprising officer and performed valuable service in gaining intelligence and with raiding parties on the lines while the British occupied Philadelphia.

us. I therefore depend upon your keeping a very good look out upon their line, and gaining every intelligence from people coming out of Town, that I may have the earliest notice of their movements or intentions. I am, etc.[85]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 29, 1777.

Sir: I last night had the honor to receive your Letter of the 26th. Instt. accompanied by sundry Resolves of Congress and some other papers.

The arrival of the Arms, Locks and Flints, you have been pleased to mention, is a most fortunate and happy event. I join you most sincerely, in congratulations upon the occasion.[86]

I have not yet obtained a Certain account of the expedition against and destruction of Peek's Kills. Information of those events has not been transmitted by Genls McDougall or Clinton or the Convention of the State. There is no doubt, but the Town is destroyed and with it some Stores; neither the quality or amount of them is known. It is said, that it was done in part by our own people, when they found, that they could not prevent them falling into the Enemy's Hands. The Ships and Troops have gone down the River again.[87]

---

[85] The text is from the *Magazine of American History,* vol. 6, 139.

[86] "Tuesday last [March 24] arrived here the brig Sally, Capt. Stocker, in 11 weeks from Nantz, in France, with 6800 stand of small arms, a large number of gun locks &c."—*Pennsylvania Gazette,* Mar. 26, 1777.

[87] Brig. Gen. Alexander McDougall wrote (March 29) to Washington an account of the British raid against Peekskill. Stores and provisions to a considerable amount had been collected at that place and Howe determined to destroy them. He sent out an American artillery officer, who had been captured at Fort Washington and exchanged, and this officer reported having heard the enemy talk of a foraging expedition by three divisions, one up the Sound to Mamaroneck, another from Kings Bridge by the center road, and a third to land at Tarrytown. McDougall had only 250 men and took no steps other than to prepare for removing the stores to places of greater safety—to Forts Montgomery and Constitution.

Before this was accomplished nine or ten of the enemy's vessels appeared in the North River near Tarrytown, and two of them ascended as high as Tellers Point, 12 miles below Peekskill, on the evening of March 22. The next day, at noon, they reached Peekskill. At 1 o'clock about 500 men in eight flatboats landed at Lents Cove,

Mr. Kirkland, the Oneida Missionary, arrived here this week, with a Chief Warrior and five other Indians of that Nation. They had been to Boston and came from thence to this place, to enquire into the true state of matters, that they might report them to a Grand Council to be shortly held. They said things were so falsely and variously represented by our Enemies thro their Agents, that they did not know what to depend on. I invited them to go to Philadelphia, but they declined it, declaring they were well satisfied with what they had seen and that they were authorized to tell their Nation, all they had heard from the Enemy was false. Being told that France was assisting us and about to join in the War, they seemed highly pleased and Mr Kirkland said, he was persuaded it would have a considerable effect on the Minds of several of the Nations and secure to us their neutrality, if not a declaration and commencement of Hostilities in our favor. I shewed them every civility in my power and every thing that I thought material to excite in them an Idea of our strength and independence. After staying Two days, they set off for their Nation, expressing their desire of the most speedy return to the Council and professing the most friendly Sentiments towards us. I am &c.[88]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qurs., Morris Town, March 29, 1777.

Sir: Since I had the Honor of addressing you this Morning by the Return Express, the Eastern post arrived. The Intelligence

on the south side of the bay, with four pieces of light artillery drawn by the sailors. This force being double General McDougall's, he destroyed such stores as he could and retreated towards the Highlands and sent orders to Lieut. Col. Marinus Willett, at Fort Constitution, to march to his assistance. The British kept possession of the town till the next day, when Willet attacked their outpost and drove it in. That evening the British embarked, and sailed down the river. Nine of the enemy were killed and wounded in the skirmish with Willet, and four were killed at the creek while attempting to burn the boats. The Americans had one man mortally wounded by a cannon shot, and the loss of provisions and stores was considerable. McDougall's letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[88] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

he brought, is agreeable and interesting, as you will perceive by the inclosed Letter from Mr. Hazard,[89] which I do myself the pleasure of transmitting you. I am happy to say the Arrival of the Ship at Portsmouth,[90] and the Capture of the two Prizes, is confirmed by other Letters from Gentlemen of note in and about Boston.

Upon these events I give you my most hearty congratulations. Some of the Letters add, that a French General, Colo and Major[91] came passengers in the Ship who are highly recommended by Doctr. Franklin.

The Affair of Peeks Kills has not been transmitted me with certainty, but I am informed the relation of it in Loudon's Paper,[92] which I have inclosed, is nearly as it happened. I am &c.[93]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Morris Town, March 29, 1777.

Sir: The situation of our Affairs compels me, again to call upon you in the most pressing and positive terms, to hasten and march the Troops of your State (those inlisted for the Continent I mean) to Ticonderoga without one Moments loss of time. Nothing which can facilitate the marching of the whole, or as many as are raised with proper Officers, going yourself, must be left unattempted. The conduct of the recruiting Officers should be closely attended to, there being great reason to believe, that idleness and dissipation engrosses too much of their time for the public weal. Characters of this

[89] Ebenezer Hazard, Postmaster General. His memorandum is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[90] The *Mercury,* one of Beaumarchais's supply ships, arrived at Portsmouth, N. H., on March 17.

[91] It is difficult to identify the French officers who came in the *Mercury.*

[92] Samuel Loudon's *New York Packet,* published at Fishkill.

[93] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter sent varies slightly from the draft, which is also by Harrison.

kind, wheresoever they are found, will be marked. There is one thing more to which I must urge your most serious exertions, I mean the Arming and equipping your Troops, in the best manner you possibly can. You know how important this is, and I am persuaded the Convention will use every means to effect it. I am etc.[94]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Morris Town, March 29, 1777.

Sir: The Situation of our Affairs again compells me to call upon you in express, and positive terms, to hasten the Troops of your State (those Inlisted for the Continent I mean) to Peeks Kills, or head Quarters, without one moments loss of time. I do not mean by this to interupt the Inoculation of them; but, that nothing which can facilitate the March of the whole, or part (under proper Officers) may be left unattempted. I also mean that the Conduct of the Recruiting Officers should be closely attended to, as I have but too much reason to believe that Idleness and dissipation engrosses too much of their time for the Public Weal; Characters of this kind will be mark'd.

I shall expect to hear from you by the Post, every Week, and am, etc.[95]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 29, 1777.

Dear Sir: The Situation of our Affairs again compells me to call upon you in express, and positive Terms to hasten the

[94] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[95] A notation on this letter says, "The same to Maj. Gen. William Heath directing the Massachusetts troops to Peekskill and Ticonderoga agreeable to former orders." (The letter sent to Heath, however, varied considerably from this. See following letter.) "The same to Brig. Gen. James Mitchell Varnum, directing the Rhode Island troops to Peekskill or Headquarters."

Troops of your State (those inlisted for the Continent I mean) to Peeks Kill, or Ticonderoga in such proportions as I have before directed, without one Moments loss of time. The Enemy have lately, taking advantage of our weakness at Peekskill, made a descent there, burnt the lower Barracks, our Store Houses and a valuable parcel of Stores. Perhaps elated by their Success, they may return up the River, and proceed as high as the Forts, which, if they do suddenly, and with any tolerable Force, I do not see what is to hinder them from making themselves masters of them. Those Regiments intended for Peekskill may march immediately thither and undergo innoculation there and in the Neighbourhood, except you think there is any danger of their taking the infection in the natural way as they march thro' Connecticut.

Genl. Knox has desired me to direct you to pay the Abstracts of the Artificers at Springfield as their money becomes due, and also to pay Mr. Jarvis[96] of Boston Ten thousand dollars on account of Ordnance Stores which he has purchased. The Money may be obtained from Mr. Hancock[97] the Deputy Pay Master Genl.

I shall expect to hear from you by the Post every Week and am, etc.[98] [MS. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 29, 1777.

Sir: I am honored with yours of the 21st by Express, and return you my most sincere thanks for your ready compliance with my request for two thousand Militia. A late manoeuvre of the Enemy, convinces us of the Necessity there is for an

[96] Leonard (?) Jarvis.
[97] Ebenezer Hancock.
[98] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

immediate March of this Body of Men to Peekskill. I imagine, upon information of our weakness at that post, the Eastern Militia having just left it and that there were a Valuable parcel of Stores there, last Sunday a Frigate and four Transports ran up the River, they landed a number of Men, said to be four Regiments of British; drove off General McDougal, who had but 220 Men at that time with him, and burnt the Store Houses with what Stores they contained. As I have not yet had a particular Account from General McDougal, I dont know the quantity or Value, but I hope there are not many of the Military kind lost. I am informed by a Gentn. who is come down, that Rum, Sugars and Molasses are the Principal. The next day the Troops went on board and the Ships fell down again. perhaps finding their conquest so easy, they may be induced to return again and Attempt the Forts, which are at present too weakly garrisoned to make much resistance.

I yesterday received information, from an intelligent Gentleman, who says "the Enemy are Stealing off, first on to Staten Island and then to New York. Last Sunday at least 2000 cross'd on to the Island and I believe are there yet, it is a fact that New York is fuller of Soldiers, than it has been for some time past." If this should prove true, I dont know what other motives they can have for withdrawing their troops from Jersey, but to go up the North River. General Arnold also says, in a letter of the 11th Inst. that Ten Transports that appeared full of troops passed Point Judith to the Westward on the 4th. This also looks, as if a Collection of Troops was making at New York for some purpose or other. To frustrate any designs of this kind, I beg that not only your Militia, but your Continental Troops may be hastened on with all expedition, for if I am not speedily reinforced in Jersey, the Enemy may leave small garrisons in Amboy and Brunswick, which they have fortifyed

strongly; and make use of the Residue or such Number, as they may think necessary, to seize upon the Forts and passes upon the North River. When they have once possessed them, a small force will maintain them; especially as they have the Command of the Water. The Command of the passages over the North River and the free Navigation of it, would prove fatal to us; as the Eastern and Southern States would not only be cut off from each other, But Ticonderoga must also be evacuated for want of Supplies. I wrote you fully on the 23d, pressing you to fill up your Regiments by drafts, if it could not be done by any other means, to this I have not had your Answer.

I have the pleasure to inform you that a Vessel arrived at Philadelphia a few days ago from France, with Eleven thousand stand of Arms and some other Military Stores. The Accounts of the Intentions of France were most favorable.

The late arrival of Arms at Portsmouth, is so ample, that we shall have no future complaint for the want of them; I shall therefore expect every Man of the new Levies in the Field shortly; those who have had the Small Pox, immediately, and those who have not, as soon as they recover from innoculation. I am, etc.[99]

To COLONEL NATHANIEL RAMSAY[1]

Headquarters, Morristown, March 29, 1777.

Sir: After returning my sincere thanks to you and the other officers of your Battalion for your services since your arrival in this State, I am under the necessity, however painful to me, of requesting you to remain at your present post a few days longer (not having it in my power at present to relieve you). I am

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[1] Lieutenant colonel of the Third Maryland Regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Monmouth, N. J., June 28, 1778; prisoner on parole until exchanged Dec. 14, 1780; retired Jan. 1, 1781.

sensible of the disadvantages which must, of course, accrue to you and many of your Battalion, by being from home the approaching season, but when you consider our situation and that I only want you to stay until the troops (now on their march from Philadelphia) arrive, I flatter myself I need not add a word more to induce you to this necessary step, than that your marching the first of April will leave that useful post entirely defenceless.

If you would agree to remain eight days longer, I am satisfied it will answer every purpose, and I think cannot materially injure you. If you find the men are dissatisfied, go at the time appointed. You will please order the arms etc to be delivered to the persons appointed by Lord Stirling to receive them. I am, etc.[2]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 30, 1777.

Dear Sir: Since mine of yesterday I received your favour of the 16th. The fortunate arrival of Arms at Portsmouth, will remove all difficulties which you laboured under for want of them, and I therefore hope your next will inform me, that some of your Troops are on their march to Peeks Kill, as well as to Ticonderoga. You will see the necessity of sending part to Peeks kill, as quick as possible, by my letter of Yesterday.

Major Austin is a Gentleman and a Man of Sense, and, before the unfortunate Step at the plains, was esteemed an excellent Officer. His excuse for his conduct is certainly, strictly considered, rather an aggravation of his crime, for there cannot be a greater failing in a Soldier than drunkenness. This, however, might have been the effect of an unguarded hour; if so, Major

[2] The text is from the *Magazine of American History*, vol. 6, 139.

Austin has undergone a punishment equal to the offence; But I think I have heard that he is apt to drink, that is a matter that should be fully cleared up, before I could consent to his coming into the Army again. If upon inquiry, you find that his general Character, before and since, is that of a Man of Sobriety, I should think he might be intrusted with a Commission again. I am etc.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING[3]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 30, 1777.

Sir: The office of Adjutant General being vacant, by the resignation of Colo. Reed, and the power of appointing a successor with me, I am induced, from the good opinion I entertain of your attachment to the Interest of the United States and your Military character, not only to make a tender, but most heartily to wish your acceptance of it. It will give me much pleasure if the offer meets your concurrence, and if it should, I must request that you will loose no time in repairing to Head Qrs.,[4] the arrangement of the New Army and the good of the Service requiring that the post should be immediately filled. The pay, I presume, you are acquainted with, but lest you should not, I think proper to mention, that it is a Hundred and twenty five Dollars pr. Month. Should circumstances put it out of your power to accept it, an event I hope not to happen and which would give me concern, you will be pleased to send the Express with the inclosed Letter to Colo. William Lee;[5] Otherwise,

[3] Colonel of Massachusetts Militia in 1776; colonel in the Continental Army in 1777; Adjutant General of the Continental Army from June 18, 1777, to Jan. 13, 1778, having been appointed a member of the Continental Board of War Nov. 7, 1777; Quartermaster General of the Continental Army from Aug. 5, 1780, to July 28, 1785, when the office was abolished. Later he was a member of the constitutional convention of Pennsylvania; Postmaster General, Secretary of War, and Secretary of State. He was a captious critic of Washington and acted a part in the infamous Conway Cabal.

[4] Pickering was at Salem, Mass., at this time. Sparks says that he at first declined the appointment. His letter of acceptance, dated April 9, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*. In it he makes no mention of a declination or change of mind.

[5] Sparks states that Pickering forwarded this letter to Lee. (See letter following.)

you will retain and return it to me upon your arrival, which I trust will be in a few days. I am etc.[6]

To COLONEL WILLIAM RAYMOND LEE[7]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 30, 1777.

Sir: The office of Adjutant General having become vacant, by the Resignation of Colo. Reed, I am induced, from the good Opinion which I entertain of your activity and Military Abilities, to make you an Offer of that Office. If you should incline to accept, I shall expect to see you without loss of time, for as the New Army is now beginning to collect, all things will run into confusion, if that department, so essentially necessary to the regulation and arrangement of the forces, is not instantly filled.[8]

If you should not accept, you will be kind enough to signify the same by return of this Express, that I may immediately look out for some other person. If this should be your determination, you need not mention that you have ever had the offer. The reason must be obvious to you, it may give umbrage to others. I am etc.[9]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, March 31, 1777.

Parole Reading. Countersign Bethlehem.

The General Court Martial held at Woodbridge the 28th. Inst., whereof Col. Martin[10] was President, for the trial of Capt. Will: Work of the 12th. Pennsylvania Regt. accused

[6] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[7] Of one of the 16 Additional Continental regiments. He resigned Jan. 24, 1778.

[8] Sparks is authority for the statement that upon receipt of this letter Lee immediately journeyed to Washington's headquarters to announce his reluctance to accept the proffered appointment.

[9] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[10] Col. Ephraim Martin, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment.

of "Misbehaviour and Cowardice, in an Action with the Enemy, on Carman's hill, near Bonum-Town, on the 8th. Instant"—The Court after mature consideration, are of opinion that the Prisoner is Guilty, and sentence the said Capt. Work to be *cashiered,* and dismissed the service, as a person unfit for a military Command.

His Excellency approves the sentence, and orders the said Capt. Work forthwith to depart the Camp.

Capt. Henry Fister of the German Battalion, tried by the same General Court Martial for "Quitting his Company and Regiment, being absent from both a fortnight, without leave from his commanding officer"—After mature consideration, the Court are of opinion, the said Capt. Fister is Guilty; and sentence him to be dismissed the service.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the sentence.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to make the following promotions in the Regiment of Cavalry from Virginia. Viz

Theodorick Bland Esqr., Major, Comdt. to be Colonel thereof. Capt. Benjamin Temple of the 2nd. Troop is appointed the Lt. Col. Capt. John Jameson of the 3rd. Troop is appointed the Major. Lieut. Cuth. Harrison of the 2nd. Troop is appointed Captain of the same. Lieut. Alexander S. Dandridge of the 4th. is appointed Captain of the 3rd. Lieut. John Belfield of the 5th. is appointed Captain of the 6th; vacant by the resignation of Capt. Nelson.[11] Cornet William Lindsay of the 3rd. Troop is appointed Lieutenant of the same. Cornet William Watts of the 4th. is appointed Lieut. of the same. Cornet Henry Peyton of the 5th is appointed Lieutenant of the same. Cornet Henry Clements of the 6th. is appointed Lieut.

[11] Capt. John Nelson. He had resigned on February 12; was major of a Virginia State regiment from 1779 to 1781.

of the second. Mr. Cole Diggs, Cadet, is appointed Cornet of the 3rd. Troop. Mr. Robert Yauncey, Cadet, is appointed Cornet of the 4th. Troop.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 31, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am much surprised at never having received any regular account from you, of the late affair at Peeks Kill. I am yet intirely at a loss to know the Quantity, Quality or Value of the Stores that were lost.

A Captain of a Tobacco Ship, taken and carried into New York, left that place on Saturday last; he informs that three thousand men were embarked and laying on board Transports at Staten Island. Some said to go to Chesapeak Bay, others to go up the North River, their late success and the small force which they found ready to oppose them, may perhaps induce them to make another attempt, and of a more daring nature. I yesterday wrote to Govr. Trumbull, and pressed him to send forward the Militia, which I hope he will do; but it wou'd not be amiss for you to send an Officer forward to meet those who may be upon their March and hasten them. I have given Genl. Geo. Clinton this information and hope you will put all things in the best posture, should the Enemy pay you another visit. I am etc.[12]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 31, 1777.

Dear Sir: A Captain [Deshields] who escaped from New York on Saturday Evening and who arrived here this Morning

[12] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

informs, that about three thousand Troops (British and Hessian) were embarked from the City and Staten Island when he came away. It was generally said, they had in contemplation an expedition to Chesapeak Bay, and to make a descent on the Eastern Shore. There were some who conjectured, they mean to go up the North River and to take the highland fortifications, if possible. How far this latter opinion may be well founded, is difficult to determine; however, I have thought it proper to communicate the hint, that you may be on your Guard and prepared, in the best manner that Circumstances will admit of, for their reception, shou'd such be their object.

I congratulate you most cordially on your late appointment to a command in the Continental Army. I assure you it gave me great pleasure when I read the Resolve, and wishing that your exertions may be crown'd with a suitable success. I am etc.

P. S. As the Forts in the highlands are of infinite importance, and the security of the passes a capital Object, I think it will be well and prudent to call in immediately a Reinforcement of Militia, their detention will not be but for a short time, for, most probably, the design of embarkation will be known in a few days and the execution of it attempted, if it is up the River. I wrote, upon the return of the Massachusetts Militia, to Govr. Trumbull, requesting that he wou'd immediately send about two thousand to Peek's Kill. By a letter, received the other day, he informed me he had issued orders for the purpose, and I trust they are on their March.[13]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN FLOWER

Morris Town, March 31, 1777.

Sir: The great waste and embezzlement of public Arms, and the difficulties arising from thence, makes it necessary, that the

[13] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

utmost precautions should be used, to restrain such infamous practices and future losses. I know no way so likely to effect it, as that of putting on them some mark, indicating 'em to be public property, and therefore request, that you will have, all belonging to the States, as well those which have been lately imported as all others, as far as Circumstances will admit of, stamped with the Words *"United States,"* on such parts as will receive the impression, which designation should be also put on all their accoutrements. This Congress determined should be done, by a Resolve of the 24th. Ulto. and if they had not, it is so essential, that it could not be dispensed with. As there are and will be many public Arms here, which ought to be secured by the same impression, I wish you to have several Stamps made and sent by the earliest Opportunity to Mr. French[14] Commissary of Stores here, with directions to advise me of their arrival, that they may be immediately used. I am etc.[15]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qrs., Morristown, March 31, 1777.

Sir: Captain Desheild of Mr. Buchanans Ship from Baltimore who was taken by the Enemy and carried into York made his Escape from thence on Saturday Evening. He informs, that three thousand Troops, British and Hessian, embarked about Ten days ago from the City and Staten Island on board Transports which were laying at the Latter when he came away, he adds that the Enemy have built and are building a number of light flat Bottomed Boats, about Seventy of which were finished. Captn. Desheild says, it seemed to be the general opinion and conversation, that this embarkation was for Chesepeak Bay with a view of making a descent on the Eastern Shore, or that the

[14] Maj. Samuel French, Commissary of Military Stores.
[15] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Troops were to proceed to the Head of Elk, taking Annapolis and Baltimore in their way. there were some who thought it probable they mean to go up the North River and attempt the Highland fortifications. I have written to Genls. McDougal and Clinton desiring them to make the best preparations that circumstances will admit of, for their reception, in case the latter should be their Object.

Captn. Desheild being in company with the Captain of the Packet, but unknown to him, heard him say, that a War with France was much expected when he left England which was about the beginning of February. I have the Honor, etc.[16]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, March 31, 1777.

Sir: Since I did myself the pleasure to write to you yesterday, I have recd. Information, that the Enemy have embarked Three thousand Men; some said with an Intent to go to Chesapeak Bay, others, to go up the River again. As this last is most probable, I beg you will hasten your Militia to Peekskill with the utmost Expedition; and also what Continental Troops are ready. Should the Enemy get up the River before they arrive, they would meet with little or no Opposition. I am etc.[17]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 1, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have got the favor of General Knox to procure me a Horse, the property of Mr. Samuel Pitts of your State; and have to beg that you will give that Gentleman an order on the Pay master for the amount. I am, etc.[18] [MS. H. S.]

[16] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft, also by Harrison, is not so full as the letter sent.

[17] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[18] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

*To ELIAS BOUDINOT[19]

Morris Town, April 1, 1777.

Sir: I am authorized by Congress to appoint a Commissary of Prisoners, the Pay will, I expect; be about 60 Dollars pr. Month. The Duty, except as to confinement, not hard, at least after the business is once put into a proper train. Close attendance on the Army will be requisite, in order to receive, and distribute the Prisoners to places assignd for their confinement; at each of which some person should be appointed to see that they are taken care of, that they receive what is allowed them, and, that proper Accts. are kept of the Expences. The most troublesome part of this Office will be to obtain Accts. of the Expences already incurred, for after this is once done, the business may be put upon Such a footing as to be managed with regularity and ease.

I intend to annex another duty to this Office, and that is, the procuring of Intelligence; the Person engaged in the department of Commissary of Prisoners will have as much leizure, and better oppertunities, than most other Officers in the Army, to obtain knowledge of the Enemy's Situation, motion's, and (as far as may be) design's.

Thus Sir, in concise terms, have I given you a Sketch of the duties of and my expectations from a Commissary of Prisoners, and now give me leave to ask if you will accept the Appointment? With very great esteem and regard I am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Morris Town, April 1, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am to inform you, that Congress, not perceiving that any advantage would be derived either to yourself or the

[19] Commissioned colonel and Commissary General of Prisoners on April 15. He served one year and resigned. Was a Delegate from New Jersey to the Continental Congress, 1777–78, 1781–1784, and President of Congress, 1782–83.

public Interest from an interview between you and a part of their Members, could not consider themselves at liberty to comply with your request; At the same time I am to assure you, that every means will be pursued, to provide for your safety and the attainment of your liberty. This I had in charge when Major Morris was permitted to visit you, but I thought proper to defer the Communication of it, for reasons which you would deem satisfactory.

The inclosed Letters came when Congress transmitted the result of your application; That from Mr. Morris contains sundry Bills of Exchange, the detention of which I hope has not subjected you to the least possible inconvenience. I am etc.[20]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 1, 1777.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 17th and 26th March. I communicated the intelligence you gave me, concerning Governor Franklin, to Govr. Trumbull, who will have his motions narrowly watched in future. I percieve many difficulties in the execution of your Militia law, particularly in Suffering an appeal to lay before a Court of Judicature; that indulgence will always be claimed, by the person refusing to serve, where the fine is levied; and before the suit is determined, this contest will probably be determined, one way or other. In the mean time the Service of the Soldiers is intirely lost. Colo. Forman, who waits upon you upon Public Business, informs me, that he thinks it would be of considerable advantage, to order out the Militia of Monmouth, Middlesex and Burlington at this Time; and as it was the district in which he would have commanded, had he accepted of the Brigadiership offered to him by the

[20] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

State; I could wish that he might have the power of calling them out, vested in him. He thinks very judiciously, that it will not only serve to distinguish the well affected from the ill, but that it will hinder the Tories from poisoning the Minds of the people, by pointing out to them, the deficiencies of the Law, and how it may be evaded. Colo. Forman further informs me, that many people who have absconded, have left behind them, Stocks of Horses, Cattle and Grain, which will not only be lost to the Owners, but to the Public, if some mode is not fallen upon to secure them. If your Council of Safety think it proper, the Colonel will take possession of such effects for the public use, and return you an account of them. If the owners return in future and clear up their Conduct, they may receive the Amount, otherwise I suppose they will be confiscated to the State.

I leave a Matter to your Consideration, which I think well worthy of your Attention. There are still, considerable quantities of Grain and other provisions on and near the Coast, most of it in the Hands of people who would willingly spare it to the Enemy, whenever an opportunity offered. As descents are very easy and practicable, I think, effectual Means should be fallen upon to remove such provisions from the Shore into the interior parts of the Country. Whatever direction you think proper to give in this Matter, Colo. Forman will execute.

Altho' I have particularly mentioned the Militia of Monmouth, Middlesex and Burlington; I could wish that the Brigadiers of the different districts were ordered to Summon parts of their Militia, and to order them to March (Officered as the late Resolve of Congress directs) and join the Army. The Backwardness of the Continental Levies, obliges me, much against my will, to call for a further Support from the Militia. The Expiration of time of the three Months Men of this State and

of the Virginia and Maryland Volunteers leaves part of our line broken and exposed. I have the honor to be etc.[21]

To THE PENNSYLVANIA BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 2, 1777.

Sir: Capt. Practor[22] did me the honor to deliver your favor of the 31st Ulto. I have to lament, that the Expressions intended to thank the late Council of Safety for easing me of a part of the heavy Load I bear, in forming our new Army, could be so misunderstood by your Board. I rejoiced at hearing, that they had not only appointed their Officers in the first instance, but arranged them likewise, and desired, that, in future, I should fill up the vacancies as they happen, intending thereby to save you the trouble and prevent delays.

Immediately on being apprized of the Plot you speak of, I ordered Collins[23] into the provost, and shall immediately send him to Philadelphia, that he may be ready for Trial when called for. Inclosed is his Examination, taken by one of my Aids de Camp.

I have established a Relay of Riders between this and Philadelphia, and have ordered Colo. Biddle[24] to acquaint you with the Rider's Name, and where he may be found, in Philadelphia. Intelligence will be secure and expeditious. I have received certain and Authentic Intelligence, that all the Top Sail Vessels have left Amboy and are riding off the Watering Place. Reports Says, that they are taking in fourteen days' Wood and Water. I should be happy to be informed of their appearance, if in your Capes, as soon as possible, that I may regulate myself accordingly. I have the honor &c.[25]

[21] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[22] Capt. Francis Procter, of the Fourth Continental Artillery.

[23] Collins was a clerk in the Quartermaster General's Office. The examination mentioned is not found among the *Washington Papers*.

[24] Col. Clement Biddle, Commissary General of Forage of the Continental Army.

[25] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 2, 1777.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 29th. Ulto. was delivered to me Yesterday by Mr. Laurance.[26] The loss we have sustained in Commissary and Quarter Masters Stores, is to be regreted, as they are most useful to the Army, and not to be replaced at this time; The Commissary's particularly. I had repeatedly guarded him against suffering any large quantities laying near the Water, in such places as were accessible to the Enemy's Shipping. I was satisfied from the first, that you had done every thing that prudence could suggest, and that as much opposition as your numbers would admit of, had been made. Want of Men, at critical Conjunctures, has lost us advantages, that I fear we shall never regain. As I have heard of no move in the Shipping, I hope, if another visit is intended, it will be deferred, 'till the arrival of the Eastern Militia at Peeks Kill. I am etc.[27]

To COLONEL HENRY BEEKMAN LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 2, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have your favours of the 29th. Ulto. and without date, the last inclosing a return of your Regiment. I wish it had borne a more agreeable Aspect; but, I trust no pains will be spared and no means left untried to complete it.

General McDougall transmitted me a full account of the late affair at Peeks Kill. I wish the state of our Treasury admitted of my sending you the sum of Money you wrote for; But we have been so exhausted of late, by the extravagant drafts for

[26] Capt. John Lawrence. He was captain and paymaster of the First New York Regiment; Judge Advocate General of the Continental Army from April 10, 1777, to June 3, 1782, when he resigned.

[27] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

pay of the Militia, that I can only spare you five thousand Dollars for the present, which I send by Capt. Lawrence. I wish you could fall upon some means of finding out where your Subalterns are; perhaps putting an Advertisement in your paper ordering them all to signify the places where they are recruiting, and what Number of Recruits they have, would answer the purpose. I am &c.[28]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qurs., Morris Town, April 2, 1777.

Sir: Since I had the honor of writing to you last, I have received the inclosed from Genl Mcdougal, which contains a full account of the late Affair at Peekskill. Every prudential step appears to have been taken by the General, and as good a disposition made, as his small number of Men would admit of.

I have heard nothing farther respecting the Embarkation of Troops which I mentioned in my last. I am in hopes the Connecticut Militia will arrive at Peekskill, before another expedition is made up the North River. I have wrote to hasten them, as much as possible, lest such another design should be really in agitation. In my opinion Delaware Bay is their Object, and Chesapeak only thrown out, by way of blind; their late attempt to procure Delaware Pilots seems to confirm it. I observe, by your late promotions, that a foreign Gentleman is appointed to the command of the German Battalion.[29] I could wish that he was ordered to join immediately, as that Regiment much wants an Officer of experience at the Head of it. I have the honor to be, etc.

P. S. I have ordered the Deputy Qr. Mr. General to establish proper Relays of Expresses between this and Philadelphia, that

[28] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[29] Henry Leonard Philip, Baron d'Arendt, had been appointed colonel of the German regiment on March 19. He was granted leave of absence Aug. 18, 1778, and did not rejoin the regiment.

intelligence may be occasionally conveyed in the most expeditious Manner. If there should be any appearance of a Fleet in Delaware Bay, it will be known in a very few Hours in Philadelphia, by hoisting the Signal and I beg I may have the earliest Notice of it. The Quarter Master will inform you who his Rider, in Philadelphia is, that you may know where to apply.[30]

To GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 3, 1777.

Sir: I am honored with yours of the 18th of last Month. The late ample arrivals of Arms at Philadelphia and at Portsmouth, added to those we before had, puts me out of all further uneasiness on account of that necessary Article. The Eleven hundred and Seventy Six Stand which you received from the Continental Agent at Boston, will be very near the Number wanted for your two Continental Battalions when Compleat; and I desire that they may be carefully collected from the Militia, to whom any part of them were lent, and applied to that purpose.

The effects, of granting extravagent Bounties and of raising Bodies of Men upon Colonial establishments, now appear, from the returns of the low state of your two Continental Battalions. From the first cause, the Men are taught to set a price upon themselves and refuse to turn out, except that price is paid, and I am informed that, in some instances in Massachusets, One hundred Pounds lawful Money pr. Man has been paid. It is also evident, that the raising the Colonial Brigade for 15 Months, retards the Continental inlistments; for Genl. Spencer in a Letter of 26 March, writes me, that the first has five hundred Men and the last but three hundred and Eighty, about half of whom have had the Small Pox; and he adds, that General

[30] The letter sent is in the writing of Tench Tilghman; the draft, which does not include the postscript, is in that of George Johnston.

Varnum was only then preparing Hospitals for the innoculation of the remainder. Strange that this should have been neglected so long, when my Orders to him were given on the 3d of March, to provide quarters and to innoculate immediately.

You certainly over rate the Number of the Enemy upon Rhode Island, if they consist of only Six Hessian and two British Regiments. The Hessian Regiments, when they came out compleat, did not exceed Six hundred Men each, and the British 250 each. now, if they have decreased by Casualties &ca. in proportion to the other Troops in the British Army, they are scarcely more than three thousand. A number too small to make any attempt upon the Main.

I am convinced from every appearance, that they intend to leave Rhode Island, where they have wintered comfortably, and kept up a considerable diversion, and join their Main Body in this Province. How I am to oppose them, God knows; for, except a few hundred from Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, I have not yet received a Man of the new Continental Levies. So far from being able to consent, that your Continental Battalions should remain at home, supposing the Enemy should continue upon the Island that I am obliged, in the most positive Terms, to order every Man who has had the Small Pox, to come immediately forward and those who have not, as soon as they are recovered. I have wrote Genl. Varnum to the same effect. As it is my duty to afford equal protection to every part of the Continent, you may be assured that if I thought there was any real danger to be apprehended from the Enemy at Rhode Island, that instead of drawing the Continental Troops from that Quarter, I should add to their Numbers. But, when there is every probability of their coming away, and supposing they should stay, that the internal Strength of the Country would hinder them from setting foot upon the Main, I think

I am excusable in drawing every Man in the Continental Service (except those intended for the Northern Department) to this point; to give opposition to the grand Army of the Enemy, who, except they are checked, will in turn overrun every State in the Union.

As the safety of the whole Confederacy, depends upon each State's furnishing the Quota of Men allotted to it; I must call upon you in the most pressing Manner; first, to endeavour to compleat your Allotment by the usual methods; but, if your Men will not turn out voluntarily, notwithstanding the great encouragement given by the State, I beg you will, if your powers are adequate, insist upon each district's furnishing a Certain number, as they have done in Massachusetts. If neither of these modes can be fallen upon, to good effect, we may as well give up the cause. I have the honor to be etc.[31]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 3, 1777.

Parole New Castle. Countersign Dover.

It having been observed that the Waggoners, and those who have the care of the public Horses, use them very cruelly, by riding them extremely hard upon all occasions, it is therefore recommended to the Quarter-Masters, and Waggon-Masters, to give strict orders against such practices in future, which, if continued after such notice is given, the offenders shall be liable to immediate punishment, by order of any commissioned Officer who happens to see them.

The Execution of Serjt. Porterfield is suspended (by Order of His Excellency General Washington) 'till Friday the 11th Inst.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 3, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was this day favoured with yours of the 26th. last Month and a few days ago with that of the 11th.

It is needless for me to say much upon a Subject, which must undoubtedly give you a good deal of uneasiness. I confess I was surprised, when I did not see your name in the list of Major Generals, and was so fully of opinion that there was some mistake in the matter, that I (as you may recollect) desired you not to take any hasty Step, before the intention of Congress was fully known. The point does not now admit of a doubt, and is of so delicate a nature, that I will not even undertake to advise, your own feelings must be your guide.[32] As no particular charge is alledged against you, I do not see upon what ground you can demand a Court of inquiry. Besides, public Bodies are not amenable for their Actions; They place and displace at pleasure, and all the satisfaction that an individual can obtain, when he is overlooked, is, if innocent, a consciousness that he has not deserved such treatment for his honest exertions. Your determination, not to quit your present Command, while any danger to the public might ensue from your leaving it, deserves my thanks, and justly entitles you to the thanks of your Country.

General Greene, who has lately been at Philadelphia, took occasion to inquire upon what principle the Congress proceeded in their late promotion of General Officers. He was

[32] The reasons for Arnold's nonpromotion do not appear to have been committed to paper. Greene's report to Washington seems to have been verbal, just as was the information he obtained in Philadelphia. This is unfortunate from the historical standpoint, as the Arnold treason, despite the failure of its main purpose, was an event of some moment. This ignoring of Arnold marks the beginning of the chain of happenings which rendered the treason possible four years later. The cause of the action of Congress is to be searched for in the year 1775 and the feeling aroused in Massachusetts by Connecticut's successful activity in the surprise of Ticonderoga in that year, in which Arnold took part.

informed, that the Members from each State seemed to insist upon having a proportion of Genl. Officers, adequate to the number of Men which they furnish, and that as Connecticut had already two Major Generals, it was their full share. I confess this is a strange mode of reasoning, but it may serve to shew you, that the promotion which was due to your Seniority, was not overlooked for want of Merit in you. I am etc.[33]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 3, 1777.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 26th. Ulto, inclosing proceedings of a Court Martial upon Nagel, Key and Querry,[34] who are Sentenced to suffer Death for desertion. The plea of ignorance of our law, is frivolous, and if admitted, we should never convict a Criminal. Examples must be made, to put a stop to that prevailing Crime, or we may as well disband the Army at once; I therefore desire that the most atrocious of the three may be executed and the others pardoned.

I am pretty well convinced, that the Enemy mean to abandon Rhode Island and join their main Body. They now have a fleet of Transports laying in the narrows, with Troops on Board, bound upon an expedition to, either Delaware or Chesapeak Bay, and unless they call in their detachments, they will leave the posts which they at present occupy in Jersey, too weak, as the Men, which I have just mentioned, are drawn from them. I am not only amazed at the low Returns of the Rhode Island Battalions, as I had heard that they were nearly compleated, but that Genl. Varnum should be only prepairing Hospitals for inoculation when you wrote. I, however, desire, that every Man

[33] The draft, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is dated April 2, indorsed April 3, and is so recorded by Varick.

[34] Peter Nagel, Robert Key, and Richard Querry, of Angel's Rhode Island regiment.

who has had the small pox, may be immediately marched to Peeks Kill, and there wait further orders. Those who have not, as soon as they have gone thro' the disorder and are fit for travel. I am etc.

P. S. If the Enemy should leave Rhode Island and go clearly off. I desire you may join the Army here.[35]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Morris Town, April 3, 1777.

Dear Sir: My Letters of the 20th. and 29th. Ulto. will convey evident proofs to you, of my extreme solicitude respecting the Assembling of our Troops, and yet, as I have but too much reason to believe that dissipation in some, and the comfortable enjoyment of domestick pleasures in others, have had an unhappy Influence upon the Conduct of the Recruiting Officers, I must again repeat the urgent necessity there is for the Officers of every denomination exerting themselves to the utmost in bringing forward the New Levies.

Genl. Howe is vigorous in his preparations, the Troops at Rhode Island, from the best Intelligence I have been able to get, were about to Imbark; a number (to the amount it is said of 3000) have actually Imbark'd from New York and Amboy; and are now at the Watering place near the Narrows. In short, the Campaign is opening, and we have no Men for the field. If this is owing to the causes above mentioned, the Officers employed in the Recruiting Service must expect to be answerable for the Consequences; if they have done their duty, and it proceeds from unwillingness in the Men to Inlist, the Government must have recourse to coercive measures; for if the quotas

[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

required of each State cannot be had by voluntary Inlistment, *in time,* and the Powers of Government are not adequate to *drafting,* there is an end of the Contest, and opposition becomes vain. I therefore wish you to see Govr. Trumbull, and converse with him on the Importance of this Subject, for delay in obtaining the Men, falls very little short of not getting them at all. If the Enemy, for want of Men to oppose them, can March through the Country in triumph, or if the opposition is so feeble as to become ineffectual, and our Army thereby destroyed by peacemeals, the bad effect of either is much easier to be conceived, than described and should be avoided if possible.

The Eight Regiments of your State I would have divided into two Brigades as follow.

First.	Second.
1. Colonels Chas. Webb	2 Colonels Huntington
3.....Wyllys	4.....Bradley
5.....Douglas	6.....Chandler
7.....Durkee	8.....Swift.

The first Brigade to be under your immediate Command, the Second to be under the care of the eldest Colo. (superintended by you) 'till Genl. Spencer arrives, or a Brigadier is appointed to it. All the Officers and Men of these Brigades to March immediately to Peeks Kill, except such as have not had the Small Pox, and are now under Inoculation, and except such Officers as are necessary for the care of the Sick, and for Recruiting; which ought to be attended to, and prosecuted, with all possible vigour; Take care to give me previous notice of the arrival of these Troops at the Kills, that (if the exigencies of Affairs requires it) they may be immediately ordered on to head Quarters without loss of time. I am etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 3, 1777.

Sir: Not having been favoured with an answer to my letter to you on the 3rd. Ulto. I flattered myself that the order it contained, "that you would have inoculated, all the Recruits of the two Regiments to be raised by Rhode Island, as fast as they enlisted," had been executed. But a Letter from Governor Cooke dated the 18th. Ulto. informs me, that you are taking methods to have the Regiments inoculated as early as possible, and what is still worse, General Spencer on the 26th., writes me that the first Class of Continental Officers of Rhode Island are about leaving the pest house for the small pox, the Soldiers will soon begin to take the Infection, Genl. Varnum has been preparing Hospitals several days for that business.

The Troops here, that were inoculated the begining of March, are recovered and in the field, and had that dispatch and attention been used in Rhode Island, which was necessary to the good of the Service, your recruits must have been as ready. With every Inclination imaginable to overlook Omissions, I can't find a good excuse for this delay; Such dilatoriness must increase our difficulties. I am therefore under the necessity of ordering you to march immediately to Peek's Kill, and let me know it, under proper Officers, bringing on with you all the Recruits of your State that have had the Small pox, and leaving behind a Sufficiency of good ones, under one of the Field Officers to Superintend the recruiting business, and have a watchful Eye over the small pox Hospitals; Give these Officers peremptory orders, to forego every Species of Indulgence and apply themselves to this important business. Let a Subaltern or two bring on every small detachment, as fast as they recover, and

let the others be employed in recruiting; the Recruits must be instantly inoculated. Please to let the Officers whom you leave behind, know, that I shall mark their conduct and reward them as they deserve. I am etc.[36]

To COLONEL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 3, 1777.

Sir: I have your favour of the 25th last Month, inclosing a Return of the State of your Regiment. I am not only sorry to find your number so low as 250 Men, but I do not apprehend, from the tenor of your Letter, that there is a probability of your being soon complete. I, however, desire you to march all the Men that are fit for duty, immediately to Peeks Kill, there to wait my further orders, and to leave proper Officers, under the strictest injunctions to fill up their Companies, and bring the Recruits forward as quick as possible. The demand made by the Men of your Regiment, to be repaid for the Baggage which they lost when they were made prisoners, is new and extraordinary. The arms, if they were private property, have ever been paid for, under such circumstances. But for any thing else, I have it not in my power to make any allowance. I think it sufficient that the Men drew pay till they were released. I am, etc.[37]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 4, 1777.

Parole Princeton. Countersign Putnam.

The detachments, commanded by Capts. O'Hara,[38] Bicker,[39] Talbot[40] and Selin,[41] to hold themselves in readiness (with two

[36] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.
[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[38] Capt. Henry O'Hara, of the Second Canadian Regiment.
[39] Capt. Victor(?) Bicker, of a New York regiment.
[40] Capt. Jeremiah Talbot, of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment.
[41] Capt. Anthony Selin, of the Second Canadian Regiment.

days provision) to march to morrow morning. They will receive their orders from Major Genl. St. Clair.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 5, 1777.

Parole Cambridge. Countersign Boston.

A General Court Martial to sit to morrow at 9 O'Clock, for the trial of Lieut. Carnes[42] of Col: Martins Regt., and such other prisoners. as may be brought before them. All Evidences to attend.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 5, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favored with yours of the 25th. March. I have had no request as yet, from the Council of your State, for part of the new arrived Arms, to put into the hands of such of your Troops as were ready and only waited for them, but I desire, that as many as are necessary may be immediately drawn and the Troops forwarded. So that there can be no further plea for delay upon that Head. One thing I must insist upon, that you do not abate your deligence in collecting the public Arms, and having them repaired and deposited in proper places, for altho' our late supply is large indeed and may serve our present wants, yet you must remember the number of Men we have to arm altogether and the vast waste and destruction that the course of one of our Campaigns occasions. I am amazed to hear you mention the want of cloathing, as one of the delays to the marching of your Troops. This is an excuse that I cannot admit of, because from the accounts which I have seen from the Agents for purchasing and providing Cloathing in the Massachusetts, there were as many ready two months ago, as would

[42] Lieut. Zophar Carnes, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment.

serve your quota of Men. I am convinced, that Officers, unwilling to leave their quarters, will make every excuse to prolong the time of staying with their families and Friends, and I have for that reason fixed General Officers, at all the places where the Troops are drawn together, to see that they remain no longer than is absolutely necessary to equip the Men. I therefore desire that you will inquire very minutely into these matters and whenever you find that the Arms and accoutrements are ready, insist upon the Officers marching with the Men to places of destination, without admitting of any excuse whatsoever.

General Schuyler who is now here, has given me the following Rout for the Troops that are to march from Massachusetts to this quarter, which he informs me will be saving an hundred miles by land, and which I desire may be put in practice by those who are not already on their way.

Such of the Regiments from the Massachusetts Bay as may be ordered to the Jerseys and whose Rendezvous is not in the South Eastern part of that State to march thro' the Green Woods to Kinderhook, Claverack, or Red Hook on Hudsons River. The Officers commanding each of these Regts. to send before him to the commanding Officer at Albany, a Return of their numbers, requesting that Vessels may be sent to either of the above places, as they shall direct, to carry them down to Fort Montgomery.

Orders will be sent to the commanding Officer at Albany to comply with the above requisition, and to put on board the vessels eight days provisions for the numbers returned to him.

Brigr. Genl. James Clinton or the Officer commanding at Fort Montgomery, will keep Spy Boats down the River to keep a look out and see that none of the Enemy's armed Vessels are in Haverstraw Bay; if that should be clear, the Troops may proceed down the River and disembark at Peeks Kill or in Jersey, as there may be occasion. I am etc.[43] [MS. H. S.]

[43] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON OR OFFICER COMMANDING FORT MONTGOMERY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 5, 1777.

Sir: In order to shorten the march of the Massachusetts Regiments intended for this quarter, they are directed to take their Route thro' the Green woods to Kinderhook, Claverack or Red Hook. . . .[44] The Vessels then to go down with the tide of Ebb and land the Troops where directed. Signals to be fixed upon and given by the Boat that remains below, in case any of the Enemy's Vessels should be seen coming up, whilst ours are going down. If you should have occasion to be absent from the Garrison, for ever so short a time, be sure to leave a Copy of these orders with the next in Command. I am etc.[45]

*To SAMUEL WASHINGTON

Morristown, April 5, 1777.

Dear Brother: Thornton[46] returns to you well recover'd of the Small Pox, as I hope to hear that my Sister, and the rest of your family are. I heartily congratulate you on the favourable manner in which you had it yourself.

To save Thornton, or you, the expence of buying a Horse to ride home on, I have lent him a Mare of Mine which I beg of you to have sent by any safe conveyance which may offer to Lund Washington at Mount Vernon. If she should be in want of a Horse before any oppertunity offers of sending her down please to put her to some good (but not expensive) one altho she is not very valuable herself. When you send her down let Lund Washington know whether you have put her to Horse or not, and what Horse.

[44] The omitted portion is a repetition of the last two paragraphs in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath, the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[46] Thornton Washington, eldest son of Samuel.

To my very great surprize General Howe has made no Capitol movement yet; a few days ago a detachment of his Army (consisting of about 600 Men) run up the North River in Transports and destroyed some Rum, and other Stores of that kind belonging to us at a place called Peekskill where the Post happened to be weak; but, upon the Assembling of some of our Men they Imbarkd in great haste and went back again to New York. They are also Imbarking Men (to the amount it is said of 3000) for some expedition, but the destination is unknown, my conjecture is Philadelphia; as we know they have been endeavouring to get Pilots well acquainted with the Navigation of the Delaware. An agent of theirs detected in this business got exalted upon a Gallows at Philadelphia the other day.

Our Troops come in exceedingly slow, whether owing to an unwillingness in the Men to Inlist, or to the Idleness and dissipation of the Officers, and their reluctance to leave their friends and acquaintance, I shall not undertake to say; but it looks to me as if we should never get an army assembled. Mr. Thruston to whom I have given the raising of one of the Sixteen Regiments will give Thornton[47] a Commission in it.

My best wishes attends my Sister and the little ones whom I hope I may congratulate on their perfect recovery; in this Mrs. Washington, who is with me, sincerely joins.

I am with every Sentiment of regard and love, Dr. Sir, Yr. Most Affect. Brother.

P. S. Mr. Johnston[48] has lent Thornton a Saddle and Bridle and I suppose has told him what is to be done with it.

Since writing the above I have determined to send by Thornton 2000 Dollars to Lieutenant Colo. McDonald,[49] who I intend (if he will accept it) for Colo. Thruston's Lieutt. Colo. Let

[47] He was to have been a lieutenant in Charles Mynn Thurston's Additional Continental regiment.

[48] Lieut. Col. George Johnston.

[49] Angus(?) McDonald.

Thornton if you cannot Conveniently see McDonald yourself, carry the Money to him immediately (a Receipt to be taken for it.) Thornton will receive his Recruiting orders from McDonald who will appoint a place for him to send his Recruits to in order to be forwarded on to the Army, or disciplined.

[H.S.P.]

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT ALBANY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 5, 1777.

Sir: In order to shorten the March of such of the Troops from the State of Massachusetts, as are to join the Army immediately under my command, I have, by the advice of Genl. Schuyler, directed them to march thro' the Green woods to Kinderhook, Claverack or Red Hook from whence they are to fall down to Fort Montgomery by Water. The Officers commanding the detachments, are to give you notice to which of the above places they intend to repair, and what number of men they have with them. Immediately upon the Receipt of these accounts, you are to send down a proper Number of Sloops to take in the Men, and order the Commissary to put on Board eight days provision for them. General Schuyler informs me, that there are a great quantity of Peas at Albany, and in the Neighbourhood, and more than are wanted for the northern Army; I therefore desire, that the Commissary may be ordered to collect them, put what can be spared on board the Sloops that carry down the Troops, and have them delivered to the Commissary at Fort Montgomery. If you are removed from the command at Albany, you are to deliver these orders to your successor. I am &ca.[50]

[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 5, 1777.

Sir: The inclosed from Monsr. Le Chevr. de Dreud homme de Borre,[51] with the papers annexed to it, were received this day by the Eastern Mail. It appears, that by an agreement with Mr. Deane,[52] he is to have the Rank and pay of a Brigadier General in our Service. I imagine by this, that he is a Man of real Merit. If you think proper to confirm Mr. Deane's appointment, be pleased to inform me of it, and return the Letter, that I may give a Suitable Answer. If, as I imagine, he does not understand English, it will be some time before he can be of any use at the Head of a Brigade. I have &c.[53]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 5, 1777.

Sir: I have the honor of yours of yesterday, I may have been mistaken in my interpretation of your Militia Law; but it however leaves open a door for much litigation and delay.

As you must certainly be best acquainted with the Circumstances of your own State, I intirely acquiesce with any mode which you may think most expedient in regard to calling out your Militia at this time.

I think the removal of the provisions in the County of Monmouth within reach of the Enemy, (if they make descents) of so much Consequence, that I shall direct Colonel Forman to set about that work as soon as he Collects a Sufficient force to do it effectually. I have the honor &ca.[54]

[51] Chevalier Preudhomme de Borre. He was appointed a brigadier general on April 11, to rank from Dec. 1, 1776; resigned on September 14.

[52] Silas Deane.

[53] In the writing of George Johnston; the draft is in that of Tench Tilghman.

[54] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

PROCLAMATION

Morris Town, April 6, 1777.

Whereas, many Soldiers, lately inlisted in the Continental Army, not content with the generous Bounties and Encouragements granted to them by Congress, but Influenced by a base regard to their Interest, have reenlisted with, received Bounties from other Officers and then deserted; And Whereas it is presumed that many fully sensible of the enormity of their Crimes, would return to their duty, were they not detered, by an apprehension of suffering the severe punishment lately inflicted on those found guilty of desertion.

I have thought proper to issue this my Proclamation offering free pardon to all those above described, as well as to those who have deserted from other motives, who shall Voluntarily surrender themselves to any Officer in the Continental Army, or join their respective Corps before the fifteenth day of May next. And I do strictly enjoin all officers in the Army under my Command, and intreat the good people of these States, to use their utmost endeavours to apprehend and secure such Deserters, as shall not avail themselves of this indulgence offered by this proclamation.[55]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 7, 1777.

Parole Elizabeth-Town. Countersign Westfield.

John Burke of Capt Christy's[56] Company of the 3rd Pennsyl: Battalion, tried by a General Court Martial of which Major Harmar[57] was President, is found guilty *of being drunk on his post,* and is sentenced to receive one hundred lashes for said offence.

[55] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.
[56] Capt. James Chrystie.
[57] Maj. Josiah Harmar.

The General approves the sentence, and orders it to be executed forthwith.

Lieut. Carnes of Capt. Wade's[58] Company, in Col Martin's Regt. tried by the same Court Martial on the charge of "Behaving unbecoming the Character of an Officer and a Gentleman, in converting to his own use the property—viz: A Horse and half Johannes,[59] belonging to one Baxter"; And also of "Disobedience of Orders"—The Court find the said Lieut. Carnes *Guilty* of the Charge against him, and sentence him to be cashiered—And the Court orders [him] to restore the Horse and Money to said Baxter; and to make good Baxter's Expences to the Amount of £5..—Proc: Money; and that so much money be stopped out of said Carnes's Pay, as to answer and make good the Judgment of the Court.

The General approves the sentence of the Court, and orders it to take place immediately.

[His Excellency the Commander in Chief, orders in the most pointed terms, that all the Officers of the 1, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 9th Virginia Regiments, who are absent without leave in writing from himself or Major General Stephen, or are not upon any special Command, or not on the recruiting Service (the two last Cases by proper Authority) do immediately join their respective Corps, without the smallest Hesitation or delay.—Those who have obtained written furloughs, must not exceed the time allowed by them, a single hour; And those who have been sent upon particular Commands, or are employed in the recruiting Service, must pay the utmost attention to their Orders, as they will Answer the Contrary. The Officers of the other Virginia Regiments in Continental Service, must govern themselves strictly by these Orders as they apply. No Excuse

[58] Capt. Noadiah Wade, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment.

[59] Johannes, a gold coin of Portugal, so called, it is thought, from having been first issued by King John. It was worth about $9; a half-johannes, or half-jo, was therefore worth about $4.50.

can or will be admitted for Idleness or dissipation, at a time when their own Honor and their Country's Interest call them to the Field. His Excellency does not wish to convey these orders through the Channel of a Newspaper; but the difficulty, indeed impracticability, of transmitting them in time in any other way, renders it indispensably necessary.][60]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE FIRST VIRGINIA BATTALION

Morris Town, April 7, 1777.

Sir: I am informed, and indeed I have observed, that the men of your Regiment are so exceedingly bare of necessaries, that it not only contributes to their unhealthiness, but renders them absolutely unfit to take the Field. Inattention to the wants of Soldiers marks the bad Officer; it does more, it reasonably removes that confidence on which the Officers Honour and Reputation must depend.

As there is Clothing now here, I desire you may immediately cause inquiry to be made into what is wanting, and make returns, that if the things wanted are not here, they may be ordered on. If advantage is not taken to supply the Men, now we have a little leisure time, they will be miserable and naked during the active part of the Campaign. I am etc.[61]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANIEL HEARD

Morris Town, April 7, 1777.

Sir: Inclosed I transmit you a Copy of a late resolve of Congress, by which you will perceive, that in bringing the Militia

[60] The orders within brackets were not published in Morristown, but were sent, with an explanatory note from Lieut. Col. George Johnston, to Alexander Purdie, publisher of the *Virginia Gazette* at Williamsburg, for publication in his paper.

[61] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and George Johnston. This same letter was sent also to the officers commanding the Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, and Ninth Virginia Battalions, and to Col. Theodorick Bland, of the Virginia Light Horse.

into the field, strict regard is to be had to the number of men; and only a due proportion of Officers, both with respect to rank and number, is to be called out to command them.[62] More than these will not be paid, as it would impose an unreasonable burthen on the public. There have been horrid abuses in this way; it has been heretofore customary, to see almost as many Officers as men, in the pay abstracts that have been brought before me. And what is, if possible, a still greater enormity I have reason to believe it is too often a practice for Officers who command parties, to assume the rank of their superior officers who happen to be absent, and to draw pay equivalent to it, under the absurd idea of their acting in their stead and capacity, I desire your careful attention to the remedying these things in future, as the tenor of the before mentioned resolve will be rigidly adhered to, and Supernumerary officers may expect to receive no pay for their unnecessary Services; and those who are guilty of such an assumption of rank will make themselves liable to punishment.

I find, that the Brigadiers of this State have each a particular power, only to call out the Militia of a particular district. On this account, unless the Governor should have regulated the matter himself, it will be necessary that the Brigadiers should agree among themselves, on one of their number to take the actual command of the Troops in the field; more than one will not be wanted for the purpose.

I shall deem it indespensibly incumbent on the acting Brigadier, to inforce upon all the Officers under him, the necessary practice of making exact returns to him of their several parties; and to impress it upon them, in explicit terms, that no abstracts they shall present, will be paid, unless they are first certified under his hand, in doing which, his duty and reputation

[62] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Apr. 4, 1777.

demand he should accurately compare the abstracts with the returns that have been previously made. Any neglect or want of care, in this particular, will manifest an unpardonable disregard, to the public good. I am &ca.[63]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 7, 1777.

Sir: The pay abstract of the 10th Regiment of Connecticut Militia, from October to January last, was this day presented to me for payment. The very unreasonable disproportion of Officers induced me to decline giving orders for the payment. I must beg the favor of you to have some mode adopted, by which the Public Treasury may be eased of such extraordinary Demands. Impositions of this Nature are provided for in future by Congress; but how we are to remedy those that have happened, I am at a loss to determine. I can only say, that nothing shall pass thro' my hands, that may be construed into the slightest Approbation of such Impositions. I have enclosed the abstract for your Consideration. I have the honour etc.

P. S. Should Colo. Sheldon want a further supply of Money, to finish the equipping his Regiment, I must request you would advance it.[64] [C.S.L.]

To JOSEPH REED OR COLONEL CORNELIUS COX

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 7, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am informed, there is a certain Mr. Smith, who has been lately taken up by Genl. Lincoln as a Spy and sent to Philadelphia under that Character; I believe, for several reasons that he is the man who was employed by you to act for us, in that capacity, and that the apprehending him is a mistake,

[63] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The same letter was sent to Brig. Gen. William Winds, of the New Jersey Militia.

[64] In the writing of George Johnston.

which may be attended with ill consequences. Lest he should be precipitately tried and punished, I must beg you will interpose in the affair without delay, and if you find him to be the person I suspect he is, take measures to have him released. I should be glad indeed, that some management might be used in the matter, in order to turn the Circumstance of his being apprehended to a good account. It would be well to make him a handsome present in money to secure his fidelity to us; and contrive his releasement, in such a manner, as to give it the appearance of an accidental escape from confinement. After concerting a plan with him, by which he will be enabled to be serviceable to us, in communicating intelligence from time to time, let him make the best of his way to the Enemy, under the idea above intimated, that is, as a fugitive from the persecution and danger, he incurred among us, for his known friendship to the Enemy. Great care must be taken, so to conduct the scheme, as to make the escape appear natural and real; there must be neither too much facility, nor too much refinement, for doing too little, or over acting the part, would, alike beget a suspicion of the true state of the case. I am etc.[65]

To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 7, 1777.

Sir: Mr. Verstilee[66] delivered me your favour of the 1st. Inst. The account it contains of the strength of your Battalion, falls very short of the condition I had reason to believe it was in, from what Colonel Wm. Livingston[67] told me immediately on his return from you. I cannot give the order you have applied for, but have sent you one for 300 stand on the Commissary of Military Stores at Springfield. The inclosed contains an order

[65] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[66] Ensign William Verstille, of Webb's Additional Continental regiment.
[67] Lieut. Col. William Smith Livington, of Webb's Additional Continental regiment.

to send 3,000 immediately to that place. Be pleased to give it an expeditious conveyance. I must insist that you will not, in a single instance, abate your attention to the purchase of Arms; the late arrivals will not supply the Continental Army. They must therefore, be proportionably delivered out; and he who depends intirely, on being supplied from these funds, and omits purchasing all the arms within his reach, will be greatly disappointed. The sooner you furnish General Parsons with the Return he called upon you for the better. The Campaign is on the very eve of opening. A decisive blow at the beginning, will leave the fortunate party very little to do for some time afterwards. Now, if the Officers, in direct disobedience of my repeated orders, wait at their respective homes in good quarters, till they are pleased to think they can conveniently leave them, I must take the Field with little more than my family and loose this important opportunity.

My orders therefore, to send on the Troops as they recover from the Small pox, even by Twenties, must be strictly complied with; none must be delayed for discipline. I am told, that you have ordered Colo. Livingston to you, to superintend the recruiting during your absence from Connecticut, and that the Major is to come on with your recruits; will it not tend greatly to the completion of your Battalion, to detain the Major in that Country, and let Col. Livingston command the recruits in the field? I think it will. Sincerely wishing you here very soon at the head of your Battalion. I am etc.[68]

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD

Morris Town, April 8, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am sorry to find by your letter of yesterday's date that your Regiment[69] is so much reduced. Let me beseech you

[68] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.
[69] The Second Virginia Regiment.

to use every possible means to collect your men together, and not suffer some to be in one place, some in another; and let me also entreat you, to charge your Recruiting Officers in explicit, and positive terms to be exceedingly attentive to that duty, as idleness and dissipation will not meet with the smallest countenance. Your other officers are to attend the Regiment closely and not suffer'd under various excuses, to be idling their time away in Philadelphia or elsewhere. Another thing I shall earnestly recommend to you; and that is to see that your officers are correct in their returns and made to account satisfactorily for every man that is not present. I shall be rigid in this respect with the new army, and would have you announce it in time to your officers.

Till you hear further from me, you will please to receive your orders from General Putnam. Embrace every opportunity to be drilling your men. Attend more to the manoeuvres, than the manual exercise. To march well; wheel in order; and go through the Platoon Exercise, are essential. The other parts of the Manual Exercise tho well enough to be known (if time would admit of it) is more useful on a parade than in actual service. I am etc.[70]

*To NATHANIEL SACKETT

Morristown, April 8, 1777.

Sir: As your Letter of yesterdays date is rather a narative of what you have done, than any thing else, scarce any answer is necessary, except to that part respecting the H[essia]n: who I think had better go to B[runswic]k as his Influence with his C[aptai]n, if he has any at all, can be more usefully exerted there than elsewhere. If any should be sent out with Intelligence of Importance, or of a private Nature they should be

[70] The original A. L. S. was sold in Chicago in April, 1931, and the text was furnished the editor by the kindness of Emanuel Hertz, of New York.

Instructed to request a private conference with one of my Family, as the examination of D[eserte]rs is generally before many.

The good effect of Intelligence may be lost if it is not speedily transmitted; this should be strongly Impressed upon the Persons Imployed as it also should be to avoid false Intelligence and building too much upon Reports alone. A Comparison of Circumstances should be had, and much pains taken to avoid erroneous Accts.

It runs in my head that I was to corrispond with you by a fictitious name, if so I have forgot the name and must be reminded of it again. I am, etc.[71]

To JOHN DUNLAP

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 8, 1777.

Sir: The General desires that you would publish the following Order,[72] and desire the other printers in Pennsylvania, as well Dutch[73] as English, to insert and continue it in their papers for a Month. I am etc.[74]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Morris Town, April 9, 1777.

Sir: 1st. You will repair immediately to Philadelphia, and use your utmost endeavours to hasten the Troops on to this place; nothing but vigorous exertions, strict attention, and even

[71] From the original in Washington Headquarters and Museum at Newburgh, N. Y. The bracketed words were blank in Washington's letter and have been filled in by the editor as conjectural.

[72] The order inclosed was practically the same as that sent to the Williamsburg, Va., printer, Alexander Purdie, on April 7, except that it did not, of course, specify the Virginia regiments. It was published in the *Pennsylvania Packet* of April 15 and in the *Pennsylvania Evening Post* of April 17. (See note 75 to General Orders, April 7, 1777, *ante*.)

[73] By Dutch Washington meant German.

[74] In the writing of and signed by George Johnston.

rigour, towards the officers, will enable you to accomplish this purpose in proper Season, for I have too good reasons to believe, that the whole time of many of them, is spent in dissipation and extravigance; examples must be made of such.

2d. Call for exact returns of every Corps in the City, and after forwarding on all those that are fit for Duty to Head Quarters (or otherwise as you may be advised) suffer no more recruiting Officers to be in the City, than you conceive may be profitably employed in that Service; without this, as the Officers have other Inducements than that of getting Men to continue there, too many will remain in that place Interfering with, and Inlisting each others Recruits.

3d. Let the Detachments of every Corps come on with proper Officers; A Field Officer should be sent forward to receive them at Camp; the Lt. Colonels wou'd do best for this duty, to be followed by other Field Officers proportioned to the Increase of the Numbers sent here and the strength of the Regiments respectively.

4th. As you know the Importance of bringing the Troops into the Field properly equipped, and well appointed, I shall depend much upon your exertions in these respects; and moreover, that you will not suffer the frivolous excuses, and idle objections of the Officers (calculated merely for delay) to retard their March.

5th. Every Party that Marches to have Orders given to the officer Commanding it, in writing, with a charge to present it to the Commanding Officer of the Post he is ordered to, that it may be known whether he brings all the Men committed to his care or not. If the party should be composed of different Corps, the number and Rank in each, should be certified.

6th. Every possible means in your Power should be used, to draw the Recruits out of the Country, in the States of

Pensylvania, and lower Counties; and to hasten on those which are upon their March from Virginia, and Maryland.

7th. It is my Intention to Brigade the Troops of Pensylvania, Maryland, and Virginia agreeable to the list herewith given you; so far therefore as Circumstances will enable you to facilitate the measure, I shall depend upon your doing of it.

Order in positive, and express terms, that the Rolls of every Corps be called over at least twice a day in the presence of a Commissioned Officer, and let it also be the duty of a Commissioned Officer of every Corps, in Rotation, to visit their Sick in Quarters, and the Hospital. In the first place to see that they are properly taken care of, in the next, that they join their respective Regiments so soon as they are fit for duty.

Let me have an exact return of all the Continental Troops in Philadelphia, and vicinity, so soon as you get to Town, and let a return be regularly transmitted to me every Tuesday, by the Post, whilst you continue in the City of the Troops there, and Corps they belong to.

To COLONEL THOMAS HARTLEY

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 9, 1777.

Sir: Colo. Wilkinson's[75] personal attachment for General Gates, has induced him to be one of his Aids de Camp, and to apply for leave to resign his Command in your Battalion; to this I have consented, and have now to inform you, that the general good character of Major Conner[76] (formerly Genl. Armstrong's B. Majr) has induced me to appoint him to that

[75] Lieut. Col. James Wilkinson.

[76] Maj. Morgan Connor, of the First Continental Infantry. He was lieutenant colonel of Hartley's regiment Apr. 9, 1777; acted as Adjutant General of the Continental Army from April 19 to June, 1777, when Pickering was appointed; lieutenant colonel and commandant of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment May 12, 1779; granted leave of absence Dec. 2, 1779; lost at sea in January, 1780.

vacancy, in discharge of which office, I trust he will acquit himself honourably, and greatly to your satisfaction. So soon as I can spare him from business he is discharging in the line of Adjutant General, pro tempore, he will join you. This I hope will soon be, the Gentleman designed for that office being expected. I am etc.[77]

To SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Morris Town, April 9, 1777.

Sir: I take the Liberty of transmitting you a Copy of a paper, addressed to me by Lieut: Col: Walcot of your Army, which came inclosed in a Letter from Lieut: General Lord Cornwallis.[78] It is with peculiar regret, I am constrained to observe, that this illiberal performance of Col: Walcott, is obviously calculated, to answer a less generous purpose than that of merely effecting an exchange, contains a gross misrepresentation of Facts, and is a palpable deviation from that delicate line, which I expected would mark his conduct, as a Man of Candor and ingenuity.

That Gentleman has censured two Articles insisted on by me thro' Lieut: Colo: Harrison, at their meeting on the 10th. Ulto., "as groundless, unprecedented and inconsistent with any degree of reason or common sense," tho' founded, as I conceive, in the clearest principles of Equity and justice. Not contenting himself with this, which would have given me no concern, he has assumed the privilege of mutilating and mistating those Articles in such a manner, as to change their meaning, and to adapt them to the unfair conclusions he wished to establish.

[77] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[78] Lieut. Col. William Walcott's paper (April 2) was a demand for fulfilling previous agreements for an exchange of prisoners. The original is in the *Washington Papers*. A copy was transmitted to Congress by Washington in his letter of April 10, *q. v.*, and Congress resolved (April 11) that both be published.

Having premised these things, and being charged in direct and positive Terms by Col: Walcot, who acted under your Authority, with a violation of the Agreement made between us for the exchange of Prisoners, and called upon for a performance of the same, I think it necessary, to explain the Motives of my conduct, and the grounds on which those Articles or Objections stand.

In respect to the first, I freely repeat, that I do not hold myself bound, either by the Spirit of the Agreement or by the principles of Justice, to account for those Prisoners, who from the rigor and severity of their Treatment, were in so emaciated and languishing a State at the time they came out, as to render their death almost certain and inevitable; and which, in many instances, happened while they were returning to their Homes; and, in many others, immediately after their arrival. You must be sensible, that our engagement, as well as all others of the kind, tho' in Letter it expresses only an equality of rank and number, as the rule of Exchange, yet it necessarily implies a regard to the general principles of Mutual compensation and advantage. This is inherent in its nature, is the voice of reason, and no stipulation, as to the Condition in which Prisoners should be returned, was requisite. Humanity dictated that their treatment should be such, as their health and comfort demanded; and where her Laws have been duly respected, their condition has been generally good. Nor is this the Language of Humanity alone, justice declares the same. The object of every Cartel or similar agreement, is the benefit of the Prisoners themselves and that of the contending powers. on this footing it equally exacts, that they should be well treated, as that they should be exchanged. The reverse is, therefore, an evident infraction, and ought to subject the party, on whom it is chargeable, to all the damage and ill consequences resulting

from it. Nor can it be expected, that those unfitted for future service, by Acts of severity, in direct violation of a Compact, are proper subjects for an Exchange. In such case, to return others not in the same predicament, would be to give without receiving an Equivalent; and would afford the greatest encouragement to cruelty and inhumanity. The Argument drawn from the mere circumstance of the Prisoners having been received, is of no validity. Tho' from their wretched situation they could not at that time be deemed proper for an Exchange, our Humanity required, that they should be permitted to return among us.

It may, perhaps, be fairly doubted, whether an Apprehension of their death, or that of a great part of them, did not contribute somewhat to their being sent out when they were. Such an event, whilst they remained with you, would have been truly interesting; because it would have destroyed every shadow of claim for a return of the Prisoners in our hands; and, therefore, [matters were prudently arranged, that it should not happen] policy, concurring with Humanity, dictated that the measure should be adopted. Happy had it been, if the Expedient had been thought of, before these ill fated Men were reduced to such extremity. It is confessed, however, on all sides, that after their delivery they still continued your prisoners and would be so, 'till regularly exchanged.

I acknowledge that I should, and I have been always willing, notwithstanding this concession, to account for every man who was in a proper condition and fit to be exchanged at the Time they came out, so far as the proportion of Prisoners with us would extend. With what propriety, or upon what foundation of Justice, can more be demanded? This has been proposed, or what is the same, was most clearly implied in the first Article or Objection made by Lieut: Colo: Harrison, and illiberally rejected since," as inconsistent with any degree of

reason or common sense." Painful as it is, I am compelled to consider it, as a fact not to be questioned, that the usage of our Prisoners whilst in your possession, the Privates at least, was such as could not be justified. This was proclaimed by the concurrent Testimony of all who came out, their appearance sanctified the Assertion; and melancholly Experience, in the speedy death of a large part of them, stamped it with infallible certainty.

In respect to the second Article insisted on, Your discriminating Major General Lee from other Captive Officers belonging to the American Army, demanded my particular attention. I was authorized to conclude, from your laying him under peculiar restraints, and from your Letter of the 23d. of January last, that you considered him in a singular point of view, and meant to exclude him from the common right of exchange, stipulated for all Officers in general Terms. This distinction, the more injurious and unwarrantable, as you never excepted him, tho' you knew him to be an Officer in our Army, at the Time and long before the Agreement was entered into, made it my duty to assert his right in an explicit manner, and to endeavour to put the matter upon so unequivocal a footing as to insure his enlargement, whenever an Officer of equal rank belonging to your Army, should be in our power. This was attempted by the Article, and nothing more; nor is any other inference to be drawn from it. It is true, a proposition was made since his Captivity, to give a certain number of Officers of Inferior rank in exchange for him; but it was not claimed as a matter of right. What name, then, does that proceeding merit, by which it is suggested, that the immediate release of General Lee had been demanded, without having an Officer of equal rank to give for him? The suggestion cannot be supported by the most tortured exposition, nor will it have credit

where candor is deemed a virtue, and Words preserve their form and meaning.

As to the charge of delay in not returning the Prisoners in our hands; the dispersed situation of those, taken at a more early period of the War, thro' the different States, arising from the circumstances of their captivity and a regard to their better accomodation, made their detention for a considerable time unavoidable. When the Agreement subsisting between us took place, the speediest directions were given to have them collected, that an Exchange might be effected. This was done in part, and at a juncture when Motives of Policy opposed the Measure, but were made to yield to the rigid maxims of good Faith. [Happily we found an Equivalent, as far as their number went, in those returned from Canada, and who had experienced the humanity of Genl. Carleton]. We were pursuing the exchange and continued our exertions to accomplish it, till the miserable Appearance, indicating an Approaching Catastrophe, of those sent out by you, made it improper. Foreseeing that a difficulty might arise, and that It might be expected, I should account for the whole of them, which I by no means thought equitable, it became necessary that the matter should be adjusted, and the due proportion settled for which I ought to be responsible, before any thing further could be done on my part. Upon this Ground stands also the detention of those, who have been since captured.

Added to these considerations, the discrimination set up, in the instance of General Lee, is to be regarded, as utterly irreconcileable to the tenor of our Agreement, and an insurmountable obstacle to a compliance with your demands.

Thus, Sir, have I explained the motives of my conduct, and, I trust, vindicated myself in the Eye of Impartially, from the improper and groundless charge which you and the Gentleman

acting by your Authority, have been pleased to alledge against me. If, in doing this, I have departed in the smallest degree from that delicacy, which I always wished should form a part of my Character, you will remember, I have been forced into recrimination and that it has become an act of necessary Justice.

I shall now declare it to be my ardent wish, that a General exchange may take place, on generous and liberal principles, as far as it can be effected, and that the Agreement subsisting between us for that purpose should be inviolably observed: And I call upon you by every Obligation of good Faith, to remove all impediments on your part, to the accomplishment of it.

If, however, you do not, I console myself with a hope that those unfortunate Men, whose lot it is to be your prisoners, will bear their sufferings with becoming fortitude and magnanimity. I am etc.[79]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 9, 1777.

Sir: I am honoured with yours of the 4th. inclosing sundry Resolves of Congress from 29th March to the 5th Instant.

I am extremely glad to see the Resolve for the immediate removal of Military Stores from Baltimore and Annapolis, for altho' I do not imagine that the Enemy intend an expedition of any great Consequence in Chesapeak Bay, yet while the Stores lay at the above places, they were always Subject to be destroyed by a Sudden attack of a Ship of War, with a few land Forces. The Regulations for the paymaster General's department[80] are very Salutary, and if carried strictly into execution will make a vast saving to the public, it may be easily done, when the Army is put upon a regular footing; but while we are obliged to make use of Militia, we must Submit to all the

[79] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words within brackets are in the draft, but were omitted in the letter sent.

[80] The resolves of Apr. 1, 1777. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

irregularities that naturally attend them, and must not therefore expect to have the Rule as Scrupulously complied with by them as could be wished.

By comparing the Returns of the Commissary General and Muster Master General, I hope we shall be able to detect any Impositions in respect to numbers, which I am certain has been Scandalously practiced for a long time past, and which it has not been in my power to remedy. The Muster Master Genl. complained, that the duty required of him, was more than he could perform; but by the late Resolves, there is an ample allowance of deputies, and therefore no further excuses can be made upon that head.[81]

I most ardently wish to see the Hospital established, I am afraid too much time has been lost in the consideration of the plan. But the Gentlemen, who shall be appointed to the superintendance, must endeavour to make up for the lost time by their diligence.[82]

By the latest accounts from Brunswick, it looks as if the Enemy were projecting an embarkation, they have been Stripping the Buildings of Boads and cutting small Timber and transporting them from Brunswick to Amboy. It is imagined, this is to build Births in their Transports. I shall keep a constant look out upon the Motions of their Vessels and shall endeavour to obtain every intelligence by sending people into their quarters. I think Delaware Bay must be their Destination, if they move by Water. I am &c.[83]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Morris Town, April 9, 1777.

Sir: Having heard that your State have appointed Lieut Colo George Stricker to the Command of a Battalion. I hold

[81] The resolve of Apr. 4, 1777. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)
[82] The resolve of Apr. 7, 1777. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)
[83] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

myself bound to inform you, that the Character he holds here as an Officer will not justify such an appointment. Yesterday he obtained my leave to resign, complaining that his private affairs indispensably require his presence at home for several months. Had there been any other Field Officer with the Battalion, I should have permitted him to leave it immediately; he waits only for the Colonel's arrival.

I beg you will consider this Information as proceeding from my great regard for the good of the Service, and from nothing else. I have the honor etc.[84] [MD. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 9, 1777.

Parole Dean. Countersign Adams.

Major Dunn being obliged to attend Major General St. Clair to Philadelphia, to which place he is called by Congress—Lt. Col. Conner will be obliging enough to discharge the duty of Adjutant General pro tempore. The Commander in Chief begs that Genl. St. Clair will accept his most sincere thanks, for superintending the duties of that office, of Adjutant General; and that Major Dunn will also accept his thanks for the faithful discharge of them, for some time past.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 10, 1777.

Parole St. Clair. Countersign Muhlenberg.

John Laurence Esqr. is appointed Judge Advocate, in the room of William Tudor Esqr. who has resigned.

The General desires that the Quarter Master General will immediately take measures to have the Camp cleared of every kind of garbage and filth with which it is at present incommoded.

[84] In the writing of George Johnston.

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Morris Town, April 10, 1777.

Dr. Sir: I have within these few days received an application from the Honble. Messrs. Sever and Cushing for Arms and Blankets for the use of the Massachusetts Regimts. destind for Tyconderoga. Surely those Troops are not at this day to begin their March for that Post! and sorry I am to observe, that nothing now will content that Government but the New Arms lately arrived there (which will be greatly wanted for Troops that cannot otherwise be provided) when I have abundant reason to believe, that no State upon the Continent has it so much in her power to furnish these articles as that of Massachusetts Bay; Indeed, I am informd, that Arms, and other Military Stores are hoarding up in that Government, which makes every thing of the kind exceedingly difficult to be had, for Continental use, and has the appearance of a seperate Provision.

That no delay, however, may happen, I have informd those Gentlemen that you would be Instructed to Issue orders for such a number of Arms as shall appear to you absolutely necessary, and this power I now give you, requesting at the same time, that it may be used with a regard to the general good. The means of procuring them through other Channels, should still be pursued.

With respect to the Blankets, the Clothier Genl. to whom I have wrote, must direct, as I do not care to interfere in his department.

These Gentlemen have also written to me concerning some Powder, due from the Continent to the State of Massachusetts; about 15 Tons they say. I really thought this demand had been satisfied long ago out of the 75 Tons taken nearly at this time last year; If it has not, I have no objection to returning what has been had for the use of the Army, but with respect to that

lent to the Armd Vessels, if it has happend since my departure from Boston, I can give no order as it is not within my department but comes properly before that of the Marine; you must therefore discriminate; and as I think Genl. Ward was Instructed to repay the Powder borrowed from the Massachusetts bay; I wish you to enquire of Him, and the Comy. of Stores, by what means it was neglected.

Let me have the names of the Several Colonels commanding the 15 Regiments from the State of Massachusetts, mention them in their order of Seniority, and whether the Regiments are number'd from the Rank of the Officers commanding them or not. Also inform me which Regiments come this way, and which go to Ticonderoga. If it does not break in upon any disposition already made, I would have Glover and Patterson come forward with the 8 Regiments to Peeks Kill.

The Brigade Majors for these New Corps, are not to be appointed till there is duty for them to perform; then, if the Brigadiers will make choice of Officers properly qualified, I will confirm them in Office; if they do not, I shall exert the powers given me by Congress "to appoint all officers under the Rank of Brigadier" to put in such as are; as I will not have any Gentln. introduced from family Connexions, or local attachments, to the prejudice of the Service. Of this, you will please, without loss of time to give each Brigadier in your State notice. They will excuse me for this Intimation, which may imply a reflection, when I add some very Improper choices were made last year, and when it is evident to every Gentleman in the smallest degree acquainted with Service that nothing can contribute more to good order and regularity in an Army than having Brigade Majors of knowledge, activity, and deligence.

I cannot conclude without again urging you in explicit and positive terms, to hasten the Troops to the several Posts assignd

them; the delay in Marching, may prove as fatal as not Inlisting the Men, we have every reason from Information, and observation, to believe that Genl. Howe is upon the point of taking the Field, and the Troops with which he is to be opposed, are yet in their respective States. I am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS MIFFLIN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 10, 1777.

Dear Sir: From every piece of intelligence which we have lately recd., it appears that the Enemy are making hasty preparations to open the Campaign, and Philadelphia seems generally agreed upon as their object. Whether the expedition will be by land or water is yet a matter of uncertainty, but it is more than probable, that it will be by both. Where-ever their Army lies, it will be of the greatest advantage to us, to have spies among them, on whom we may depend for intelligence; I would therefore, have you look out for proper persons for this purpose, who are to remain among them under the mask of Friendship. I would have some of those in Bucks County, some in Philadelphia, and others below Philadelphia about Chester, for if any part of their force goes round by Water, they will probably land somewhere there abouts. I have directed Genl. Putnam to procure similar persons, to wait upon them in their way thro' Jersey. I hope we may prevent them from crossing the Delaware, but if that event should happen, we should be provided. I would therefore have you set about this work immediately, and give the persons you pitch upon, proper lessons. Some in the Quaker line, who have never taken an active part, would be least liable to suspicion from either party.

Every preparation of defence should be immediately made in Philadelphia, from whence the spare stores should be immediately removed, and the defence of the River below the City,

particularly attended to. Ten flat Boats to transport Horses, Artillery and Men, should be directly provided, and fixed upon Carriages, that they may be transported by land, they should be sent, as soon as possible, to Bristol or higher up the River, that they may be ordered to meet our Army, wherever it may suit us to cross. When the Enemy begin to advance, the City Militia should be embodied. The Continental Troops, that may be there, to take post at Bristol and the Ferry opposite Trenton with Ten or Twelve pieces of Artillery. The Continental Frigates, I think, ought to go out of Delaware into Chesapeak Bay, or Boston Harbour, as they are manned.

You will please to lay this before Congress, the Continental Board of War, the Pennsylvania Board of War, and any other public Bodies, whose assistance or advice may be necessary towards carrying the above into execution.

12th. Since writing the above, I have received a letter from the Committee of Congress on the same subject. I therefore refer you to my answer to them, for further particulars.[85] I am etc.[86]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 10, 1777.

Sir: Application has been made to me, by the State of Massachusetts for part of the Blankets lately arrived at Portsmouth from France. As I did not know, how you might have disposed of them, I thought my interfering in the matter might occasion some confusion, and therefore desired them to apply to your Agents in Boston, to whom I beg you will give orders to deliver them such a proportion as you think them intitled to. I am etc.

[85] A letter of April 10, which is not found in the *Washington Papers*. For answer see Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Apr. 12, 1777, *post*.

[86] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Morris Town, April 10, 1777.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have an Information which was given in yesterday, by a Man who was in New York on Monday last, and which from a variety of Circumstances, I believe to be in a great measure true; therefore transmit it to you, that you may be prepar'd in case their Destination should be up North River, which at this time is not generally expected. I could wish you would give a Copy of this to Genl. Clinton[87] that he may also exert himself to render his post as Defensible as time will permit. I shall expect you to do every thing in your power to hasten in the Troops and let me know frequently the State of things in that Quarter. I am, etc.[88] [H.L.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 10, 1777.

Sir: I was just now honored with your Letter of the 9th Inst. covering sundry Resolutions of Congress. Those for regulating the Hospital and Medical department, I trust, will prove of the most salutary consequences. It is only to be regreted, that this necessary and liberal institution had not been gone into and Completed at an earlier period.

The Honors Congress have decreed to the memory of Generals Warren and Mercer, afford me the highest pleasure. Their character and merit had a just claim to every mark of respect, and I heartily wish, that Every Officer of the United States, emulating their virtues, may by their actions secure to themselves the same right to the grateful Tributes of their Country.

[87] Brig. Gen. James Clinton.
[88] In the writing of John Fitzgerald.

Since writing to you Yesterday, I have received further intelligence of the Enemy's preparations in York indicating a Movement before long. It is contained in the Inclosed Letter No. 1,[89] and corroborates the Opinion, I have long entertained, that they would make a push against Philadelphia. The Tory Regiments mentioned, we are told are at Hackensack, and about Five hundred strong, exclusive of a Company of Highlanders, which is with them.

The inclosed Letter from Le Chevalier Count of Vrecourt[90] came to hand this Morning, and which I have thought proper to transmit to Congress, that they may consider his case, and adopt such measures respecting him, as his Character and testimonials deserve. I never heard of him before, but if he is a Skilful Engineer he will be extremely useful and should be employed, tho' he may not understand our language. At this time we have not one with the Army, nor one to join it who has the least reputation or pretensions to Skill. If this Gentleman came, in Consequence of an agreement with Doctor Franklin and brought credentials from him, I should suppose him to be acquainted with what he was recommended for.

The Cartel proposed to be settled and so long in agitation is not accomplished yet. The last meeting, on that business, was the 2d Instant, when nothing was done, nor is a further interview appointed respecting it. I have transmitted a Copy of Lord Cornwallis's Letter, which came out the next day, with that of the paper alluded to by him, which Mr Harrison refused to receive from Colo. Walcot, and of my Answer to the latter, in a Letter to Genl Howe. The Objections or Articles mentioned

[89] This paper, the examination of an unnamed individual who came out of New York City, is in the writing of John Fitzgerald and is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[90] Comte de Vrecourt was an engineer and artillery officer from Luxembourg. He came to America at the instance of Penet and Pliarne and was commissioned a colonel of engineers by Congress Apr. 12, 1777.

IN CONGRESS,

APRIL 1, 1777.

FOR the better regulating the PAY of the ARMY, *Resolved*, That the Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster General shall pay no money but by warrants from the Commanders in Chief, in their respective departments, countersigned by their respective Secretaries; and that the money be paid only to the person specified in the warrant, or to his order in writing, excepting in cases otherwise provided by Congress.

That the regimental abstracts be made up by the regimental Paymasters, at the close of every month, and certified by the respective Colonels or Commanding Officers and Brigadiers General, who shall carefully examine and compare the same with the weekly returns, after which they shall be lodged with the Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster General, until orders are given for the payment.

That the Regimental Paymasters only, shall receive from the Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster General the money due, upon abstracts, to the officers and soldiers; and the said Regimental Paymasters alone shall settle with, and pay the money due to the officers and soldiers of the regiments to which they respectively belong, either in person or to their order, and take receipts for the same, to be produced as vouchers on the settlement of their respective accounts. That officers and soldiers, who may be prisoners of war, shall be made up in the abstracts of the regiment to which they belong, to the time of their captivity, and authentic returns shall be made with such abstracts of the names of the officers and soldiers aforesaid, their rank, and the company to which they belong, the time of their captivity, and the pay that was then due. And whenever such prisoners are to be exchanged, a pay-roll shall be made out by the Paymaster, or Deputy Paymaster General, for the pay due to them to the time of their return, and the money shall be sent to them, and paid by the officer appointed to receive them, and their receipts immediately lodged with the Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster General.

That whenever any Regimental Paymaster leaves the service, or is dismissed, he shall make a return to the Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster General of the names of the commissioned, non-commissioned officers, and soldiers of his regiment, who remain unpaid, the sum due to them respectively, and what balance of cash he has remaining, all which shall be lodged with the Paymaster, or Deputy Paymaster General, to be by him delivered to the next Paymaster of the the said regiment, or otherwise disposed of as the Commander in Chief in the department may think proper.

That no commissioned, or non-commissioned officer or soldier, coming from any department where a Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster General is appointed, shall receive in any other department the pay that may be due to him, unless he produces a certificate from his Colonel or Commanding Officer, countersigned by the Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster General, of the department to which he belongs, of the sum bona fide due to him, and deliver the same with a receipt thereon.

Resolved, That no officer, already appointed, or to be hereafter appointed in the army of the United States, shall take rank by virtue of a commission antedated, but rank shall be determined by the time of appointment, unless otherwise directed by special resolution of Congress.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the legislatures, and, in their recess, to the executive power of the respective States, that they forthwith transmit to the Board of War, exact lists of all officers appointed by them in the Continental Army, with the dates of their commissions, and times of appointment.

APRIL 2.

Resolved, That the Paymaster and Deputy Paymaster General, at the end of every month after the first of May next, shall make up rolls containing the names of the General and other officers of the army to which they respectively belong, who are not comprised in the regimental abstracts, excepting only the Commanders in Chief of the several departments, who shall respectively examine such rolls, and issue their warrants on the Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster General for the sums due on the same.

That the Commanders in Chief of the several departments be directed to order payment to such officers and detachments of the army as shall at any time be ordered to other departments, to be made to the day of their marching or leaving the camp, and that certificates be given by the respective Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster General, mentioning the names of such officers and corps, together with the time to which they are paid, which certificates shall be delivered by the Commanding Officers of the respective detachments (or by such officers as shall be ordered without detachments) to the Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster General of the department to which they are ordered, to enable him to examine and make up their future rolls and abstracts.

APRIL 9.

Resolved, That the Paymaster, and the Deputy Paymasters General, be directed forthwith to consult the Commanders in Chief of their respective districts, and appoint Deputies to repair to such posts and places of rendezvous, and answer the draughts of such officers stationed thereat, as the said Commanders in Chief shall respectively direct; that the Deputies be supplied with money by the respective Paymasters and Deputy Paymasters General, and account with them therefor; and that all other Paymasters of the army cease to act at the posts and places provided with Deputies as aforesaid.

APRIL 10.

Resolved, That the Commanders in Chief of the several departments, previous to the discharge of any regiment or corps of Militia reinforcing the army, be respectively directed to issue their warrants on the Paymaster and Deputy Paymaster-General, for the amount of the pay due to the same; and, when the Military Chest is unsupplied, the Paymaster or Deputy Paymaster-General is authorized to draw on the President for the amount of such warrants.

Extract from the Minutes.

Published by Order of CONGRESS,

CHARLES THOMSON, SECRETARY.

PRINTED BY JOHN DUNLAP.

CONGRESS RESOLVES ON PAY OF THE ARMY, APRIL 1–10, 1777

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
COLLEGE OF LIBERAL ARTS
LIBRARY

by Colo Walcot, were those Genl Greene had with him and which he left when he came from Philadelphia. The original I have by me. Those points were insisted on again and rejected, and a tender made of the paper by Colo Walcot, which he brought with him prepared.

I have appointed John Wilkins, John Steel, Matthew Irvine and Samuel Kearsley Esqrs. Capts. of Companies to be raised by them in Consequence of the recommendation of Genl Armstrong. As the Interest of those Gentn. lies in Pennsylvania chiefly, and it would be drawing money from the Pay Master here to carry to Philadelphia, supposing there was a Supply in the Chest, which is not the case, I shall be obliged by Congress's ordering Six hundred Dollars to be advanced each of them, on Acct. of the Recruiting service. The first of whom I imagine is in Philadelphia, if this requisition can be complied with, He, I presume, will give notice to the rest, or if Genl Armstrong is informed of it, he will do it. I have the honor etc.[91]

To THE PENNSYLVANIA BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 10, 1777.

Sir: Col Chambers, who has been omitted in the appointments lately made by your State, expresses a good deal of uneasiness on account of it, and considers it an implied reflection on his conduct. He thinks himself entitled to some explanation of the reasons for which he has been neglected, and wishes to know on what particular charge or imputation his exclusion is founded. As I could give him no satisfaction on the matter myself, I have thought proper to refer it to you and I should be glad to hear from you on the subject. I am, etc.[92]

[91] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[92] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To WILLIAM SEVER AND THOMAS CUSHING[93]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 10, 1777.

Gentn: I am favored with yours of the 20th of last Month, in which you make a request for Five thousand of the Arms, lately arrived from France, for the use of the Troops of your State. As your Letter went to Philadelphia, it only reached my hands yesterday. I cannot conceive that such a Number could be wanting, had proper pains been taken to collect the Public Arms and to purchase all that could be procured from private persons; but I have however given Orders to General Heath, to draw as many as are absolutely necessary to Arm the Men, that are raised and ready to March. You must apply to the Deputy Cloathiers in your State for your proportion of Blankets. I must entreat you, Gentlemen, still to persist in the Collection of the Public Arms, and have them properly repaired and deposited in Arsenals that will be built for the reception of Military Stores. Altho' our late supplies are seemingly large, they are small when compared to our present wants, and the allowance that must be made for loss and waste, and I am very fearful, that the States, taking it for granted that they will be fully supplied with the Arms lately arrived at Philadelphia and at Portsmouth, will neglect to go on with the Collection of those that have been lent to the Militia, and which have never been returned.

General Knox thinks that part of the Powder borrowed from your State, was repaid out of that taken by Mugford;[94] he has wrote to Mr. Barber,[95] to know Certainly whether it is so. General Heath will have directions to deliver whatever is still due. I have the honor etc.[96]

[93] A committee of the Massachusetts Council.
[94] Capt. James Mugford, of Marblehead, Mass.
[95] Nathaniel Barber, jr., deputy commissary of artillery.
[96] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 11, 1777.

Parole Amboy. Countersign Brunswick.

Brigadier Genl. Muhlenberg[97] will take the trouble of inquiring into the Rank, and Claims for promotion of the Subalterns of the 1st. 3rd. 4th. 5th. 6th. and 9th Virginia Battalions; determine the disputes, and make report; that no time may be lost in filling up the vacancies.

The commanding Officers of detachments and parties, as they arrive, must make Returns to the Adjutant General without delay.

The commanding Officer of every Regiment and Corps, is to take especial care to prevent his men from straggling, and to see that every thing is in such order as to move at an hour's warning. All officers are to pay particular attention to this order, and not to absent themselves from camp. The Rolls to be called twice a day (Morning and Evening) regularly.

The commanding Officer of each Corps, is also to take care, that a parade, convenient to the quarters of his men, is fixed upon to repair to, for the purpose of calling over the rolls; at which the officers are regularly to attend, and see that none, but good and sufficient excuses are admitted for the non-attendance of the non-commissioned officers and privates.

At these Roll-Callings the state and condition of the men's Arms and Ammunition is to be accurately inspected into, and the soldiers made to account satisfactorily for any deficiency of the latter, or pay for it.

An Alarm will be announced by the firing of 3 Field Pieces, upon which each Corps in that division of the Army, in and near Morristown is first to assemble and form upon its own

[97] Peter Muhlenberg.

parade, and then march to a General-Parade to be shewn by the Adjutant General at Morristown, and there wait orders.—The other divisions of the Army are to assemble in such places, and in such manner as the General Officers respectively commanding, shall order and direct.

The General Parade to which the different Corps are to repair (after they have assembled and formed on their respective parades) is in the main street, from the Artillery Guard House, opposite the Meeting, to Magee's house.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 11, 1777.

Sir: The latest Accounts received respecting the Enemy, rendered probable by a Variety of Circumstances, inform us, that they are very busily engaged in fitting up their Transports at Amboy for the accomodation of Troops; that they have compleated their Bridge, and are determined to make their first push at Philadelphia.

The Campaign is therefore opening; and our present Situation, weaker than when you left us, forces me to entreat your utmost attention to the raising and equipping the Continental Troops allotted to be raised in your State. I have waited in painful expectation of Reinforcements, such an one as would probably have ensured an happy Issue, to any Attack I might have determined upon, and such as I had a right to expect, had the Officers faithfully discharged their duty.

But that time is past, and I must content myself with improving on the future Chances of War; Even this can not be done, unless the Officers can be persuaded to abandon their comfortable Quarters, and take the Field.

Let me, therefore, in the most earnest Terms, beg that they may be forwarded to the Army without loss of Time.

I have also to ask the favor of you, to transmit to me, a list of the Field Officers of your Battalions, and their Rank with the number of their respective Battalions. I have the honor to be etc.

P. S. Since writing the above, I have the disagreeable Information that disputes still prevail in your State about the rank of your Officers, and that the recruiting Service is exceedingly injured by them. Shall the general Cause be injured by such illtimed and ineffectual Jarrings among them? I have inclosed two Resolves of Congress, warmly hoping that the knowledge of them, may tend to an honorable and necessary accomodation. No Settlement which they can make and submit to among themselves will affect the Army at large. I have long since determined, to refer the adjusting of Rank to a Board of General Officers, which will proceed upon the business, so soon as the Army Collects and Circumstances will admit.[98]

*To EDMUND PENDLETON

Morris Town, April 12, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am exceedingly sorry to hear of the accident you have lately met with, an Acct. of which I receivd from B. Genl. Woodford, whom I am glad to find will again enter into the Service.

I have been favour'd with your Letter by Majr. Talliaferro[99] and shall always think myself happy in showing proper attention to any Gentn. of your recommending. Motives of prudence and policy however forbids me to be particular to any.

High as the Militia Accts. will run I have had but few Men with me all Winter, and the present prospect I think is, that the Campaign will be opened by General Howe before we shall be in any condition to oppose him. No Men are yet come in from the Eastward, and but a small number from the Southward,

[98] A signed draft in the *Washington Papers* is in the writing of George Johnston.
[99] Maj. William Talliaferro, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment.

whilst the few old Regiments that remain'd after the dissolution of the Army are in a manner reduced to a mere handful of Men.

The designs of the Enemy are not, as yet, clearly unfolded; but I believe that Philadelphia is the object in view; this however may, or may not be the case, as the North River must also be a capitol concern of theirs, whilst they keep an Army in Canada. Circumstances therefore will govern their Movements.

They are exceedingly busy in preparing to open the Campaign; they have constructed a floating bridge (to be supported by flat bottom'd Boats and these again to be transported on Carriages, by Land) with design, it is imagined, to throw over the Delaware, and they are preparing transports for the reception of Men, for the purpose it is thought, of getting round into that River, to cooperate therewith; these however are guesses in the field of Conjecture; a little time now will manifest their Intention's.

Your friendly, and affectionate wishes for my health and success, has a claim to my thankful acknowledgements; and, that the God of Armies may enable me to bring the present contest to a speedy and happy conclusion, thereby gratifying me in a retirement to the calm and sweet enjoyment of domestick happiness, is the fervent prayer, and most ardent wish of my Soul. My best respects attend Mrs. Pendleton, and with every Sentiment of regard and Affection, I am, etc. [MS. H. S.]

*To JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

Morris Town, April 12, 1777.

Dear Brother: I have been favourd with your Letter from Mount Vernon, and one other of the 8th. Ulto. which is now before me, from Bushfield.

To my great surprize we are still in a calm; how long it will, how long it can remain, is beyond my skill to determine. That it has continued much beyond my expectation already, is certain, but to expect that General Howe will not avail himself of our Weak State, is, I think, to say in as many words that he does not know how to take advantage of Circumstances, and of course, is unfit for the trust reposed in him.

From all accts., it appears that the remaining part of the Troops at Rhode Island were preparing to Imbark; and that Philadelphia is the object, I have not the smallest doubt of myself; other opinions do, however, prevail, time, and a little time, will determine the Point. For some days past there has been a pretty considerable movement among the Enemy, in their Shipping &ca.; whilst it seems next to impossible to make our Officers, in any of the States, exert themselves in bringing their Men to the Field, as if it was a matter of Moonshine whether they came to day, to morrow, a Week, or a Month hence. The Campaign will I expect, be opend without Men on our side, unless they come in much faster than I have reason to expect them.

The unfortunate policy of short Inlistments is daily, and hourly, exemplified. Thoroughly convinced I am, that if the Troops which were Inlisted last year had been engaged for the War, or even three years, that I could, with them, and such aids as might have been drawn in to our assistance, have drove the British Army and their Auxiliry Troops out of the Jerseys in the course of last Winter. I do not know but they might also have been driven from New York; instead of that, we have, at this late day, an Army to Assemble for self defence. But past errors cannot be rectified, we must guard as much as possible against future evils.

The ridiculous, and inconsistent Orders given by the Executive powers in some of the States, and even by the Officers therein

for the Rendezvous of their Men, is scarcely to be thought of with patience. It would seem, as if to harrass the Troops, and delay their junction, were the ends in view.

I am glad to hear my Sister and the little ones are well. I thank her for the trouble she has taken in knitting the Stockings you speak of. My love to you all, in which Mrs. Washington (who at present is with me) joins concludes me. Dr. Sir, Your Most Affect. Bror.

P. S. I forgot to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 16th. of Feby. wch. is also to hand.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 12, 1777.

Sir: I am honoured with yours of the 10th, accompanied with one from the Committee of Congress, to whom I have wrote very fully upon the Subject of the Resolve for forming an Army upon the West side of Delaware, and to which I refer you. I wish I could see any prospect of an Army, fit to make proper opposition, formed any where. You will perhaps be surprised at this, after the Public Reports of the great Success of recruiting in all the States; but to convince you that these have been but bare Reports, I will give you the best information, I have been able to collect, from actual Returns and other accounts.

New Hampshire. No Returns, but a Letter from Genl. Heath says they are tolerably forward. All their Regiments go to the Northward.

Massachusetts. About 400 Men raised to a Regiment, many of those yet to undergo innoculation. Seven of their Regiments go to the Northward and Eight are to come to Peekskill for the present.

Rhode Island. Only 360 Men inlisted in both Regiments the 1st of April; 200 of those are yet to be innoculated. Genl. Varnum writes me that he despairs of filling up the Regiments.

Connecticut. By a Return from Genl Parsons of the 4th April, about 1800 Men were recruited thro' the whole State, they much dispersed, many to have the Small pox and recruiting at a stand.

New York. About 200 Men to a Regiment and from the peculiar Situation of that province, it will be almost impossible for them to fill their Regiments, tho' they exert themselves very much.

New Jersey. Between two and three hundred to a Regiment; they also lay under many difficulties on account of the disaffection of their State, but their officers are active and diligent.

Pennsylvania. Most of her Regiments are very backward. Those most so, who have been longest recruiting.

Delaware State. No Returns of their Regiments.

Maryland. I have only the Return of one Regiment, which consists of 200 Men; but I do not believe the others are in more forwardness. The disputes about the Rank of Officers has prevailed so much, that the recruiting Service has been in a manner neglected.

Virginia. The nine old Regiments will not exceed 1800 effective Men, and Governor Henry, in a Letter which I received yesterday, informs me, that he did not think more than four of the six new ones would be filled. He proposes the expediency of raising Volunteer Companies to Serve Seven or Eight Months, to make up the deficiency. But this I shall object to, on many Accounts, particularly, that it would be introducing a Body of Men, who would look upon themselves at liberty to do what they pleased, and the Moment their times expired would leave us, tho' at the most critical Juncture.

If the Men that are raised, few as they are, could be got into the Field, it would be a matter of some Consolation, but every method that I have been able to devise, has proved ineffectual. If I send an Officer to collect the Sick or Scattered of his Regiment, it is ten to one but he neglects his duty, goes home on pleasure or Business and the next that I hear of him, is, that he has resigned. Furloughs are no more attended to, than if there was no limitation of time, and in short, Sir, there is such a total depression of that Military Ardor, which I hoped would have inspired every Officer, when he found his pay genteely augmented, and the Army put upon a respectable footing, that it seems to me, as if all public Spirit was sunk into the means of making money by the Service, or quarrelling upon the most trivial points of Rank.

I shall, as soon as possible, transmit to the Board of War, a list of the appointments I have made, in consequence of the powers vested in me.

If the appointments in the Hospital are not filled up, before the receipt of this, I would take the liberty of mentioning a Gentleman, who I think highly deserving of Notice, not only on Account of his Abilities, but for the very great Assistance, which he has afforded in the course of this winter, merely in the nature of a Volunteer. The Gentleman is Doctr. John Cochran,[1] well known to all the Faculty and particularly to Doctor Shippen, who I suppose has mentioned him among the Candidates. The place for which the Doctor is well fitted, and which would be most agreeable to him, is Surgeon General of the Middle Department. In this line he served all the last War in the British Service, and has distinguished himself this Winter

[1] Cochran was appointed physician and surgeon general of the Middle Department Apr. 11, 1777; Chief Physician and Surgeon of the Continental Army Oct. 6, 1780, and Director General of Continental Hospitals Jan. 17, 1781; served to the close of the war.

particularly in his attention to the Small pox patients, and the wounded, which but for him and Doctor Bond,[2] must have Suffered much, if not been totally neglected, as there were no other Medical Gentlemen to be found.

If the appointment of Surgeon General is filled up, that of Deputy Director of the Middle department would be acceptable. I have been thus full in my recommendation, because Doctor Cochran, in a manner had my promise of one of the Capital appointments in the Hospital, upon a presumption, that I should have had some hand in the nomination, by the Resolution of Congress impowering me to fill all Commissions under the Rank of Brigadier's General.

April 13.

I have this moment receed a Line from Genl. Lincoln, informing me that the Enemy attempted to Surprise him early this Morning at his post at Bound Brook, but that he made good his Retreat to the pass of the Mountains just in his Rear, with trifling loss. I have the honor etc.[3]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 12, 1777.

Sir: Having seen a letter, from Doctor Franklin, and many other credentials, in favour of Monsr. Le Chevalier Du Plessis,[4] he appears to me to be a person worthy of the notice and encouragement of Congress. He has served in the French Artillery, and, both his inclination and qualifications, make it proper he should have an appointment in ours. There are some

[2] Nathaniel Bond, surgeon, hospital department.

[3] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[4] Thomas Antoine, Chevalier Manduit Du Plessis. He was appointed a captain in the Continental Artillery Apr. 15, 1777; promoted to brevet lieutenant colonel Nov. 26, 1777; resigned Nov. 5, 1778.

vacancies in the Artillery for Captains, one of which may be offered him as a beginning. The superior ranks are all completed. I am, etc.[5]

To ROBERT MORRIS, GEORGE CLYMER AND GEORGE WALTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 12, 1777.

Gentn.: I was late last Evening honored with your favor of the 10th. and perfectly agree with you upon the propriety of forming an Army on the West Side of Delaware. I can only regret that the Situation of our Affairs, at present, is such, that not a Man of the Continental Army can yet be suffered to remain there, without endangering the Small part, that is already collected here. But this is no objection to making Bristol the place of Rendezvous, from whence the Troops may be drawn to the Army on this Side the River, till we are made too formidable to be attacked without danger, and at the same time strong enough to fall upon the Enemy with advantage, Should they move forward. I am myself pretty well convinced, from the concurrence of all our late intelligence, that Philadelphia is the Object; but should too much of our attention be drawn to that Quarter, a watchful Enemy, taking advantage of the remote Situation of our main force, might Suddenly shift their ostensible plan of operations, and fall upon a Quarter, tho' not so valuable, yet not far behind Philadelphia, if considered in point of convenience; by this I mean, the passes upon the North River, the occupancy of which, would not only cut off the Communication between the Eastern and Southern States, but would also render the Support of Tyconderoga impracticable. Again, another objection which I have to forming an Army in

[5] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Pennsylvania, before I am considerably reinforced in this State, is, that it would in all probability give the Enemy an opportunity of dislodging me from the Posts which I at present occupy, and which are so advantagiously situated, that if held, they effectually hinder the Enemy from extending themselves, and getting access to a Country ready and willing to furnish them with Supplies of Horses, Cattle, provision, and even Men, all of which they steal in, as often as they have Opportunities. These advantages, to an Enemy who has been Shut up the whole Winter, and reduced to the greatest Straights for want of many necessaries, Forage and fresh Provision particularly, would be inestimable, and put them again into a hearty and flourishing Condition.

From the above Arguments I think it is plain, that we must establish a respectable Force where we now are, as the most convenient point, from whence we can give opposition to the Enemy, should their designs be either Northward or Southward. When that is done, an Army which I will call a Reserve, will be properly stationed upon the West side of Delaware. Tho' I am totally averse to dividing the Army at all, except in cases of the greatest emergency. We shall be eternally beat in Small detachments.

I am therefore clearly of Opinion, that the Troops should be hurried on from Philadelphia as quick as possible, and Bristol I think the properest place for their Rendezvous; because there is Sufficient covering for near, if not quite two thousand Men at a time. You mention the immediate formation of a Camp, but it is yet too early for that, especially for Men who have, most of them, just come out of Small pox Hospitals. If the State of Pennsylvania can furnish three thousand Militia, to take post some where on the West Side of Delaware, they will be a valuable acquisition, but if they come into the field, I beg

that they may be at some distance from the Continental Troops, I mean, till there is occasion for their coming to Action. The unavoidable necessity that there is, of being relaxed in your discipline towards them, spreads the Seeds of licentiousness among the Regulars, who naturally fall into the same excesses, of which they see their Neighbours guilty, and it is impossible, without evident partiality, to inflict punishment on the one, for the same Crime, which the other commits with impunity.

I have so often mentioned the expediency of removing the Superfluous Stores from Philadelphia, that I would fain hope few are left. Salt is an Article the most Valuable of any to us, and the most difficult of removal; I would recommend the Security of it, as a principal object of attention. The Chance of War is uncertain, and in Spite of opposition, Philadelphia may fall into the hands of the Enemy; but let us endeavour, in case of an Accident of that kind, to leave them nothing but the bare Walls. With Magazines well filled, our Resources are endless.

I thank you for the deference which you pay to my Judgment and Opinions, which I am happy to find, coincide so nearly with yours upon this occasion. I have the honor etc.[6]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Morris Town, April 12, 1777.

Sir: A Mr. Fernandez,[7] an Officer just released from Captivity by an exchange, informs me, that large and weekly supplies of fresh Provisions are brought into York, which he was told by a Friend of ours, came from Connecticut, but whether by Water or by land, he does not know.—This information I have

[6] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, with some minor changes by Alexander Hamilton. The letter sent is in the writing of Hamilton and is in the New York Historical Society.

[7] Lieut. James Fernandis (or Fernandez), of the First Maryland Regiment. He had been taken prisoner on Long Island, N. Y., and exchanged Mar. 24, 1777.

thought proper to transmit to your honor by the earliest Opportunity, that you may adopt such Measures, as its importance demands and which shall seem most likely to prevent a practice so wicked and so injurious in its consequences. It is most probable, the most Common mode of Conveyance is by Water, and that the Supplies are from those, who live on the Sound; However, it will be well, to have the disaffected bordering on the State of York, watched with a scrupulous care, as well as those contiguous to the Sound.

Mr. Fernandez adds, that Colo. Rogers[8] and other Officers, whose names he does not recollect, have left York on the recruiting Service and gone into Connecticut, as he was advised. It is also said by a Mr. Deputy Commissary Frink,[9] who has been just exchanged too, that Sellech of Stanford is frequently in the City of York, and that one John Hart is gone to Rhode Island to pass Counterfiet Money. It highly imports us, to detect and apprehend these Villains, whose Crimes are of great enormity, and I should hope, if this intelligence is communicated to some of our prudent, trusty Friends in different parts of the State, particularly in those most favorable to their Views; that it might be effected. Rogers is an Active instrument in the Enemy's hands, and his Conduct has a peculiar claim to our notice.

I have nothing special to Mention respecting the Enemy. As yet they have made no movement, but from our advices of their preparations, there are strong reasons to beleive, that they are upon the Eve of doing it; And from a variety of combining circumstances, it appears, that Philadelphia will be the first Object of their attention. I only regret, that I have not the means, the exigency of our Affairs requires, and that a strange

[8] Better known as Maj. Robert Rogers, of Rogers's rangers.
[9] Daniel Frink.

unaccountable langour seems but too generally to prevail, when the preservation of our Rights and of all that is dear calls loudly for the most vigorous and active exertions. I am &c.[10]

To WILLIAM(?) NORCROSS, THOMAS(?) BARBER AND EPHRAIM MARTIN[11]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 12, 1777.

Gentn.: It has been represented to me by Capt. Kinney,[12] that there are many people in the County of Sussex, who are really innocent of any Crime or evil design against their Country, but having been seen in Company with some notoriously disaffected who have been tampering with them, they fear they will be considered of their party, and have therefore fled. Capt. Kinney says he is informed, that if they were certain of being well received, they would return to their homes, give any kind of Security for their future good Behaviour, and become peaceable Inhabitants of the County and State. I therefore think you had better make the offer of Pardon to such as you think deserve it, and invite them to return. Perhaps by this kind treatment they may be induced to make some discoveries. I thank you for the care and attention which I am informed you have paid to the Public Business in your County, and am, etc.[13]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID WOOSTER

Morris Town, April 12, 1777.

Sir: Your Letter of the 28th. Ulto. covering the proceedings of a Court Martial against William Stone and Alexander Fulton I received a few days ago. Having maturely considered

[10] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[11] Justices of the peace of Sussex County, N. J.
[12] Capt. Jonathan Kinsey(?), of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment.
[13] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

those proceedings, I confirm the Sentence decreed against William Stone and transmit you a Warrant for his Execution. The name of the person who will act as provost, you will insert in the blank left for that purpose.

The sentence against Alexander Fulton, I do remit, and you will discharge him; at the same time I wish you to caution him against a like conduct in future, and to assure him, the rules of War and the principles of Justice would have justified his execution. I am etc.[14]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Morris Town, April 12, 1777.

Sir: As you are appointed, in the arrangement of the Army, to command a Brigade of Pennsylvania Troops, I desire, that you will hold yourself in readiness and repair to my Head Quarters, as soon as a General Officer arrives at the post where you now Command. Your presence here will be materially wanted, and I persuade myself, you will lose no time in complying with my requisition, when the circumstance I have mentioned, puts it in your power. I am &ca.[15] [H.S.P.]

To COLONEL THOMAS PRICE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 12, 1777.

Sir: I have yours of the 4th. instant, inclosing a Return of your Regiment, which I am sorry to find so far below my expectation. I have wrote to Governor Johnson, entreating him to endeavour to settle the unhappy dispute that has hitherto subsisted in your State respecting Rank, and I hope it may be effected.

[14] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[15] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I desire you will immediately upon the receipt of this, order your Lieutt. Colonel to march to this place, with every Man that is fit for duty, and that you send on your Major with the next detachment. You had better remain a while longer to see that the Officers, left behind to recruit, perform their duty, and that the men in the Hospitals are forwarded, as soon as the State of their Health will permit. I depend upon your exerting yourself to make up for the time that has been heretofore lost, as not only the public Service, but the Credit of your State depends upon it. I am etc.[16]

To COLONEL JOHN PATTON

Morris Town, April 12, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of the 7th. Instt. with a Return of your Regiment, I this day received, and am sorry to find that your Officers are so slow in the recruiting Service. The Company you intend to March in a few days, you will order directly to Head Quarters, unless countermanded. The Expences that necessarily arise to recruiting Officers, I believe is much increased; but at the same time cant help remarking that (by every Information I receive) they spend a great part of their time in Idleness and Dissipation to the great detriment of the Service and increase of Expence. I by no means intend to charge your Officers with these Crimes, but request you will be attentive that they account in a Satisfactory manner for the public Money you supply them with.

As to the additional allowance for recruiting I can do nothing in it, as I am intirely govern'd by a Resolve of Congress on that head. If the Board of War upon application to them, will allow it, I am perfectly satisfied. I am etc.[17]

[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[17] In the writing of John Fitzgerald; the draft is also in the writing of Fitzgerald and varies in minor verbal particulars from the letter sent. The editor is indebted to Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J., for this letter.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 12, 1777.

Parole Kildair. Countersign Dublin.

All the troops in Morristown, except the Guards, are to attend divine worship to morrow morning at the second Bell; the officers commanding Corps, are to take especial care, that their men appear clean, and decent, and that they are to march in proper order to the place of worship.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 13, 1777.

Parole Boundbrook. Countersign Green.

William Wilcocks Esqr. is appointed Aide-De-Camp, to Major Genl. Lord Stirling, and to be obeyed as such.

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Morris Town, April 13, 1777.

Sir: I yesterday Evening had the honor to receive the favor of your Letter of the 29th. Ulto.[18]

It gives me much concern, to hear the recruiting service proceeds so slowly in most of the States; That it is the case in Virginia affects me in a peculiar Manner. I feel myself much obliged, by the polite respect your honorable Board of Council are pleased to shew to my Opinion; and am under the necessity of observing, that the Volunteer plan, which you Mention, will never answer any Valuable purposes, and that I cannot but disapprove the Measure. To the short engagements of our Troops, may be fairly and justly ascribed, almost every misfortune that we have experienced. to that Cause, and that alone, have the liberties of our Country been put in question and the most

[18] Henry's letter of Mar. 29, 1777, is a very full picture of the reasons for the backwardness of recruiting in Virginia. It is in the *Washington Papers*.

obvious advantages lost. This I speak from painful experience; and assured of the facts, I cannot countenance, in the smallest degree, what I know to be pernicious in the Extreme. Short inlistments, when founded on the best plan, are repugnant to order and subversive of discipline; and men held upon such terms, will never be equal to the important ends of War; but, when they are of the *Volunteer kind,* they are still more destructive. Those who engage in Arms under that denomination, let them agree upon what conditions they may, are uneasy, impatient of Command, ungovernable; and, claiming to themselves a sort of superior merit, generaly assume, not only the Priviledge of thinking, but to do as they please: added to these Considerations, such Corps are long in forming, and half their time is taken up in Marching to and from Camp at a most amazing expence; nor are the injuries, to which a Country is exposed, by the frequent marching and countermarching Men, to be disregarded. Further, whilst they are in Service, the States, to which they belong, have but little, if any, chance to engage them for a longer term; when that is out, they will return, tho' the Exigency of Affairs should be never so pressing, and tho' you should be on the point of Action; on perhaps of grasping a Victory. Their departure, has a most baneful and unhappy influence on those who remain, who consider themselves, notwithstanding their Engagements, as subjected to peculiar hardships, become uneasy and discontented, and many desert; their return too, having seen only service sufficient to create disgust, and experienced, in the Course of it, a few difficulties; produces the same disposition, thro' the Circle of their Connections. In a word, Sir, I cannot advise the Volunteer plan, as I conceive the adoption of it would have the most fatal and pernicious tendency; and, in my opinion, the Interest of the States will be more advanced by regular inlistments during the War, tho' it should take a considerable time to compleat them.

The apologies you offer for your deficiency of Troops, are not without some Weight; I am induced to believe, that the apprehensions of the Small pox and its calamitous consequences, have greatly retarded the Inlistments; but may not those objections be easily done away, by introducing Innoculation into the State, or shall we adhere to a regulation preventing it, reprobated at this time, not only by the Consent and usage of the greater part of the civilized World, but by our Interest and own experience of its utility? You will pardon my observations on the Small pox, because I know it is more destructive to an Army in the Natural way, than the Enemy's Sword, and because I shudder, when ever I reflect upon the difficulties of keeping it out, and that, in the vicissitudes of War, the scene may be transferred to some Southern State. Should it not be the case, their Quota of Men must come to the Field.

I have nothing in particular to mention, respecting the Enemy. As yet they have made no Movement, but from our advices of their preparations, there are strong reasons to believe, that they are upon the Eve of doing it; and from a variety of combining circumstances, it appears that Philadelphia will be the first object of their attention. I only regret that I have not the means the exigency of our Affairs requires, and that a strange, unaccountable langour seems but too generally to prevail at a time, when the preservation of our rights and all that is dear, calls loudly for the most vigorous and active exertions. I have the honor to be, etc.[19]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Morris Town, April 13, 1777.

Dear Sir: By a Mr. Fernandez, an Officer just released from Captivity by an Exchange, I was informed yesterday, that Colo.

[19] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Rogers and many others, whose names he did not recollect, had come from New York on the recruiting service; he added, that a Friend of Ours told him they were gone to Connecticut. This information I have transmitted to the Governor, and have thought it expedient to communicate it to you. Roger's is an active Instrument in the hands of the Enemy and he may not confine himself to Connecticut. If it is possible, I wish to have him apprehended and secured. I am, etc.[20] [H.L.]

To THE PENNSYLVANIA BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 14, 1777.

Sir: I was this morning favored with yours of yesterday, inclosing Copy of a Letter from Mr. Henry Fisher of Lewis Town. The Ships therein mentioned, are certainly meant for no other purpose, than to distress and cut off the Trade in Delaware Bay. you may depend, that when an attack upon the Works below the Town is really intended, there will be a Co-operation of their land and Sea forces. I would notwithstanding have sent down the detachment of your Artillery under the Command of Lieut. Colo. Strobach,[21] could they have possibly been spared at this Juncture; but as we have not a Man of the Continental Artillery yet arrived, I am obliged to keep them a little while longer. Genl Knox tells me that he expects part of Colo Crane's[22] Regiment, in ten days from this time. The moment they arrive, Colo. Strobach shall be relieved. Lieut. Robb[23] with the small detachment of the Pennsylvania Regiment goes off to morrow, I shall send down Collins under his guard.

[20] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[21] Lieut. Col. John Martin Strobagh, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He died Dec. 2, 1778.

[22] Col. John Crane, of the Third Continental Artillery.

[23] Lieut. John Robb, of Miles's Pennsylvania rifle regiment. He was promoted to captain in a Pennsylvania State regiment Apr. 18, 1777 (designated Thirteenth Pennsylvania Regiment Nov. 12, 1777); retired Jan. 1, 1778.

The Enemy came out early yesterday morning from Brunswick, with an intent to surprise Genl Lincoln at Bound Brook, and had like to have effected their design by the carelessness of a Militia Guard, at one of the fords upon Rariton. But the General got notice of their Approach, time enough to withdraw himself and most of his Men to the Mountain just in the rear of the Town. Our chief and almost only loss was two pieces of Artillery and with them Lieuts. Ferguson[24] and Turnbull[25] with about twenty men of Colo. Proctors Regiment; A party of Horse was pushed so suddenly upon them, that they could not possibly get off. The Enemy staid about an hour and an half and then went back to Brunswick. General Lincoln took his Post again, with a Reinforcement.

I am afraid from the Situation of Billingsport, that the Works which you are constructing there, cannot be supported, if an attack is made upon it by land, and I should therefore think, that a small work with a few pieces of heavy Cannon, would be all that would be necessary. You may depend, that no Attack will ever be made by Shipping alone, and as you must ever count upon losing so remote a post, if attacked by land, the fewer number of Men and Stores that are risqued, the better. As I have never seen a plan of the Works, I only speak from information. But I would recommend a compact Work, to contain about three hundred Men, in preference to a larger. If there were but few Cannon, they might possibly be removed, if there should be a necessity of evacuating. You will oblige me by putting the inclosed Letters in the Post Office. I have the honor to be, etc.[26]

[24] Lieut. William Ferguson, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He was promoted to captain Apr. 14, 1778, while still in captivity; exchanged in December, 1780; retired Jan. 1, 1783.

[25] Lieut. Charles Turnbull, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He was made captain in July, 1777, while still in captivity; exchanged in April, 1780; served to June, 1783.

[26] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 14, 1777.

Parole Carlisle. Countersign York.

The General Court Martial of which Major Harmar is President, is to sit to morrow, at 9 o'clock, to try Lieut. Francis Costigan[27] of Col Ogden's Regt. and such other prisoners, as may be brought before them. All Evidences are to attend—Col. Biddle[28] will furnish the evidence against Lieut. Corstigan.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 15, 1777.

Parole Rutledge. Countersign Charlestown.

Serjt. Keener[29] of the 11th. Pennsyl: Battn. and Serjt. Berns[30] of the 10th. tried at a General Court Martial, held at Samptown, of which Col Shreve was president, on a charge of "Intending to desert." The Court find Serjt. Keener guilty of the above Crime, and sentence him to be reduced to the ranks, and receive 100 Lashes on his bare back—The Court acquit Serjt. Berns of the Charge against him.

John Neal, Soldier in Capt. Coates's[31] Company, and the 11th. Pennsyl: Regt. tried at the same Court Martial, is found guilty of "Deserting his post, being drunk, and suffering others to desert to the enemy"—The Court sentence him to suffer *Death*.

Lieut. Ralwaggon,[32] of the German Battalion, tried by the above Court Martial is found Guilty of "Making a great Noise

[27] Lieut. Francis Costigan, of the First New Jersey Regiment.
[28] Col. Clement Biddle.
[29] Sergt. Barnet Kenny(?) (Keener).
[30] Sergt.-Maj. John Burns (Berns).
[31] Capt. John Coates. He was a doctor who resided in Talbot County, Md. After being wounded in a skirmish, he resigned in October, 1777.
[32] Lieut. Frederick Rowlwagen.

among the Soldiers going to Trenton, contrary to General Orders"; and sentenced to be cashiered for the same.

The General approves the above sentences, and orders them to take place forthwith, except that against John Neal, the execution of which is to be suspended 'till further orders.

To LANDON CARTER

Morristown in New Jersey, April 15, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 22nd of Feby. I have had the pleasure to receive; but the other Letters alluded to have never got to hand; and may be adduced among many other proofs of the villiany you suspect in the Post Offices.

I should have been very happy in seeing your Grandson enlisted under the Banners of his Country and under the care of so good, and brave a man as Baylor. But a mothers tenderness and Tears too often interpose, and check the ardour of our Youth.

High as the Militia Acc't will run, I have had but few men with me all winter, with these however we have greatly harrassed and distressed the Enemy, by continually skirmishing with their Foraging Parties, and attacking their Picquet Guards. But if I am to judge from the present appearance of things the Campaign will be opened by General Howe before we shall be in any condition to oppose him. No men have yet joined me from the Eastward, and but a small number from the Southward, whilst the hard and fatigueing duties of a Winter Campaign has reduced the few old Regiments which remained after the dissolution of the army in January to a mere nothing.

The designs of the Enemy are not as yet clearly unfolded; but Philadelphia I conceive, is the object in view, however, this may, or may not be the case, as the North River must also be an object of very great Importance to them whilst they have an

army in Canada and desirous of a junction with it, their operations therefore will, in a great measure, be governed by our preparations for defence.

They are very busily employed in building a Bridge, to be supported by Flat bottomed Boats; which are to be transported by Land on Carriages; and designed, it is imagined, to pass the Delaware on. They are also preparing Transports, for the reception of men, whom it is supposed will be sent round by water to Philadelphia to Co-operate with those which may march from Brunswick, but these are mere guesses in the field of conjecture.

Your friendly and affectionate wishes for my health and success has a claim to my most grateful acknowledgements. That the God of Armies may Incline the Hearts of my American Brethren to support, and bestow sufficient abilities on me to bring the present contest to a speedy and happy conclusion, thereby enabling me to sink into sweet retirement, and the full enjoyment of that Peace and happiness which will accompany a domestick Life, is the first wish, and most fervent prayer of my Soul.

My best respects await your good Family, and neighbors at Mount Airy; as also any other enquiring friends. With every wish for your health and happiness I remain, Dr. Sir, Y'r, etc.[33]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 16, 1777.

Sir: I am honored with yours of the 14th.; I dont know whether Colo. Duyckink[34] comes under the Civil or Military Jurisdiction; but from the following State of the facts on which

[33] The text is from the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress, which notes that this letter is indorsed by Carter: "Genl. Washington April 15, 1777, by the Post tho' it only got to hand June 23, 1777."

[34] Col. Christopher Duyckink.

I ordered him to be secured, you will be able to form a Judgment, and if you think, he falls within the line of Civil Authority, I will most cheerfully give him up to you. Colo. Duyckink, some time in the Winter, came Voluntarily out of Brunswick and Surrendered himself to General Dickinson at Mill Stone; Said he had seen my Proclamation and had come to take the Benefit; that he had been ill used by the British Army; and that he was determined to remain with his Countrymen. Genl. Dickinson sent him up to me, he told me the same Story, and I permitted him to go at large.

Some little time after this, he applied to Lord Stirling for Liberty to return again to Brunswick, who not being acquainted with Circumstances, granted him permission; but before he went, General Dickinson luckily received information from a Person who came out of Brunswick, who told him that he heard Cortland Skinner[35] tell Duyckink, "he was afraid it would not do and that there would be danger in the Experiment;" meaning his going out under pretence of becoming a Convert. Upon this, he was Stopped and Carried before General Greene, who asked him what was the Reason of this Sudden Alteration in his Sentiments. He said, that he could not in Conscience take the Oaths to the State, as he had taken the Oath of Allegiance to the King; that the People in the Country threatened his life, and that he thought he had better return. General Greene asked him, if he had not considered the Matter of taking the Oaths to the State before he came out, as he owned he had seen the Proclamation; but he gave such evasive Answers, that it convinced us, that he only came out to get intelligence and I therefore had him apprehended and sent to Philadelphia, where he has since been Confined.

[35] Brig. Gen. Cortlandt Skinner. He had been attorney general of New Jersey, but on the outbreak of hostilities adhered to the Crown and raised a loyalist corps called the New Jersey Volunteers.

He is looked upon as so dangerous a Man, by the well affected in this part of the Country, that I believe his being set at Liberty and Suffered to remain in the Country, would create great uneasiness. I have the honor to be &c.[36]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Morris Town, April 17, 1777.

Sir: That the Enemy are upon the point of opening the Campaign, can scarce admit of a doubt, where, and in what manner, is yet uncertain; it behooves us however to be as well prepar'd as possible, and keep every thing in such order as to move at an hour's warning: one step towards this, is, to have the number of our Posts reduced, the Men drawn a little more compactly together, and Scouts to supply the places of Stationary Guards, along the Enemy's Lines. By this means we shall have it more in our power to move quickly; shall be less liable to surprises; and can give aid much quicker, than in cases where Men upon any alarm, or Movement of the Enemy are to be assembled from several different Posts, at a distance from each other.

I would have you attend particularly to the care of Ogden's, Shreves, Martins, and Spencers Regiments; see that the Commanding Officers of them use every possible Means to get them compleated; and that they have their Men carried through the small pox, by Inoculation, as fast as the Surgeons, under the direction of the Hospital, can possibly accomplish it; cause the Commanding Officers of these Regiments (wh. will probably compose your Brigade) to be very regular and careful in their Returns to you, that I may be furnished therewith. See that the other Corps, at present under your immediate Command,

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

comply also with this requisition that I may not be deceiv'd with respect to my Strength. The Inclosed Letters you will please to have delivered. I am etc.

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE GERMAN BATTALION

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 17, 1777.[37]

Sir: On looking over the last Return of the *German* Battalion, there appears to be *Fifty three* privates Sick and absent, and *Seventeen* on Furlough.

Almost four months have expired, since orders were given for collecting the Sick, and yet there are as many absent, as if no such had issued. Such disobedience can no longer be pardoned in Officers. I do therefore, in the most peremptory manner, command, that they be without loss of time collected. The privates now on Furlough must be ordered in and no more given in future. The Officers must continue with their Men, that they may be ready for action on a moment's warning. In short, as the Campaign must open immediately, I must insist that both Officers and men discharge their duty with the greatest punctuality. I am etc.[38]

To RICHARD PETERS[39]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 17, 1777.

Sir: I am directed, by a Resolve of Congress of the 10th Inst., to transmit to the Board of War, a list of the appointments, made in Consequence of the powers with which I am invested

[37] The same letter with necessary changes was sent this same date to Col. James Chambers, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment, and to Col. William Cooke, of the Twelfth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[38] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[39] Secretary of the Board of War.

by Congress, together with a Copy of all Commissions originating from and issued by me.

I have made no appointments out of the Military line, but James Mease Esqr. Cloathier General, with a salary of 150 dollars pr Month. and Elias Boudinot[40] Esqr. Commissary of Prisoners with a salary of 60 dollars pr Month. I have not been able yet to obtain compleat Returns of Colo Sheldon's, Baylors and Moylans Officers of Light Horse, or of as many of the 16 Additional Battalions, as are put into Commission, indeed all the Subalterns, to those that are put into Commission, are not yet appointed; but when they are, and the Regiments are drawn together, you shall have exact Returns. I think it would be almost needless to attempt to form a General Return of the Army just at this time, for what with promotions and Resignations, the State of a Regiment is scarcely the same a Week together; but when the Army is once fully arranged, things will not be in that fluctuating Situation.

I inclose you a list of such of the Colonels of Horse and Foot, as I have appointed. I gave the disposal of all Commissions under the Rank of Field Officers, to the different Colonels, subject to my approbation; by which means I think these Regiments will be better officered than the others; because, as the Reputation of the Corps depends upon their choice, they will be very circumspect. I also inclose you a list of Several Captains, to whom I gave Instructions to raise Companies in the different States, and when a Sufficient Number are raised to form a Regiment, I intend to incorporate them. I am etc.

P. S. I also appointed Benjamin Flower Esqr. Commissary Genl. of Military Stores, with Rank and pay of Lieut. Colonel.[41]

[40] Copies of these commissions are in the *Washington Papers*, Mease's under date of Jan. 10, 1777, and Boudinot's under Apr. 15, 1777.

[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

*LIST OF OFFICERS OF THE SIXTEEN ADDITIONAL BATTALIONS

A List of Officers Appointed by General Washington in Consequence of Powers Given Him by the Honble. Congress

George Baylor Stephen Moylan Elisha Sheldon	Colonels of Horse

John Patten	Colonels of part of the 16 Addl. Regimts.	Captains	Captns. for part of the 16 Addn. Regts.
Willm. Grayson		[William] Scott	
David Foreman		[Edward] Burke	
Ezekiel Cornell		[Nezer?] Swaine	
Thos. Heartly		[John] Wilkens	
Saml. B. Webb		[Alexander] Steel	
David Henly		[Matthew] Irvine	
Willm. Lee		[Samuel] Kearsley	
Henry Sherburne		[Ronald T.?] McDougal	
Nathl. Gist		[James] Calderwood	
Henry Jackson		[Jonathan] Hallett	
Oliver Spencer		[John] Hunter	
Chas. M. Thruston		[John Paul?] Shott	

4 Companies given to Genl. George Clinton to appoint Officers for. These are also for the 16 Regts.

Note, It is much to be feared, that several of these Regiments will fall through, as the Officers were appointed of, and sent to, the Eastern States, before it was known that an Additional bounty was given by them to their Levies.

*To MAJOR JACOB MORRIS

Morris Town, April 17, 1777.

Sir: I have been favour'd with your Letter of the 10th. Instt, and not having leizure to answer it fully, shall content myself with asking a question or two by way of Information. It being the only trouble I mean to give you at this, or any time hereafter, on the subject of your resignation.

Were you not informd then, before I saw you at Genl. Sullivan's (a day or two proceeding your going into New York) that it was to Colo. Dubois's Regiment you were appointed Major? This answer'd in the affirmative.

Had you not sufficient time, and oppertunity, before that period to come at a knowledge of the Characters of the Officers composing that Corps? and moreover, as an additional Regiment, that it would, of course, be considered as the youngest, in the State, to which it belonged?

To these two questions I must take the liberty of adding a third.

Did you not, at the Meeting above mentioned, express, *to me*, an anxious desire of joining your Regiment, adding, that nothing but General Lee's request to see you, and your expectation of going into New York, had detained you from it till then?

Under these Circumstances Cou'd your sudden resignation immediately upon your return from New York fail setting the imagination to work; for notwithstanding your plea of *long* Service, (which I believe is of little more than a years standing) I can undertake to assure you, that a Majority in one of the established Regiments is thought (by your warmest friends) to be a very handsome, and honorable appointment for a Gentleman of your years.

The report that your resignation was in consequence of General Lee's advice, is altogether new to me. Your Letter conveyed the first Information of it. I am etc.

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 17, 1777.

Sir: I have your favour of the 12th. by Colo. Campbell.[42] All the Clothing that has come from the Eastward, within a few days, is forwarded to you unopened, except a sufficient

[42] Col. Donald(?) Campbell.

Quantity for Colo. Forman's Regiment of which they were in immediate want. I have directed the Colo. to have the heavy woolen linings taken out of the Coats and sent down to you, and I think, if you have time, you had better have the same done with all, as they will be too warm for summer, and the linings made up into Waistcoats and drawers will be most comfortable to the Troops in the Winter. The Clothing of the 21st. Regiment has not come on, it has been appropriated to some of the Connecticut Regiments. I could wish Colo. Moylan would put his Regiment in any other Uniform than Scarlet, because I am convinced that many mistakes, and perhaps some fatal ones will happen from our Dragoons being Clothed in Red and Blue, which is the same with the Queen's Dragoons. There now are going on, 1400 Suits of Brown and White and Brown and Buff, which are handsome, and good standing Colours, I had rather see Moylans Corps in one of them than in Scarlet, for the reasons I have mentioned. But if the Uniforms of the Officers are made up, I suppose it will be too late to make an alteration. Colo. Spencer's Regiment of this State, are now in want of their Clothes, and I should likewise have stopped for them, had you not in your letter to Mr. Young been particular in your request that none of the present parcel should be detained here. But you must immediately send up three or four hundred Suits, all of a kind, if possible, for Spencer. The remains of the Virginia Regiments, say 1000 Men, are almost naked, and you must either send up a supply for them, or I must stop a sufficiency for them of the next that comes on. Be pleased to inform your Deputy here, which you incline to do. Do you not think there is some danger in carrying all this Clothing to Philadelphia, just at this time? Would it not be better to remove your workmen of different kinds to some distance from the city (Germantown or Newtown) and let them

alter and make up there; the goods would be safe, and the people would not be thrown into confusion upon every alarm. I dont mean to direct in this Affair, I only hint what seems best to me.

If you have not yet laid the Estimates for the next year's Clothing before Congress at large, or the secret Committee; I beg you will, in my name do it immediately. If timely steps are not taken, we shall next Spring be all in confusion again, and bring our Army into the field half complete and of a thousand different Colours, as to uniform, which has not only an ill appearance, but it creates much irregularity; for when a Soldier is convinced, that it will be known by his dress to what Corps he belongs, he is hindered from committing many faults for fear of detection. If you have applied and have not received a Satisfactory answer, be pleased to let me know and I will write a letter upon the Subject. I am etc.[43]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 17, 1777.

Parole Halifax. Countersign Trenton.

The Sentence of the General Court Martial whereof Major Harmar is President, against Lt. Costigan of the 1st. Jersey Battn. accused of "Behaving in a scandalous, and infamous manner, unbecoming an officer and a Gentleman, for pressing a Horse, the property of John Kidd Esqr. of Bucks County, (Pennsylvania) appropriating him to his own use, and when required by Col Biddle D. Q. M. Genl., to deliver up the Horse, neglecting to comply therewith"—Whereby the said Lieut. Costigan is found *Guilty,* and ordered to be discharged from the service, and also, ordered to pay Mr. Kidd £20,,12,,6 Proc:

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

money, is approved by his Excellency the Commander in Chief—The Money to be retained out of his pay.

The Quarter Masters, and Waggon Masters are to see that every thing within their department is put into readiness immediately for a Move; the horses to be shod without delay.

The fatigue party to parade in future at 6 o'clock in the morning, with one days provision ready dressed.

Complaint having been made by the Parade Adjutant, that officers commanding detachments, neglect to send their Complement of men for Guard and Fatigue; it is therefore positively ordered, that an Adjutant, or Officer acting as such, march the men of each detachment, to the General Parade, at the usual time of Guard Mounting, (half an hour after 8 o'Clock) who is to answer for any deficiency in his part of the detail. The Officers commanding Corps will be made accountable for any future neglect of this kind.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 17, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 12th. Instt. was delivered me last night by Mr. Trumbull. I am much surprised to hear that the inoculation of the Troops had been countermanded, or the least hint suggested of that sort. I have never done or said any thing Countenancing such a measure; on the contrary, I have pressed and urged the necessity of it in every instance, and I must request that not a moment may be delayed in carrying such of the Troops thro' that disorder, as have not had it. If it is not done, they will not be fit to act in conjunction with other Troops, 'tho' in cases of the greatest Emergency. Here they are all infected, nor is the disorder less prevalent thro' the Country.

I perfectly agree in your reasoning about a Regimental Spirit, and therefore think that such detachments of Gansevoort's Regiment as are with you, should be sent to join their Corps at the Northward. If there are any of Van Schaick's in the same predicament, they should do the same, the Arms of both should be carried. For the same reason, if there are any Companies or men above, belonging to Van Cortland, H. Livingston or Duboy's Regiments, they should be ordered down to join their Corps.

The Arms in the hands of the Commissary, capable of repair, should be put in order, as soon as possible; and probably, if Skilful Armourers could be employed, many might be made good and extremely Serviceable, which on first sight of the Commissary, might appear totally unfit. It is really difficult to say what has become of our Arms. It is certain we had many, and such as were valuable in their Quality; In Store there are but few, nor are they to be found in the different States; at least the applications from the Eastward are most pressing upon this Subject. To prevent future Embezzlements, the Congress have resolved that all belonging to the Public, with their accoutrements, shall be stamped with the words *United States,* and that they shall be seizable wheresoever they are afterwards found. I wish you to procure Stamps, that those of the States in the Regiments with you, may receive the impression.

I have directed some to be brought from Philadelphia, part of which I will order to be sent to you, if you cant procure them elsewhere. I cant, at this time, spare any of the Continental light Horse raising in Connecticut, they are much wanted here, those we have being much reduced by their constant service since they joined me. I wish you could obtain a few belonging to the State. The Carbines &ca. which you mention, may be sent to the Commissary of Stores here, they may be wanted, and if they are out of order, they can be forwarded to Philadelphia.

The removal of the Artillery &ca. from Fish Kills, considering your weakness and the possibility of the Enemy's making an attempt to pass up the River and succeeding, I think perfectly right. Such an event should be guarded against, and I earnestly desire, that you will direct the removal of all the Stores of provision and of other things belonging to the Army from the River, to some more interior part of the Country, where they will be more secure; for whilst they remain upon or contiguous to the Water, they will always be liable to be destroyed by the Enemy or taken of suddenly for their own use. In future, none should ever be deposited in places accessible to their shipping and Craft, by means of these their movements can be made with such expedition, that they will always be exposed, if they are near the River.

The views of the Enemy and the Schemes they mean to execute this Campaign, are not yet certainly unfolded. There is strong reasons to conclude, from a variety of combining Circumstances, that Philadelphia will be the first object of their attention. However, as the Statagems of War are many and notwithstanding appearances, their real designs may be up the North River, it behooves us to be prepared at all points, as well as we possibly can. To this end, I wish you to press my request to Governor Trumbull, for hastening on the two Thousand Militia, and to apply, in my name, to the Convention of your State for every Aid they can give from their Militia, and that to be had as early as possible. These succours may be of the most Salutary and important consequences, and the whole should be immediately posted to guard the passes through the mountains and at the Fortifications for their defence. I mean to include too, the Fifteen hundred Men you expect will be raised from draughts, they will be better employed in the Highlands and at the Fortifications for a time, than to be dispersed along the Shores, and in Westchester County. This requisition for the

Militia, will not be liable to the objections commonly made in such instances, for we may reasonably suppose, that in a few days the Enemy will commence their operations, and their designs will be fully understood. If Philadelphia is their object, the militia, except such as the State has thought proper to raise for a longer service, may be permitted to return to their homes without injury. If the North River is, all the Continental Forces will be drawn together as soon as they can. At present they are too much divided, and if they become more so, we shall not be equal to the smallest resistance in any quarter; do urge these things, the situation of our affairs call loudly for every aid and for every exertion.

Believeing that Philadelphia wou'd be an object of the Enemy's attention, I have long urged the removal of the Public Stores from thence, and I am assured, that many of them are gone and the rest held in readiness to be transported on the shortest notice. It wou'd be imprudent, in the extreme, to subject them to the hazard of a total loss.

I am sorry the prospect of raising recruits should be so remote as to prevent Mr. McDougall[44] from filling the Post, I thought him well deserving of; at the same time, I am pleased with your generosity and justice in postponing the interest of your Son to that of the Public; I wish something may cast up in which he may be employed in a suitable manner.

I have inclosed you Copies of some Resolves of Congress, to which I beg your attention, and you will put the substance of them or such parts as you think necessary in orders. The pay of the Brigade Majors has not been augmented. Congress, I hope, will do away the inconsistency by advancing it above the adjutants. The Commissary's list of Stores lost at Peeks Kills, mentioned by you was omitted to be inclosed in your letter.

[44] Stephen(?) McDougall. He was major and aide to General McDougall from 1777 to end of the war.

In the morning of the 13th. Instt. Lord Cornwallis in person with Majors General Grant and Skinner, attempted to surprise our out post at Bound Brook, and to take off the Troops we had there. Happily his enterprise was not attended with the success he wished; however, before our little force could withdraw to the Mountains in their rear the Enemy advanced and possessed themselves of two or three pieces of Field Artillery which we had there. We lost in Prisoners and Killed, by the best accounts I have obtained, from thirty five to forty Men. The last has been partly compensated for, in a small number of prisoners taken from them on Monday morning. The Enemy left the Post at eleven O'Clock the same day, and our people took possession of it again. Fortunately our Stores there were trifling, and not worth mentioning. It was considered as an out post and nothing of consequence kept there. I am etc.

P. S. That Intelligence may be more expeditiously transmitted at this Interesting period, Expresses are established from Philadelphia to Kings Ferry, those from here to Kings Ferry, and which you will use, in cases requiring dispatch, are Adam Jameson at Capt. Mandeville's Pompton plains, John Butler at Mr. Sufferen's at the Clove 16 Miles from Kings Ferry, Joseph Butler at Kings Ferry at the House on this side the River.

April 18.

Considering the importance of the Highland passes and Fortifications and how easy it will be for the Enemy to change their plan of Operations and run up the River with their Ships, after our Troops are drawn from thence, supposing Philadelphia to have been their first object, I am induced to have all the Troops coming from the Eastern States halted at Peeks Kill, till further ordered; except the detachment under Lieutt. Colo. Butler[45] from Connecticut, the advanced division of which I

[45] Lieut. Col. Zebulon Butler, of the Third Connecticut Regiment.

expect here to day. In a few days, the Enemy's designs will be known, if they mean to push up the River, those Troops will be there to secure the Forts and Passes. If they go to Philadelphia, it will take 'em some time and the men can be immediately marched after their departure. You will advise me of their arrival as they come in, every two or three days, by safe Opportunities if such should offer, if not, by the Expresses I have mentioned. You will hold them in readiness to march on the shortest notice, as I may order.

I have sent you a set of Stamps for the Arms.[46]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 18, 1777.

Parole Georgia. Countersign Samptown.

All the Continental Arms, those in possession of the troops, as well as those in Store, to be marked immediately. Commanding Officers of Corps to see this Order put in execution—they will get the Brand by applying to the Commissary of Military stores.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR[47]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with your of the 15th. I have wrote fully to Congress upon the inexpediency and indeed danger of forming a Camp at Bristol before I am reinforced more strongly here, and I hope they will accord with me.

I am of opinion with you, that General Howe will never attempt Philada. without first making a Stroke at the Army

[46] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston, Richard Kidder Meade, and Robert Hanson Harrison.

[47] The addressee is not indicated, but a copy in the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress assigns it to St. Clair.

collected here. At the same time that I thank you for the desire you express for serving in this department, I applaud your Resolution of submitting chearfully to whatever post is assigned to you. I am.[48]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have your favours of the 28th. March and 1st. of this month. I have, in my several late letters, wrote to you so fully upon the necessity of forwarding the Troops to Ticonderoga and Peeks Kill, that I need only to refer you to them, and to beg your attention to the several matters recommended in them. You will be kind enough, not only to insist upon, but to see that the Field Officers do not stay behind their Regiments; it is a most scandalous practice and Genl. Wayne complains of it with great Justice. Pray let Arms and proper Clothes be forwarded to those who marched without them.

I am surprised that Monsuier Fanueil has never advised his officers that Congress did not approve of his Scheme for raising a Regiment. They have given him the Rank of Colonel without pay or Rations. You will therefore be pleased to inform the French Gentlemen of this, and let them know, that as Congress have not thought proper to approve of their proposals, it is not in my power to provide for them.

Congress have come to the following Resolve respecting the Chevalier de Borre.

Resolved, That the Chevalier Preudhomme de Borre have the Rank and pay of a Brigadier General in the Army of the United States of America from the 1st. day of December last according to compact made between him and the Honble. Silas Dean Esquire.

[48] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The editor is indebted to F. G. Sweet, of Battle Creek, Mich., for the text of this letter.

I have wrote to Monsr. Borre myself and have desired him to come forward. If the Six Month's pay was advanced to him by way of Gratuity, he must get the matter confirmed by Congress, for I have no power to allow any such thing.

Inclosed you have sundry Resolutions of Congress for the Regulation of the Paymaster General's, Commissary of Muster's and Hospital department and some amendments to the Articles of War. You will also observe that the Pay of Majors of Brigade is augmented to 50 Dollars pr. Month, and that of Chaplain to 40 Dollars pr. Month to take place from 12th instant.

19th. Yours of the 9th. is this moment come to hand. There certainly must be either rougery or gross Ignorance in your powder makers, because the powder made in the other States, is esteemed better than that imported from Europe; it is a matter of so much importance, that it should be strictly enquired into. If the Continental Frigates are ready for Sea, they certainly must not wait, but must have a Supply from Mr. Langdon.[49] But where is the Necessity of keeping any great quantity of that in Mr. Langdon's hands, in your State at present? if the powder Manufacturers are made to do their duty, they will soon make up a Considerable Quantity, and if there should be any appearance of danger, of which I confess I do not see the least sign, you may have a supply from the Magazine at Springfield.

The Troops inlisted for three Years are intitled to the Bounty in land, by Resolve of Congress. You will perceive by the printed Resolves sent you this day that the Pay of Regimental Surgeons is increased to 12/. Lawful pr. Day.

I am unable to supply your Wants of Money at present, but will make a representation to Congress, and I would advise Mr. Hancock[50] to do the same. He ought always to make timely requisitions to them. I am etc.[51]

[49] John Langdon, Continental agent for prizes at Portsmouth, N. H.
[50] Ebenezer Hancock, deputy paymaster general, Eastern Department.
[51] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1777.

Dear Sir: Just after I had wrote very fully to you this morning, I received yours of the 17th. By the inclosed Resolutions of Congress which came to hand this day and which are additions and amendments to the former Articles of War, you will find, that every Continental General has a right to carry the Sentence of a Court Martial into execution, in the State in which he commands. And I shall esteem it as a favour, if every General Officer will exercise his own Judgment as to the propriety of executing the Sentence, except the case should be very particular.

None of the Eastern Continental Troops, who have not had the small pox, should be suffered to pass Peeks Kill without inoculation, for it is impossible to avoid the infection upon the Road.

By three deserters who are just come in, we are informed that the 10th, 37th, 38th and 52d Regiments, laying upon Staten Island were ordered, the day before Yesterday, to hold themselves in readiness to embark at an hour's warning, the place of destination unknown. Their numbers about 900, Non Commissioned Officers included. I give you this intelligence, that you may keep a good look out, lest they should be intended to pay you another visit. I shall take proper notice of Lieutt. Wells,[52] when Wards Regiment is paid off.

Upon your hint for making up Cartridges with a mixture of Buck Shot, I immediately ordered the Commissary of Stores in this department, to prepare a quantity of that kind, and I think it would be well if you were to do the same.

[52] McDougall gives Wells as a lieutenant in Capt. James Deany's company of Ward's regiment.

By a Resolve of Congress which came to hand, since I wrote you this morning, the pay of Majors of Brigade is augmented to 50 Dollars pr. Month to take place from the 12th. instant. I am etc.

P. S. The pay of Chaplains is also augmented to 40 dollars pr. Month from 12th. April.[53]

To DOCTOR ISAAC FOSTER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1777.

Sir: General McDougall, in a letter of his, dated the 12th. Instt. writes, "that you in a Letter to him of the 31st. Ulto. informed him that Dr. Warren[54] had advised you that the Inoculation of the forces at Fishkill was countermanded."

I am not a little surprised at this, when I reflect that such a measure was never even in Idea, and therefore desire that I may be truly informed, how such an order could be given, particularly when 'tis a certain fact, that every Doctor that was consulted on the occasion, recommended it in the warmest manner they could. The delay occasioned by this step, has been particularly prejudicial to the Service, I must insist that it may be carried on with all imaginable dispatch. The Doctors appointed for this business in Connecticut, complain that they cant be furnished with the Medicines proper for Inoculation. This complaint must be immediately removed, and every Assistance in your power afforded, towards accomplishing this necessary purpose. I congratulate you on your appointment by Congress to the Directorship of the Hospitals in your Department, an account of which has, I suppose reached you; I hope that as you

[53] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[54] Dr. John Warren. He was surgeon of the Massachusetts Militia from 1776 to 1780 and hospital physician and surgeon from 1780 to close of the war. He was wounded at Bunker Hill.

are now intrusted with competent powers, every thing in that way will be conducted to genl. Satisfaction. I am etc.[55]

To THE PENNSYLVANIA BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1777.

Sir: I have lately received the two following pieces of Intelligence, which I think it my duty to give you, for if such practices are followed without detection, our Enemies will be well supplied.

Bowne and Heartshorne[56] near Shrewsbury in Monmouth County, purchase Continental Money in New York at a great discount, carry this Money to Philadelphia and there buy Flour &ca. under pretence of Shipping it to the Foreign Islands, but send the Vessels to New York. As those Persons are well known in Philadelphia, they may easily be detected.

The Murrays of New York some time ago sent a Vessel to Philadelphia navigated by a french Captain and Seamen, who pretended they came from the French Islands, they procured a Cargo of Provisions which they Carried to New York.

It would be well for your Custom House Officers, to make enquiry of every Captain upon whom he values himself, and if the Merchant is one, whose Character does not stand quite fair and unsuspected, the strictest scrutiny should be made into the intentions of the Voyage. I am &c.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 18, 1777.

Sir: I have nothing of importance to transmit Congress, no Event in the Military line having happened since my last,

[55] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.
[56] Possibly Daniel Bowen and Lawrence Hartshorne.

except the Surprising a Small picquet guard of the Enemy, on Monday night at Bonam Town and bringing off Thirteen prisoners by One of our Parties. An Enterprise of a similar nature was formed against that at Amboy, in which, the party sent to effect it did not succeed so well, tho' the most advanced of them seized and secured three of their Out Sentries, without giving an alarm.

By a Letter from General McDougal of yesterday, I am informed, that he had received accounts of Thirty Six Sail of Transports having left New Port on Friday last, with Troops on Board; Other reports he had, were, that a number of Ships were coming up the Sound, so that we may reasonably conclude Genl. Howe is drawing his forces from the Eastward. General Arnold in a Letter of the 6th, mentioned, that from the preparation of Transports and other circumstances he thought it probable an embarkation was about to take place.

There are grounds to Suspect, from information received, That some unfair practices have been and are meant to be used in certain Exports from Philadelphia. It is said, that a Vessel navigated by Frenchmen loaded there, belonging to the Murrays of New York, which carried her Cargo to Genl. Howe; Also, that Hartshorne and Bowne of Monmouth County intend to load one or more for the same purpose, under the Idea of sending them to Foreign Markets. I have written to the Board of War for Pensylvania upon the Subject, and doubt not, but these Hints will be properly improved and such frauds guarded against as well as circumstances will admit.

I have inclosed a Copy of an Advertisement published in Gaine's Paper of the 14th, which shews, that no Artifices are left untried by the Enemy to injure us. Before the appearance of this unparalleled piece, I had heard, that a person was

gone from York to Rhode Island with a Quantity of Counterfeit Money.[57]

There is one thing which I beg leave to mention to Congress, and which I think highly deserving their attention, that is, that Supplies of Hard Money or Bills of Exchange to procure it, should if possible be sent to our prisoners in the hands of the Enemy, at least to the Officers, to releive their wants. By Letters, which I have received from them of late, I find they are in great distress and such as ought to be removed, if it can be done. No inconvenience will result to the Public from such Supplies, if they can be furnished, as proper Stoppages and deductions can be made from their pay.

April 19.

I was honored with your Letter of the 16th between Twelve and One O'Clock Yesterday, accompanied by Sundry Resolutions. I hope the measures Congress have adopted, will produce the Salutary consequences they had in view; but I fear, that the States, unless they are delicate in exercising the Powers they are invested with for filling vacancies in instances of removal from office, and pay a strict attention to a proper line of Succession, where there are no Capital Objections, will renew much of that confusion and disorder, we have been endeavouring to extricate ourselves from. Nor will this be of small difficulty, if they displace many Officers; For supposing them to have kept the most accurate Lists of their Original appointments, changes have taken place in several instances, from various causes unknown to them, and of which they can not be apprized.

I can assure Congress the Appellation given to the Regiments officered by me, was without my consent or Privity. As

[57] Another of the numerous attempts of the British to dislocate the finances of the United States by sending counterfeit Continental bills to Tories, who paid their taxes with them, in addition to placing in circulation as large amounts of counterfeit money as possible.

soon as I heard it, I wrote to Several of the Officers in terms of severe reprehension, and expressly charged them to suppress the distinction; adding that all the Battalions were on the same footing, and all under the General name of Continental.[58]

An Attack upon the Kings Troops at Rhode Island was certainly a desireable Event, could it have been conducted with success, or upon equal terms. It being an Object of great Moment, and involving in its issue many important consequences, I am led to believe the practicability of it, has had much consideration and the measure found to be unadvisable under the circumstances of the Troops collected for the purpose. If the Enemy have not evacuated the Island I suppose the matter will be further weighed.

I do not find in the Medical Arrangement, any mention of Regimental Surgeons Mates, or provision made for their payment. Whether Congress mean to dispense with such Officers or not, I cannot tell. I have heard they do; But they appear to me to be absolutely necessary. We are often obliged to divide Regiments and to send a part to a distant post. When this is the case, it is essential that there should be some person with them to take charge of the Sick or wounded, if such there should be. I have only mentioned this, for Many Reasons, that might be urged to shew the expediency of such Appointments.

Notwithstanding the many circumstances inducing a belief, that Philadelphia will be the first object of the Enemy's attention, Yet as the Stratagems of War are various and they may

[58] The Second Canadian Regiment, Moses Hazen, colonel, had dubbed itself "Congress's Own Regiment" and the guard of the Commander in Chief called itself "General Washington's Life Guard." This had aroused jealousy, and Congress resolved (April 15) that as "the continental battallions are all on one footing, liable to the same kind of services, and entitled to equal privileges, that the appellations 'Congress's own regiment,' 'General Washington's life guards' &c. given to some of them, are improper and ought not to be kept up; and the officers of the said batallions are required to take notice hereof, and conform themselves accordingly." The official designation of Washington's life guard was "The Commander in Chief's Guard."

be easily changed, especially when they have the entire command of the Water, I cannot but consider the detention of the Troops at Philadelphia, farther than mentioned in my Letter in Answer to that from the Board of War, as inexpedient and subject to great inconvenience and injury. In the present divided, seperated State of the Army, we are weak at all points and not able to make the least opposition promising success. [If what the Enemy have done, is a feint and calculated to amuse, and the North River should be their Object, we are not in a Situation to check their Attempts or progress, in the smallest degree; But was our force collected here, and such should be their design, we might entertain some hopes of doing it. On the other hand, if they persevere in their Scheme against Philadelphia, we must have notice of their embarkation, if they go by Sea, or of their March if they go by land. If they adopt the first mode, we could be there in time. If the second, we should have an Army to hang on their Flank and Rear,] Supposing they were Collected here, they would be ready to Act as necessity and circumstances might require. If the Enemy pushed for Philadelphia, we should have notice of it and could hang upon their Flank and Rear; Nor is it likely they would undertake such an expedition without attempting the destruction or dispersion of the Army first. If they embarked and should go by Sea, we should have information of it and could be there in time. On the other hand, should all they have done prove a feint, and they should turn their Views to the North River, we should be in a much better situation to counteract their designs and to check the progress of their Arms in that Quarter. added to this, Several of the Regiments, especially those which came first from Virginia and Pennsylvania, are so broken, that it is impossible to do any thing with the parts that are here, and that Spirit which is always derived from a Corps being full, or as

much so, as circumstances of number will admit of, is entirely done away. I have the Honor to be etc.[59]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Morris Town, April 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have wrote to General Heard to March the Militia assembled under his command, to this place. I am about making a new disposition of the forces, and shall give General Heard the necessary orders upon his arrival here.[60] You will send the 8th Pennsylvania Battalion commanded by Colo. Broadhead,[61] to ocupy the posts General Heard leaves; you will please to give the Colo. all the assistance in your power, in posting the Troops to the best advantage, forming the Guards and establishing the Patroles. I shall order part of several Regiments down to you, to supply the place of the 8th Battalion, which you will give the necessary orders too. I am &ca.[62]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 8th. March. Those of the 4th and 6th. likewise came duly to hand. I wish you had sent the cover of the letter of mine, that you suspect had been opened and put under a fresh cover, as by comparing the direction, with the hand writing of the Gentlemen of my Family, the

[59] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The part in brackets are in the draft and not in the letter sent.

[60] An expected attack on Maj. Gen. Adam Stephen at Chatham had resulted in an order, through Lieut. Col. George Johnston, for Stephen to be prepared and for all the troops at Whippany to take the field. Johnston sent Stephen a warrant for $200 for secret intelligence and "would have drawn the money, but the Rules of the office will not admit, and moreover, I did not much esteem the Conveyance. You must send a written order on the back of the warrant." (See Johnston's letter to Stephen, Apr. 19, 1777, in the *Washington Papers*.)

[61] Col. Daniel Brodhead.

[62] The draft is in the writing of John Walker.

matter would have been reduced to a certainty, and the fraud, if any, might perhaps have been traced. I am very suspicious, from the backwardness of Colos. Charles Webb, Chandler, and Swift to make Returns, that their Regiments fall short of what they have made the public believe, and I desire you will again call upon them, either to make actual Returns or the best they can upon report, assuring them at the same time, that they shall answer for such neglect of their duty.

By the inclosed amendments of the Articles of War, you will find that a Continental General commanding in any of the States, has a right to carry any Sentence of a Court Martial into execution, and I wish it had reached you before you sent off Placey,[63] that he might have been punished upon the Spot.

If those Companies of Volunteers that you mention, would march to Peeks Kill and serve with the Militia that were ordered, they would be of Service, but they should not by any means be allowed to be considered as any part of the Quota of the State,[64] nor can I consent to allow any Man to be inlisted to serve to the 1st. January only. It would create universal uneasiness and dissatisfaction among the Troops who had inlisted for the War, and would again introduce an opening for short inlistments, which are the foundations of all our Evils.

From several accounts from the Eastward, it seems pretty clear that the Troops have left Rhode Island, from which we may certainly infer, that they are drawing their Forces together to move towards Philadelphia, or go up the North River. But be their designs what they may, our Force Should move Southward, as fast as possible. I do not at all doubt your past exertions and I hope you will continue them till your Quota of Men is brought into the Field by some means or other.

[63] William Placey, a private in the Seventh Connecticut Regiment.

[64] Parsons had suggested that volunteers could be raised if an action was imminent. He did not specify whence they could be obtained.

By some late Regulations, the Pay of Majors of Brigade is augmented to 50 Dollars pr. Month, Chaplains to 40 Dollars pr. Month, and Regimental Surgeons to two dollars pr. Day. I hope this will influence Gentlemen of Merit, Abilities and Skill (especially in Physic) to Step forth. I am &ca.[65]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 19, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of the 13th. Instt. came safe to hand Yesterday by Lt. Beldin.[66] I shall be sorry to hear that your disappointment in receiving money from the Connecticut Treasury has retarded you; That no delay may arise from the want of Money, I have given an order in your favour for the sum required, Fifteen thousand Dollars. Your Lieutt. will receive it here. I hope it is not necessary to recommend to you the utmost Oeconomy; with it, we shall incur a very heavy Expence in fitting a single Regiment for the Field, but without the Strictest, it will be enormous. You cant be more anxious to take the Field, than I shall be glad to see you at the head of a complete Regiment. I am etc.[67]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANIEL HEARD

Morris Town, April 19, 1777.

Dear Sir: I find it necessary to make a new disposition of the forces in the Jerseys.[68] You will please to march all the Militia under your command immediately to this place, upon the Eight Pennsylvania Battalion arriving to occupy the Posts you now

[65] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[66] Lieut. Ezekiel Porter Belden, of the Second Continental Dragoons. He became captain in April, 1777, and resigned in June, 1780.

[67] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[68] Under date of April, 1777, in the *Washington Papers*, is the arrangement of the army in the Jerseys and of the forces then on the east side of the Hudson River. It specifies the regiments as brigaded and the brigades assigned to the different major generals, but does not give the locations of the troops.

hold, they have orders for that purpose, let no time be lost in the execution of this change of disposition. As soon as your Troops are ready to march, you will please to send me an Express. I am etc.[69]

To CHEVALIER PREUDHOMME DE BORRE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 19, 1777.

Sir: I was a little time ago favoured with a letter from you, informing me of your arrival at Boston, and that by a compact entered into with the Honble. Silas Deane Esqr. you were to hold the Rank of a Brigadier General in the Army of the United States. As I had not the power of confirming this Compact, I immediately forwarded your letter to Congress and have the pleasure to give you their approbation by the following Resolve.

Resolved. That the Chevalier Preudhomme de Borre have the Rank and pay of a Brigadier General in the Army of the United States of America from the 1st. day of December last according to compact made between him and the Honble. Silas Deane Esqr.

You will therefore be pleased to come forward to this place or where the Head Quarters of the Army may be. I am etc.[70]

To COLONEL RICHARD GRIDLEY[71]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 19, 1777.

Sir: This day's post brought me your favour of the 10th. Instt. The Articles composing Mr. Guilds[72] account (*inclosed*) having been delivered, while General Ward commanded in Boston, it is necessary that his Certificate should be obtained; when that is done, General Heath will give the proper order for

[69] The draft is in the writing of John Walker.

[70] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[71] Gridley's term of service as colonel and Chief Engineer had ended Aug. 5, 1776. He was retained in service, however, as colonel and engineer until Jan. 1, 1781, when he retired.

[72] Guild was the proprietor of Stoughtonham furnace and the account was for casting ordnance. A copy of it is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

payment, General Knox having the superintendance of these affairs, will employ Mr. Guild, if he thinks it convenient and necessary. I am etc.[73]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 19, 1777.

Parole Brunswick. Countersign Victory.

Complaints have been made by a number of Farmers, and others in different parts of the Country, but especially on the roads between this place and Philadelphia, that the Waggoners, Light Horse, and others, belonging to the Continental Army, have, and do continue to take down the fences of their fields of grain, and grass-lanes, which at this season must be attended with consequences very prejudicial to the Community in general—It is therefore His Excellency the General's Orders, that no person belonging to the said Army, does on any pretence whatever take down any such fences, or leave open any bars, or gates, or ride, or travel thro' any such inclosures, unless a danger of falling into the hands of the enemy, renders it absolutely necessary, in all other cases they are to keep the high roads; as they will answer the contrary by being punished for a breach of orders.

All the troops in town (not on duty) to attend divine service to morrow, agreeable to the orders of the 12th. Instant.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 20, 1777.

Parole Greene. Countersign Knox.

The detachments from the 3rd. 4th. 10th and 11th Pennsylv. Regiments, now at this place, as also that of Hazen's, are to hold themselves in readiness to march, at an hours warning,

[73] The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

with their Camp equipage and baggage—If any of the men belonging to those Corps are sick, and unable to march, proper persons must be left to take care of them, who are to see that they join the above detachments respectively, so soon as they are able.

Lieut. Col Butler's detachment of Connecticut Troops, are also to hold themselves in readiness to march at an hours warning.

To MAJOR GENERAL ADAM STEPHEN

Morris Town, April 20, 1777.

Dear Sir: The Horseman delivered your favour of this date; you will be pleased to order Lieutt. Bradford[74] under Arrest, that he may answer the charge of the court of Inquiry immediately. Capt. Russell[75] must be called upon to account for his long absence from his Regiment, as well as for having inlisted his men but for a year. I lament Capt. Conway's[76] loss, but tho' my Indignation at such ungenerous conduct of the Enemy, might at first prompt me to Retaliation, yet Humanity and Policy forbid the measure. Experience proves, that their wanton Cruelty injures rather than benefits their cause; That, with our Forbearance, justly secured to us the attachment of all good Men; I cannot therefore consent to your proposition being carried any farther.

I am about to make a new disposition of the Troops, and have, for a begining, ordered the Militia under Genl. Heard at and about Millstone to move up directly; They are to guard the interior parts of the Country from this place, to Pompton, and cover the neighbourhood of Hackinsack, at which posts they will be in a few days. The Continental Troops here will move to the Lines to supply their places. Genl. Maxwell

[74] Lieut. William Bradford, of Rawlin's Additional Continental regiment.
[75] Capt. Andrew Russell, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment.
[76] Capt. John Conway, of the First New Jersey Regiment. His house was burned and farm laid waste by the British.

returns about 100 Militia under Majr. Potter, these you may move off in such a manner as to Co-operate with any design you may form upon Hoebuck[77] at a future day. I am etc.[78]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 20, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of the 18th. instant has just now come to hand. Two days ago, I wrote to General McDougall, urging it upon him to apply to the Convention of your State, in my name, to call out the Militia, in order to have as respectable a force as possible in the quarter where you are to act according to contingencies. I am glad to find that the powers vested in you, have enabled you to anticipate my wishes; and such is the situation of affairs, that your greatest exertions are required to bring them out in as great number, and as expeditiously as possible. Though there are many Strong appearances, that induce me to believe the enemy will open the Campaign with an attempt upon Philadelphia; yet it is impossible to ascertain their intentions with absolute certainty. So far as their preparations indicate the design I suppose them to have in view, the whole may be an artifice to divert our attention from the real object they may aim at. To be found unprepared, at the place where they should direct their operations, in earnest, would insure them success, and be unavoidably attended with many fatal consequences. On this account and as there is little room to doubt, if they should not move towards Philadelphia, they will up the North River, we cannot take too much pains, to be upon a proper footing to meet this event, so far as it can be done, consistent with that attention which is due to the greater probability of their attempting Philadelphia, until they shall have made such movements, as will give a determinate

[77] Hoboken, N. J.

[78] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

complexion to their designs. To Strengthen ourselves in one quarter and neglect another would afford the enemy a powerful temptation to alter their views, and bend their force against that part where we are weakest and most defenceless.

Let me remind you, in bringing out the Militia, to pay a strict regard to the inclosed Resolve of Congress.[79] Great abuses in this respect, must have come under your observation as well as mine.

I am happy to find, that notwithstanding the precarious State of your health, you have waved all opposite considerations to accept the call of your country, and become permanently useful in the military Line. The diffident terms in which you mention yourself, do not lessen the expectations I have formed of your acting in such a manner, as will be productive of honor to yourself and utility to the States.

It gives me pleasure to hear, that the Chain across the River[80] promises to answer the end, and that the other obstructions are in a fair way. It is of the utmost importance, that the greatest diligence should be used to complete and render them effectual. The experiments we have heretofore made give great reason to doubt the efficacy of attempts of this nature, and prove that too much pains cannot be taken to give any hope of Success.

The Supernumerary Officer you mention, may proceed in recruiting as many men as he can. He shall be provided for in some corps.[81] I am etc.[82]

To COLONEL ROBERT MAGAW

Morris Town, April 20, 1777.

Sir: I received your letter of the 6th. Inst. by Ensign Fernandez. You may be assured, every thing in my power will be

[79] Probably the resolve of March 21 that no more militia officers be in the pay of the Continent than the proportion justified by the number of privates actually in the service. The resolve specifies these numbers as to companies, regiments, etc.

[80] Across the Hudson at West Point, N. Y.

[81] This officer's name was not mentioned in Clinton's letter of April 18.

[82] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

done, to make our officers and privates who are in Captivity, as comfortable, as their situation will admit. Their case has been represented to Congress, and I trust, a remittance will be made in a few days for their use. I had not been inattentive to them before, but it was difficult to procure such supplies of money, as would be current where you are, as were wished. This obstacle, I hope, will no longer remain. Added to this, there were reasons to believe, that the Situation of the Officers was more agreable, than I find it to be, from some advances said to have been made them. I am etc.[83]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 21, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favour'd with yours of the 16th. I refer you to a letter which I wrote yesterday to Congress upon the expediency of forwarding the Troops directly on to join the Army here. But as it may take some time to collect and fit them out properly at Bristol, I desire that I may have exact Returns from time to time from the commanding Officer there, of the Corps to which the detachments belong, that I may order those to come on first, whose Regiments or the greater part of them are already here. I beg you will exert yourself to hurry the Troops out of Philadelphia, to which both Officers and Men seem too much attatched. I am &ca.[84]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 21, 1777.

Sir: I have yours of the 14th. instant. When I wrote to Genl. Varnum expressing my surprise that my orders for Inoculation had not been sooner carried into execution, I was not acquainted with the Circumstances that necessarily retarded it.

[83] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[84] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I do not apprehend, that there is any immediate danger from the Enemy at Newport; their sending away their Vessels is a plain indication that they mean, either to remain where they are, in hopes of creating a diversion, and keeping our force from collecting here, to oppose their main Army, or that they are in some distant expectation of a reinforcement from Europe. If any reinforcements are to come out, it will probably be very late before they arrive, as our Agents write us that the appearance of affairs in Europe, is such, that Great Britain will hardly send any more force abroad, before she is assured of the pacific intentions of her Neighbours. And of this I fancy she has little hope.

The Enemy, unprovided with Horses and Carriages or any means of moving by land, cannot go off the Island and penetrate the Country, and I should imagine that it would not require any great number, properly Stationed, to prevent their ravaging the Coast. I am &ca.[85]

To COLONEL JOSEPH WARD

Morris Town, April 21, 1777.

Sir: I have looked over the Resolutions of Congress relative to the appointments and duties of your Department, and find myself at a loss in the present unassembled State of the Army, to prescribe, as you desire, any immediate rule for the Government of your Conduct.

At this time, few of the Continental Troops have assembled, and those which are, we find in so disjointed and broken a State, as to render a muster of them, difficult, uncertain and of little avail. Add to this, I cannot pretend to say, that I clearly understand the intention and Views of Congress in these appointments, and wish you had satisfied yourself, whether the four Deputy Muster Masters General were designed for different

[85] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

districts, or different Armies; And whether by a Grand Division is meant a Major General's command; which by the plan I laid formerly before Congress was to consist of three Brigades of four Regiments each, composing in the whole, as many, I conceive, as the Circumstances of the Army will admit of being mustered by any one Officer, in the course of a Month.

If it be the intention of Congress, that each district should have a Deputy Muster Master General, the sooner the allotment is made, the better, that the duty may be begun so soon as circumstances will admit of it; but for my own part, I should have thought, that a Deputy Muster Master General to each seperate Army, would have been sufficient, with the aid of those of the different divisions. By alloting them to districts, it may happen that some of those appointments may become mere Sinecures if there should be no, or but a small part of the Army in that quarter.

Upon the whole, you will have full time to obtain a thorough knowledge of the views of Congress upon these points which I advise you to learn and when known, every assistance in my power shall be given to carry them into execution. I am &ca.[86]

To COLONEL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 21, 1777.

Sir: I have yours of the 15th. instant. If filling up your Regiment can be accomplished, any thing the sooner by your remaining in Connecticut a while longer, I have no objection; but you must send one of your Field Officers forward to Peeks Kill, to receive and form your small detatchments as they come up.

I hope the late Measures taken by your Governor and Council to complete your quota, will prove effectual. I am &ca.[87]

[86] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[87] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 21, 1777.

Sir: I was this Morning honored with your favor of the 20th inclosing sundry proceedings of Congress.

The removal of Provisions &c. from the Communication between Brunswick and Trentown, has been pretty well effected already. It was an object early attended to, and what I recommended to the Assembly of this State, as deserving their interposition and aid; but finding it had not their immediate consideration, and that they seemed to decline interfering in the matter, I directed the Quarter Masters and Commissaries to purchase their first supplies of those necessaries, from such places, as appeared to be most exposed to the Enemy's incursions, and through which, it is most probable, they will take their Route towards the Delaware, in case an enterprize that way should be in contemplation. I have transmitted Copies of the Resolve upon this Subject to General Putnam and Colo. Foreman, the latter of whom is in Monmouth County, with orders to execute the same, agreable to the directions therein prescribed, where it may be necessary on the Road leading from South Amboy across the Country.

I have nothing of importance to communicate to Congress; The advices they will receive today which passed thro' this Town Yesterday, will tell them that the Enemy remained at Rhode Island on the 15th. Inst notwithstanding the Accounts we had received of their embarkation before. I have the Honor &c.[88]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Morris Town, April 21, 1777.

Sir: I Yesterday received the favor of your honor's Letter of the 16th. with its inclosures; for which and your attention to the Publishing of my proclamation I am greatly obliged. I fear all

[88] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

the Militia, intended for General Wolcott's[89] command, have not arrived at Peekskill yet, as not more than Eight hundred were there, by my last advices from that Quarter, and which are of a later date than your favor.

I mark with peculiar satisfaction and thanks, your constant and unwearied assiduity in giving the Service every aid in your power; at the same time I cannot but regret the occasion, which compels us, to bring Troops again into the Field for a shorter period than during the War, or for three years at least; But we must adopt our measures to the exigency of our affairs. I would fain hope, that many of the drafts, before the time expires for which they are called out, by the industry and care of the Officers, may be induced to engage for a longer term; and that your Quota may be compleated by regular inlistments, being continued in the state for that purpose.

Mr. Franklin's conduct is truly reprehensible and I am amazed that under such engagements he should not be more regardful of the ties of Honor.[90] I have the honor &ca.[91]

[89] Brig. Gen. Erastus Wolcott, of the Connecticut Militia.

[90] On April 21 Alexander Hamilton wrote to Gov. William Livingston, by direction of Washington, that:

"A Number of disaffected persons having been taken up and brought to His Excellency, he ordered an examination into their cases, to know who of them were subject to a Military jurisdiction and who came properly under the cognizance of the civil power; also to discriminate those who were innocent, or guilty of trivial offences from those whose crimes were of a more capital and the henious Nature; directing, that those of the former character should be dismissed, and those of the latter referred to you for further trial and punishment. . . . The examination that has been made in this instance is somewhat irregular, and out of the common order of things; but in the present unsettled State of government, the distinction between the Civil and Military power, cannot be upheld with that exactness which every friend to Society must wish.

"I flatter myself, however, you are convinced with me, His Excellency desires to avoid nothing more, than a deviation from the strict rule of propriety, in this respect, or the least Encroachment either upon the rights of the Citizens, or of the Magistrate. It was necessary to make the enquiry, for the sake of the discrimination before mentioned; and tenderness to the innocent, to save them from long and unmerited confinement, recommended the measure."

Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. One of the prisoners referred to in the letter, a certain John Eddy, was indicted by the grand jury for treason, but escaped before he could be brought to trial. The principal offense was that of enlisting men for the British service.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 21, 1777.

Sir: I have the honor of yours of the 14th instant, I shall make it my particular Business to demand Capt Chase's Son[92] in Exchange for Mr. Hutchinson or Governor Shirleys Son; as he is certainly justly entitled to it. I thank you for the enquiry you have made after Thomas Rogerson.[93]

I am pleased to hear that your General Assembly are determined to take such Methods, as shall seem to them most effectual for compleating their Continental Battalions, and I sincerely hope that the Measures, which they may think proper to adopt, may be attended with Success. I have the honor to be &ca.[94]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 21, 1777.

Parole Franklin. Countersign Lee.

A fatigue party of an officer and twenty privates, to be employed to bury all the Offals in and about the Slaughter House, dead horses, dogs, or any kind of Carrion in and about the town; also to remove all the filth about the Goal—The Deputy Quarter Master General is desired, to be particularly attentive, to see this duty executed in the best manner, otherwise as the weather grows warm, the consequences may be fatal, as well to the Soldiery, as the Inhabitants.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Morristown, April 22, 1777.

Parole Armstrong. Countersign St. Clair.

The detachments of the 3rd. 4th. and 10th. Pennsylvania Regiments, are to form one Detachment, and be under the

[92] John Chase, son of Capt. William Chase, a privateersman.
[93] Thomas Rogerson, a mulatto lad.
[94] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Command of Major Harmar[95] 'till their respective Regiments arrive. This detachment thus formed are to march for Boundbrook, by 6 o'clock to morrow morning, as is also the Eastern Detachment, under the Command of Col Zebulon Butler—The whole to receive their orders from Major Genl. Lincoln, when they arrive there.

The detachment of the 11th. Pennsylva. Regt. to march at the same time for Samtown, and join the other part of their regiment at that place, under the Command of Major Mentzges.[96]

Major Lamar[97] is to join his Regiment, and use his utmost endeavours to have it completed to the establishment.

The whole of the above detachments to appear on the Grand Parade, at 6 o'Clock to morrow morning, and those ordered to Boundbrook to march off together.

The General Court Martial whereof Major Harmar was President is dissolved.

To CAPTAIN CALEB GIBBS

Morristown, April 22, 1777.

Dear Sir: I forgot before you left this place to desire you to provide clothing for the men that are to compose my Guard, but now desire that you will apply to the clothier-general, and have them forwarded to this place, or headquarters, as soon as possible.

Provide for four sergeants, four corporals, a drum and fife, and fifty rank and file. If blue and buff can be had, I should prefer that uniform, as it is the one I wear myself. If it can not,

[95] Maj. Josiah Harmar, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. Later he was lieutenant colonel of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment and colonel of the First Pennsylvania Regiment.

[96] Maj. Francis Mentges, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. Later he was lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment; retired Jan. 1, 1783.

[97] Maj. Marion Lamar, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was killed at Paoli, Pa., Sept. 20, 1777.

Mr. Mease and you may fix upon any other, red excepted. I shall get men from five feet nine to five feet ten, for the Guard; for such sized men, therefore make your clothing. You may get a small round hat, or a cocked one, as you please.

In getting these clothes no mention need be made for what purpose they are intended; for though no extraordinary expense will attend it, and the Guard which is absolutely necessary for the security of my baggage and papers, &c., may as well be in uniform; yet the report of making a uniform (or if already made, of providing uniform) for the Guards, creates an idea of expense which I would not wish should go forth.

That your arms may also be of a piece, I herewith enclose you an order on the com'y of stores for fifty muskets. I am, etc.[98]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Morris Town, April 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: Between One and two O'Clock this morning, I received your favor of Yesterday's date with a Return of the Troops you had sent to Bristol. Those belonging to the 2nd., 3rd., 5th., 6th., and 11th. Virginia Regiments you will order to join their respective Corps immediately, the 2nd and 11th. at and near Bound Brook, the 3rd. 5th. and 6th at Chatham. The 10th. and 11th. of Pennsylvania are at the former place, where they will be joined also, by the detachments included in the Return. If the Sixty Men, you mention to have arrived on the night of the 21st. are part of any of the above Regiments, you will send them to join their Corps, as soon as they are equipped; You will do the same by other parts as they come in.

I am much surprised at the weakness, or at least, that so few Men have come on from the third Pennsylvania Regiment, the

[98] The text is from George Washington Parke Custis's *Recollections of Washington* (Philadelphia: 1861), p. 258.

Returns made some days ago, far exceeded the numbers sent from Philadelphia; I wish you to enquire of Colo. Wood,[99] the cause of this, and whether his Field and other Officers, and if those of the other Regiments of the State of Pennsylvania are properly employed and pushing on the recruiting Service. It is shameful, and at the same time, a most Melancholy consideration, that at this late day, after a much longer indulgence than we could reasonably, or had any right to expect, we should be in such a condition, as not to justify a hope of a successful Opposition to the movements of the Enemy. You will, I know, interest yourself, as far as you can, in collecting the Troops and expediting their march.

Such Detachments, as you have returned and of whose destination I have said nothing, will remain at Bristol till further orders. I trust they will grow larger in a few days; that, I shall discover by your advices, when necessary directions will be given respecting them.

I have nothing particularly interesting to communicate to you and therefore have only to add, that I am etc.

P. S. By a report made General Stephen, a Brigade consisting of the 15th and 17th. Regiments not exceeding 700 Men, and he believes the 36th and 4th. embarked on the 20th. supposed to have sail'd up the North River.[1]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: The following are Extracts of letters which I have just received from General Stephen and are taken from the information of persons sent into New York and Brunswick.

[99] Col. Joseph Wood, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment.
[1] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

New Ark, April 22, 1777.

By a person to be depended upon, who left New York yesterday, A Brigade consisting of the 15th. 17th. not exceeding 700 men, and he believes the 36th and 4th. embarked the 20th. at night and he supposes sailed up the North River yesterday morning, to destroy Genl. McDougall.

Chatham, April 23, 1777.

General Skinner's force consists of about 1000, to be joined by some regular Troops and to proceed from Bergen thro' Sussex and the back parts of the Jerseys, when the Troops march for Philadelphia.

If the Transports proceeded up the River at the time above mentioned, you will hear of them before this reaches you, it may indeed be false, but you will be upon your guard.

I think the move thro' Sussex, where there are a vast many disaffected persons, so probable, that I have directed Genl. George Clinton to post a Body of York Militia on this side the North River, in some convenient Situation to intercept them, if they attempt to make any such move. As I imagine you will soon be so considerably reinforced, that nothing but a surprise can affect you, I have only to recommend your taking every precaution to render such an attempt fruitless. I am etc.[2]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Morris Town, April 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: I this morning received your favour of the 15th. instant. One of the detachments you mention, I presume was that under Lieutt. Colonel Butler, who arrived here the latter end of last Week. The other has probably stopped at Peek's Kill, agreable to directions lately transmitted General McDougall, till further orders. This I was induced to direct, till the designs of the Enemy became unfolded and so apparent, that

[2]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

they cannot be misunderstood. You will not remit your exertions, in forwarding the men, as fast as Circumstances will admit. No time is to be lost; the exigency of our Affairs having been never more pressing, nor requiring more strenuous efforts than at present. The Languor and Supineness that have taken place, but too generally, of late, are truly mortifying, and are difficult to be accounted for. All agree our claims are righteous and must be supported; Yet all, or at least, too great a part among us, withhold the means, as if Providence, who has already done much for us, would continue his gracious interposition and work miracles for our deliverance, without troubling ourselves about the matter. Previous to the receipt of your Letter, Governor Trumbull had informed me, of the expedient he and his Council had been obliged to recur to, for making up their Quota.[3] I lament the occasion, making such a step necessary; but I trust, it will furnish the men intended to be raised by it, and that 'ere the time expires, for which they are to be drafted, by the assiduity of the Officers, most of them may be engaged for the War. At any rate, our situation made some thing of the sort proper, and perhaps policy would not suffer more to be attempted.

In respect to Clothing the drafts, much may be said for and against it, the Consideration of it brings on many difficulties. To Clothe Men, who will be at liberty to leave the Service the next day, provided others are sent by their Towns, or procured by themselves to take their places, would be attended with much public Injustice; Farther, their time of Service after they are drafted, supposing they are not relieved, differs intirely from that intended by Congress, and which might have lead to an allowance of Clothes. However, as the Troops who engage

[3] This expedient required that the line companies fill their deficiencies by draft from the militia and the drafted men to be held in service until Jan. 1, 1778. (See Trumbull's letter to Washington, Apr. 16, 1777, in the *Washington Papers*.)

during the War or for three Years are, to receive a Suit of Clothes annually from the Continent, or 20 Dollars in lieu of them, if the other objection did not exist, I should incline to think, that these Men should have the same, or at least a compensation, in some degree proportioned to their Service; but even this I deliver as matter of opinion. As the other objection remains and seems to me of considerable weight, I do not know what can be done. If Clothes are not given, it might induce them to inlist, to obtain them; If they are, it might in some measure prevent it, or their exertions and the interest of their friends, to get others to fill their places and for the War. But upon every principle, If they should be allowed, provision should be made to insure their certain return and delivery, before they should be permitted to depart; this is to be understood to respect such as are redeemed by others. In a Word, it is a matter, I do not conceive myself authorized to determine or to give any direction about, nor do I know, how Congress would or could consider it, as their taking it up and passing a Resolution in favor of the measure, would imply their approbation of a mode of Service inconsistent with their present plan of War.

As to Arming the drafts, If they have not good ones of their own, and the State cannot furnish them, they must be supplied with those belonging to the public. But I must observe, that you cannot be too careful in taking proper and the most exact accounts of all you deliver, and to what Officer. And to prevent, in future, the scandalous abuses, arising from embezzlement and other dirty causes. All Arms, under the latter denomination, with their Accoutrements, are to be stamped, with the Words, United States, on the Barrel and such places as will receive the Impression. This is by a Resolve of Congress, and being founded in the most evident necessity, must be minutely attended to. Tho' we have been fortunate in our late

importations, yet we should not be lavish in the unnecessary use of them. All of the old, that are good and serviceable, should be first put into the hands of the Men. The deficiency to be made up with new ones, and what remain of either should be deposited in some secure place.

The case of the prisoners from New York, and of the Representatives of those who died during their Captivity, deserves attention. It will be difficult, if not impracticable, to adopt a line of conduct in this instance, by which equal justice will be done to them and to the public; I wish sincerely they could be paid. At present, no mode appears to me better, than for the States to take up the matter and to appoint one or two suitable Members of their Legislatures or Council, to receive and pay their claims, who should make it an invariable Rule, where the Claimants are alive, to admit none, but such as have an Affidavit annexed to them, setting forth when and where they were captured, when released, to what Company and Regiment they belonged, and that he had received no pay or Satisfaction from the United States for the time they were in Captivity. In like manner, where claims are made by the Representatives of Soldiers who died in Captivity, they should make oath when and where their predecessors were taken, of the Companies and Regiments in which they were, of the time they died, according to the best information they had obtained, and that they had received no satisfaction for the pay becoming due to their predecessors, between the day they were captured and that of their death. Such precautions will probably prevent Injustice to the public, and may have a tendency, to oblige Officers to refund, who had drawn such pay. In this business, claims for Rations will be inadmissible.

The proposed Exchange of the Tories, if agreed to by the Enemy and effected, would involve some consequences of an

important nature, and such, as I think at this time, should be avoided.

By the Returns it appears, that but little progress has been made in Voluntary inlistments, since the last you transmitted. The conduct of Cols. C. Webb and Chandler is reprehensible, that of the former is extremely so: Under pretence of having inlisted a great proportion of his Regiment, about two thirds, he long since obtained an Order for their Arms and this, by a representation thro his son, which he must have known to have been unjust and void of candour.

You will, by the Resolves of Congress transmitted in my last, perceive, that your powers are competent to the punishment of offenders in the Military line, who have been or shall be convicted in the State in which you command; and therefore, it will be unnecessary for you to send any more sentences for my confirmation or orders for their execution.

April 25.

I just now received your favour of the 22nd., by Doctor Leonard. The case of Robert Thompson I leave entirely with you. He seems to have been an active instrument in the Hands of the Enemy, and I doubt not, has injured us much; However if more advantage can be derived to the public, by pardoning than punishing him, and as we should not introduce Capital executions too frequently, and there have been several of late, you will consider the matter, and ultimately determine respecting him, as to you shall seem right in justice and policy.

The Troops to serve till the first of January should be inoculated, I think, as early as possible; Whilst they have the disorder, they can guard the Stores, afterwards it will be necessary most probably to have others. As to Clothing them, you have my sentiments in a preceding part of my Letter. I have this minute received some information, which seems to corroborate

what the Tories have said, of the Enemy's designs against the Magazines at Danbury. I therefore desire you will order all the Men drafted in your State for this year, to be collected and inoculated there, that the circumstances and situation of the place will possibly admit, that they may protect the Stores. you will apply to Doctor Foster and other Physicians in Continental pay, to promote the business and their recovery by every means in their power, and not to withhold necessary Medicine for the purpose.

I have sent by favor of Colo. William Lee, two thousand Dollars, agreable to your request; You will keep proper accounts of the expenditure, in order to settle with the pay master General at a future day. I am etc.[4]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 23, 1777.

Dear Sir: By a person sent into Brunswick, I am informed that, "General Skinners force consists of about 1000, to be joined by some regular Troops, and to proceed from Bergen, thro' Sussex and the back parts of the Jerseys, when the Troops march for Philadelphia."

I think this move so probable, as it will give them access to a part of the Country most notoriously disaffected, that I desire you will post a Body of Militia of the State of New York, on this side of the North River, in such place as you shall think most safe to prevent them from being Surprised, and at the same time proper to intercept Skinners Corps, if they should attempt the above mentioned route.

General Heard, with about two hundred Jersey Militia, marched this day to take post at Pompton and extend himself

[4] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and George Johnston.

towards Hackensack. Colo. Dey[5] will also have some small parties of his Regiment in that Quarter; If the Enemy should move, they, by being called upon, may afford some assistance.

I have communicated the above to Genl. McDougall, and also another piece of advice, "that the Enemy embarked a Brigade of about 700 Men the night of the 20th, and that it was imagined they intended to go up the North River."

Yours was delivered to me by Mr. Gordon. I wish it was in my power to serve him just now, but the small success of the Officers who are already recruiting, disheartens me from giving any more Commissions at present. I am etc.[6]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANIEL HEARD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 23, 1777.

Sir: I would have you leave at this place (out of the Militia under your Command) One hundred Men, or as near that Number as have had the Small Pox (Officered agreeable to the resolutions of Congress).

You are also to send a Subaltern and twenty five Men to Succasony to guard the Magazines and Stores at that place, agreeably to Orders which the Officer is to receive from the Assistant Quarter Master General.

The residue of the Militia you are to March to Pompton, from whence you are to detach parties towards Hackensack &ca. to cover the Inhabitants in that Quarter and quiet the fears of the People as much as possible.

You will use your utmost diligency to compleat the Works begun at Pompton by Captn. O'Hara;[7] who upon your arrival

[5] Col. Theunis Dey, of the New Jersey Militia, was at Bloomsbury, N. J. Meade wrote him (April 23) that Washington approved him raising a force and did not object to his enlisting horsemen, who "will be kept strictly to their duty, and not receive what they do not earn."

[6] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[7] Capt. Henry O'Hara, of the Second Canadian regiment, then at Pompton. Meade's order to him, dated Apr. 23, 1777, to march immediately to Morristown, is in the *Washington Papers*.

at that place is to repair hither with the detachment under his Command.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 23, 1777.

Sir: I have the honor to transmit you the inclosed pieces of intelligence, which I received this day from Genl: Stephen, who, by my desire, employed persons to go into New York and Brunswick. I do not put intire confidence in the whole, but the principal reason of sending the intelligence forward is, that proper measures may be fallen upon to find out and apprehend Thomas Long[8] mentioned in General Stephen's letter of this date.

If the Enemy should move, I have taken steps to make as good an opposition, as my small force is capable of. I have the honor to be etc.[9]

To RICHARD HENRY LEE

Morristown, April 24, 1777.

Dear Sir: I have been favored with two or three letters from you lately. The last that came to hand was without date, but contained an extract from Doctor Lee's letter to the Secret Committee, and the French general's ideas of the measures necessary for us to pursue in prosecuting the war with Great Britain;[10] for

[8] Thomas Long, nicknamed Bunk Eye, from his prominent eyes, was a schoolmaster near Rahway. Stephen had written Washington that Long "distressed the Inhabitants on the passage of the B. troops through the Jerseys. He is gone for Philadelphia as a spy, two days ago. He associates with Quakers." Stephen's letter to Washington, dated Apr. 23, 1777, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* with Washington's letter to Congress, this same date.

[9] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton; the draft is in that of Tench Tilghman.

[10] Richard Henry Lee's letter (assigned date of Apr. 16, 1777) does not name the general, and his memoir is not found in the *Washington Papers.* Arthur Lee, in Bordeaux, France, had received a letter from a confidential correspondent, who assured him that "Boston was certainly to be attacked in the spring, and that Burgoyne was to command." This intelligence Lee sent to the Secret Committee of Congress, and was

both of which I sincerely thank you, as the communication of such matters cannot fail of having a proper tendency. That Great Britain will exert every nerve to carry her tyrannical designs into execution, I have not the smallest doubt; her very existence as a nation depends now upon her success: for should America rise triumphant in her struggle for independence she must fall. It is not to be wondered at therefore, after she had departed from that line of justice which ought to characterize a virtuous people, that she should descend to such low arts, and dirty tricks, as will forever remain a reproach to her; none of which has she practised with more success, and I fear with more dangerous consequences to our cause, than her endeavours to depreciate the continental bills of credit. Nothing therefore has a greater claim to the close attention of Congress, than the counteraction of this part of her diabolical Scheme; every thing depends upon it.

The complexion of affairs in Europe seems to indicate an approaching storm; but where, when, or on whom it may break, is not quite so clear, and ought not, in my judgment, to occasion the smallest relaxation in our preparations; for I profess myself to be of that class, who never built sanguinely upon the assistance of France, further than her winking at our supplies from thence for the benefits derived from our trade; and how far the measures and offers of Great Britain may contravene this, time only can discover, and is somewhat to be feared. The plan drawn by the French general is of such a nature, that it is impracticable to carry it into execution this campaign. It may,

by them transmitted to Washington and the Legislature of Massachusetts. This embarrassed the Commander in Chief as to the designs of the enemy and alarmed the people of Massachusetts, who turned their thoughts to the raising of forces for their own protection, when the best interests of the cause required them to contribute all the strength in their power to the main army. The intelligence was false. Sparks thinks it was probably communicated by a finesse of the British Government with the view of distracting the attention of the Americans, in regard to the real objects of the approaching campaign. Lee's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

however, be kept in view, and the whole or such parts of it adopted, as our circumstances, upon a full consideration of the matter, may hereafter admit. The great delay in appointing the general officers, the resignation of some of them, the non-acceptance of others, and I might add the unfitness of a few, joined to the amazing delay in assembling the troops, and the abuses which I am satisfied have been committed by the recruiting officers, (both of which being consequences of the want of officers in that line to superintend those duties in the respective States) have distressed me and the service exceedingly; and they will amply prove, what I foretold to Congress, that the pay of these officers (for I could account for the delay of appointing them on no other principle) would be an ill-timed saving. Convinced I am, that thousands of pounds would have been saved to the public, if the measure had been adopted upon my first recommendation of it. But the extra expense is the smallest part of the evil. The backwardness in assembling the troops is truly alarming; this, however, is not a singular instance of our suffering by delay in the adoption of measures, which were early recommended.

You are not aware of the evil consequences, that would follow a general exemption of all persons concerned in iron-works from military duty; they are very numerous, and in this part of the country form a great majority of the people. Besides, why should the ironmaster carry on his trade without restriction, when the farmer, equally useful for the support of the war, the shoemaker, and other manufacturers, absolutely necessary to the equipment of an army, may have their servants and apprentices taken from them at pleasure? One thing I have ever done, and it has, I believe, answered the end proposed by you; whenever an iron-work has been employed *for the public,* I have desired the owner to give me a return of the number of

men, and the names of those necessarily employed therein, and have exempted them from the duties of militia-men in this State. This I have found necessary on two accounts; first, to secure such articles of manufacture as the army wanted; and, next, to prevent numbers under this pretext from withholding their services in the military line, there being, in this county (Morris) alone, between eighty and a hundred iron-works, large and small. Doctor Lee's opinion on the propriety of attacking the enemy upon their first arrival, under a supposition of their being raw and undisciplined, is certainly well founded, if our own circumstances will admit of it; but the Doctor little apprehended, I believe, that we ourselves should have an army to raise, at this late hour, of men equally raw, and officers probably much more so. Please to make a tender of my compliments to your brother and other delegates from Virginia. I have the honor to be, &c.[11]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 25, 1777.

Parole Corke. Countersign Dublin.

Colonels or commanding Officers of Corps must cause their regimental Pay-Masters to make up their Abstracts to the 1st. of this month, and order them to attend at the Pay Master General's, for the money—Proper attention to the General Orders of this nature, issued on the 21st. of last month, would not only have removed the Complaints of the Soldiers, for want of their pay, too frequently made to the Commander in Chief, but would have saved them much trouble in settling their accounts for money drawn upon account—The most punctual obedience must be paid to this order. No excuse for delay can, or will be, admitted.

[11] The text is from *Memoir of the Life of Richard Henry Lee and His Correspondence.*

They are also directed to make a Return of their Surgeons and Mates, and to desire the Surgeons to make Returns of the Medicines, and instruments in their possession to the Director General at Head Quarters, on Monday next.

The Adjutant General will transmit Copies of these orders immediately, to all the Gentlemen concerned.

The Officer of the day in visiting the Guards is to be particularly attentive to see that the Guard Houses are clean and in good order, particularly the Provost-Guard, which is to be clean'd every day; the rooms where the prisoners are confined, as well as the Guard-room—The officer relieving a Guard is to see that the old-Guard have clean'd and swept the house before he relieves them.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 25, 1777.

Dear Sir: Yours of Yesterday came to hand late last Night. As I have heard nothing further of the Troops that embarked on the 20th, I can only recommend it to you to keep a vigilant look out for them.

The Detachments that are to come on, need not bring Camp Kettles with them, if they are wanted with you, as we have a Sufficiency here.

I am so well convinced of the Justice of your remark upon the necessity of Officers being constantly in the Field with their Men, that I shall order a Sufficient Number of Horsemen's Tents or small Marqués for the Officers, they will then have no excuse for absence, except want of Health.

By the Returns which you inclose, I find four Captains and the Adjutant of Colo. Livingston's Regiment absent upon

Furlough and fourteen privates of Colo. Cortlandt's. I am surprised that any Officer should ask, or that the commanding Officer of a Regiment should grant a Furlough at this time, and I therefore desire that both Officers and Men, of all the Corps, on furlough, may be called in and no more granted, but upon most extraordinary Cases.

I beg that every Officer who can be spared for the recruiting Service may be detached for that purpose, and I shall be glad to know, whether the Regulation of your State to encourage inlistments has had any effect. In your Returns you say nothing of the Connecticut Militia; be pleased, in your next, to make a Return of them, and also of any Militia of your State that may be in Service.

I expect Capt. Seward's[12] Company of Colo. Crane's Regt. of Artillery will be at Peeks Kill by this time; I desire he may come immediately forward, for I have not an Artillery Man here, but those belonging to the State of Pennsylvania, who are much wanted upon the Delaware at this time. Their State have called for them and I promised to releive them, as soon as I possibly could. Genl. Knox informs me, that a Company of Colo. Lamb's will be with you soon, if not already, and another Company of Colo. Crane's. I am &ca.

P. S. Let the Returns of Militia be seperate from those of the Continental.[13]

To THE MASSACHUSETTS LEGISLATURE

Morris Town, April 25, 1777.

Gentn.: I took the liberty in a Letter of the 11th. of February, to inform your Honorable Board, of the Augmentation Congress had Resolved to make to the Army they voted to be raised

[12] Capt. Thomas Seward, of the Third Continental Artillery.
[13] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

in September; and to solicit your attention and good Offices, in promoting the raising of your proportion of these latter Levies. I trusted, that I then urged such reasons for the measure, and so clearly shewed, the Quota assigned to your State to be just, that your Interest would have been exerted to fill them up, in the same manner that it was to fill up the 15 Battalions, first voted. Finding this not to have been the case, and being assured from a variety of combining circumstances, and intelligence not to be questioned; that Britain, this Campaign will strain every nerve at home and abroad, to effect her purposes; I beg leave again, to repeat my solicitations upon this Subject, and to entreat, that you will take the matter under your most early and serious consideration and give every aid you shall deem necessary and conducive to compleating two of those Corps with all possible expedition; I mean those to be Commanded by Colonels Lee and Jackson.[14] The third, which was allotted, I shall not require, tho' it was far within your proportion, as I design to call Colo. Henly,[15] whom I intended to command it, to another office.

Were it necessary, I could mention many Circumstances to evince the propriety of your earliest interposition; but persuading myself, that the justice and necessity of the requisition and compliance with it, will strike you at once, I shall not enter upon a detail of them. I shall only observe, that the Battalions mentioned in my former Letter, were thought necessary to be raised by Congress, and the expediency of doing it, becomes more and more apparent. That these Troops are equally Continental, and have the same claim to the attention of the States, upon which they are proportioned, that

[14] Cols. William R. Lee and Henry Jackson, colonels of two of the 16 Additional Continental regiments.

[15] Col. David Henley, of one of the 16 Additional Continental regiments. He retired in April, 1779.

the others had or have. In this light they have been considered, and equal exertions have been generally employed to raise them. Where Bounties have been necessary to that end, they have been granted; Connecticut has done this for the one and a half Battalions allotted to her.[16] Besides these Considerations, it may be added, that peculiar Hardships will be derived to the Officers appointed to those Corps, if they are not made up, and that the public will be materially injured in the loss of their Service; some of whom have given the most convincing proofs, not only of their bravery and fidelity, but of their Abilities to discharge the duties of their Station, and who actually refused other appointments. I shall subjoin one thing more, which is, till the designs of the Enemy are unfolded and clearly understood, and the exigency of Affairs require it, I shall not Order these two Regiments out of the State.

I have nothing new or interesting to communicate. The Enemy still remain quiet; but from various causes and their industerous preparations, we expect are on the point of commencing their Operations. what they will be or what the result, the facts themselves must decide. I have the honor to be &c.[17]

To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Morris Town, April 25, 1777.

Dear Sir: Your favour of 14th. is this day come to hand. And for the Instructions you require, respecting your Cloathing, I refer you to mine of 28th. Ulto. the receipt of which you now acknowledge.

[16] The reply of the legislature to this seems to have been the resolves of April 30, authorizing a draft of the militia, if necessary, but allowing the alternative of hired substitutes and a fine of £10 or imprisonment to Jan. 1, 1778, in case of failure to comply. This was one of the arrangements against which Washington argued. The fine of £10 was a poor substitute for an able-bodied soldier.

[17] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The mode of exchange you speak of (large Men for small of other Regiments) I have no sort of Objection to, provided, the Men received and given in exchange, are made fully acquainted with the particulars before hand, and voluntarily accord to it.

The Captaincy become vacant in your Regiment, is to be filled by a Mr. John Swan[18] of Frederick County Maryland, a Gentleman strongly recommended to me by some Members of Congress and whom from other Accounts, you will find fully qualified to give great satisfaction in the execution of his duty. He is at present under Confinement in Philadelphia, occasioned by a Wound received in an action near this place some time ago, I have wrote him to join you with all convenient expedition, and receive your Instructions how he is to proceed. I am etc.[19]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 25, 1777.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 9th. and 14th. instant. Upon the receipt of the first, I had no hopes of seeing you in the department which I wished; but by the latter I am pleased to find, that upon a full reconsideration of the matter, you had determined to accept of the Office of Adjutant General, provided it had not been disposed of. I am obliged to you for the free manner in which you unbosom yourself to me, and must own, that the inducements both of a Civil and domestic Nature, which influenced you upon the first view, were weighty and hard to be overcome. Colo. Lee came immediately here, upon

[18] Swan was commissioned a captain in the Third Continental Dragoons Apr. 26, 1777.

[19] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald. The original letter sent, which was also in Fitzgerald's writing, is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J. It has the additional sentence: "I repeat my request that you will send on your Regiment, troop by troop, as fast as you can equip them."

the Receipt of the letter which you forwarded to him, but expressed great diffidence of his Ability to execute the proposed Office and candidly recommended you in preference to himself; As I can therefore yet confer the Office upon you, without giving the least Offence to Colo. Lee, I now confirm my first offer and shall expect to see you wherever the Head Quarters of the Army may be, as soon as the Situation of your private affairs will admit, which I hope will not be long, as I can assure you, your presence will be much wanted; indeed, it is, so much so at this time, that this important office is in a manner unexecuted. The reason of your hearing nothing of this matter when you were here, was, that at that time it was expected and intended that Genl. Gates was to reassume the Office of Adjutant General, but his presence having been afterwards deemed, by Congress, necessary to conduct the Army at Ticonderoga, I was obliged to look round for some other, and you were recommended to me as the properest person for the purpose. I am etc.[20]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 26, 1777.

Sir: After the Conversations I had with you, before you left the Army last Winter, I was not a little surprised at the Contents of yours of the 1st. instant. As I had not the least doubt but you would accept of the Commission of Brigadier, if conferred upon you by Congress, I put your name down in the list of those, whom I thought proper for the Command and whom I wished to see preferred.

Diffidence in an Officer is a good mark, because he will always endeavour to bring himself up to what he conceives to be the full line of his duty; but I think I may tell you without

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

flattery, that I know of no man better qualified than you to conduct a Brigade, you have activity and industry, and as you very well know the duty of a Colonel, you know how to exact that duty from others.

I have with, great concern, observed the almost universal listlessness, that prevails throughout the Continent, and I believe that nothing has contributed to it more, than the Resignation of Officers who Steped early forward and led the people into the great cause, in which we are too deeply embarked to look back, or to hope for any other terms than those we can gain by the Sword. Can any Resistance be expected from the People when deserted by their leaders. Our Enemies count upon the Resignation of every Officer of Rank at this time, as a distrust of and desertion from the cause and rejoice accordingly. When you consider these matters I hope you will think no more of private inconveniences, but that you will, with all expedition, come forward and take that command which has been assigned to you.[21] As I fully depend upon seeing you, I shall not mention any thing that has passed between us, upon this Subject, to the Congress. I am etc.[22]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 26, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 16th. and am glad to find that you are forwarding on the Troops with expedition, pray be careful to send new Clothes after those who have marched without them, as the quantity drawn from the Eastward, by the Clothier General, for the southern Troops, is not more than Sufficient for them.

[21] Glover's commission as brigadier had been dated February 21. After receiving this letter from Washington he accepted the appointment. He resigned from the service in July, 1782.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I would not have those detachments, who have already marched by the common route, countermanded to go by the Green Woods. It was only meant to affect them, who had not already began their March.

The Troops in Continental Service at Providence are to be paid with you, and if any of the Continental Battalions receive part of their pay, before they come this way, they must bring Certificates setting forth how much they have received from the paymaster in your Department, agreeable to the form of the Regulations lately sent to you. You will find by my late letters that the pay of Aids de Camp and Brigade Majors is raised.

I have wrote to Genl. Glover this day and hope he will continue in his Command.

Mr. Pitt's Horse was delivered to me two days ago in good order. I am obliged to him for parting with him, and to the Gentlemen who interested themselves in getting him for me. I am etc.[23]

To MAJOR GENERAL ADAM STEPHEN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 26, 1777.

Dear Sir: I received your favour of this date from Westfield. It ever was against my inclination, for an Officer to attempt any thing against the Enemy, without the Knowledge and Consent of the Officer immediately commanding him; I wish therefore that you will endeavour to prevent the practice, by which Capt. Flahen[24] is missing, nor ever permit another to attempt a Similar Affair without bringing him to severe account. Here I must take the liberty to inquire, whether the orders I some time past sent you, directing an immediate inquiry to be made into the cause of some of our parties retreating on the approach of the Enemy, have been complied with. Both you and Genl.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[24] Capt. John Flahaven, of the First New Jersey Regiment.

Maxwell thought that there was misbehaviour somewhere; which persuaded me that the inquiry would meet with no delay. Disappointed in this, I must insist, that it be made without loss of time, and sent up, that punishment, if deserved, may be inflicted.

I am very sorry that my orders have been too frequently unattended to, and most sincerely wish that in future no cause for a Similar Complaint may exist. I am &ca.[25]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town,
2 O'Clock P. M., April 26, 1777.

Dear Sir: I wrote you on the 23rd. instt. communicating Intelligence lately received respecting the Enemy's designs up the North River. A letter from Genl McDougall, this moment received, places their intentions beyond the power of misconception. Several Transports have anchored at Dobbs's ferry, and mean, in my opinion, to divert our attention (if possible) from their movements towards the Delaware. At any rate they may attempt to make some incursions into the Country back of this place, and if they can, seize the passes thro' the Mountains, thereby aiming to cut off the Communication between the Army here and the North River. To frustrate such a design effectually, I must repeat my desire, that you would post as good a body of Troops in the Mountains West of the River as you can collect, and spare from the Garrison. This will serve not only to retain our possession of the Passes, but will awe the disaffected and protect our friends. I am etc.

P. S. If your Brother's attention is particularly confined to the Posts on the River, Would it not be attended with greater

[25] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

good, if he would take charge of the Troops designed for the purpose within mentioned, while you are confined to the Forts?—If you think with me, please to write him on this head.[26]

To CAPTAIN OLIVER TOWLES[27]

Morris Town, April 26, 1777.

Sir: Your Letter of the 15th. Ulto. came to my hands a few days since, and after fully considering your Situation and Circumstances are of Opinion, that you cannot, consistent with the honor of an Officer, quit the Service of your Country at this interesting period. I am at the same time, desirous to give you every indulgence in my power, that you may settle your private Affairs which from what is mentioned in your Letter, must be in a State of great Disorder. I shall rely on your discretion and Sense of Honor, to make the most prudent use of this Liberty, to join your Regiment, as soon as you possibly can, and that during the approaching Campaign you will not be under the Necessity of returning to Virginia. Whilst you stay in that State, I shall expect your Assistance in recruiting and forwarding the Troops, as also in taking up any Deserters you may hear of. I am etc.[28]

To MAJOR JOSEPH MORRIS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 26, 1777.

Sir: Information of the inimical disposition of Mr. Hugh Hughes of Sussex County having been lodged with me, by which it becomes necessary to secure him, You will proceed,

[26] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

[27] Captain in the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Germantown, Pa.; exchanged in 1780, and became lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Virginia Regiment in 1781, to rank from February, 1778. He retired Jan. 1, 1783.

[28] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

with the guard under your Command, to his house, or wherever he may be found, seize and secure him, and conduct him to Philadelphia; when there, you will deliver him up to the Pennsylvania Board of War, and then return. I am etc.[29]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 26, 1777.

Sir: I was last night honored with your Letter of the 25th with sundry Resolves of Congress. Such of them as are necessary for my government and conduct I shall strictly attend to.

The Money and Bills for our prisoners, had better be transmitted to Elias Boudinot Esquire, to whom I shall give directions to adopt ways and means for sending the same, and for a proper appropriation and distribution of the Money amongst them. Bills, I think, will be most eligible, provided they are duly paid. As to procuring Cloathes in New York, I have reason to believe, that it will not be allowed, and that the prisoners will obtain no supplies, but what we send them.

I heard of Mr. Franklin's practices some time ago, and advised Governor Trumbull of the same, that his conduct might be properly attended to. It is very unhappy for us, that thro' the intrigues of such Men, the Enemy have found means to raise a spirit of disaffection, but too generally, in many of the States. In this, I have Strong assurances, that it has arisen to a great height, and I shall not be disappointed, if a large number of the Inhabitants, in some of the counties Should openly appear in Arms, as Soon as the Enemy begin their operations. I have taken every measure, in my power, to suppress it; but nevertheless, several from Sussex and Bergen, have joined their Army, and the spirit becomes more and more daring every day.

[29] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

You will be pleased to direct General Mifflin to remain at Philadelphia, as long as Congress shall think his presence there essential.

I have inclosed a Copy of General Howe's Letter,[30] which I received last night, in answer to mine of the 9th Instant.

Nothing of an interesting Nature has occurred since my last, which leaves me only to add, that I have the honor to be etc.[31]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town,
2 O'Clock P. M., April 26, 1777.

Dear Sir: I received your favour of yesterday this moment. In my opinion it is by no means improbable that the Enemy may aim at another descent upon the Country adjoining the North River; if they are disappointed in their first design, by your late additional Strength, they may continue in the River in order to divert our attention from their real attempt upon Philadelphia, during which Continuance the least inattention to the passes thro' the Mountains may prove fatal, as the Enemy will certainly take advantage of it. On this head I feel but little uneasiness, assured that your utmost attention will be unwearyedly applied to so important a duty. I am etc.[32]

To THE PENNSYLVANIA BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 26, 1777.

Sir: I have your favor of the 19th. and congratulate you, upon the late discoveries you have made of some of the Plans of our

[30] Howe's letter, dated Apr. 21, 1777, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[31] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the draft is in that of Alexander Hamilton.

[32] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

internal Enemies and I hope the Clue you have got will lead to something more important.

I never before heard of Mr. Hughes, but upon enquiry I am informed that he has ever been closely connected with Galloway[33]; that alone is enough to excite Suspicion at this time. I shall enquire further into his political Conduct for some time past, and if I find the least Grounds for a belief, that Fox's[34] testimony is true, I shall have him apprehended.

I place no great dependance upon any thing, that Shepherd has wrote to Fox; because it cannot be supposed, that a Man in his Station could possibly know anything of the true intentions or Motions of the Enemy.

As I have no proof of Hartshorne and Bowne's ever having been concerned in the practices I mentioned in my last, I cannot apprehend them. I gave you the Hint that if the thing should have been so, and they should return again to Philadelphia upon the same Errand, you might keep a watchful eye upon them.

I have given orders to all the Officers at the out Posts, to suffer no more Women to pass in or out, upon any pretence whatever.

I shall be obliged to you for communicating any material Intelligence that may come to your knowledge, and you may be assured, that whenever I make discoveries of any suspicious Persons harbouring in or about your City, you shall have the earliest information. I am &c.

P. S. I have dispatched an Officer this Morning, to apprehend Hughes and to carry him down to you. If matters should not be fully proved against him, I think it would still be proper, to lay him under injunctions not to return home just at this time, for he is certainly a dangerous person and actively mischevious just now.[35]

[33] Joseph Galloway. A James Molesworth, proven to be one of his spies, was executed.
[34] Joseph Fox, a Light Horse farrier.
[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 26, 1777.

Sir: I am honoured with yours of the 19th. inclosing a list of the Field Officers of your Battalions, with the arrangement of their Rank. I have never received Returns from any of the Colonels, except Colo. Price, of the State of their Regiments; if Genl. Smallwood is at Annapolis, be kind enough to desire him to collect them, and transmit them to me as soon as possible. I have the honor to be, etc.[36] [MD. H. S.]

To DOCTOR JAMES CRAIK

Morristown, April 26, 1777.

Dear Doctor: I am going to address you on a subject which may lay some claim to *your* attention, as *I* do to your candor in the determination of the proposition. In the Hospital department for the Middle District (which District includes the States between the North or Hudson's River, and Patowmack) there are at present two places vacant, either of which I can obtain for you: The One is Senior Physician, and Surgeon of the Hospital, with the pay of four Dollars and six Rations pr Day, and Forage for one Horse: The other is Assistant Director General, with the pay of three Dollars and six Rations pr Day; and two Horses, and travelling expenses found, according to Doctor Shippen's Director General's Account, who also adds that he thinks this latter the most honourable and desirable of the two.[37] Had I expected that Congress would have proceeded to the Appointments in this department, at the time they did, I have no doubt, but that it might have been in my power to

[36] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[37] Doctor Craik accepted the position of assistant director general of hospitals, Middle Department.

have got you any other place (except that of Director General) but that is now over; and the matter in which I claim your candor, is, that you will not let my introducing the present proposition to you, have any undue influence.

You know the extent, and profit of your present practice; you know what prospects are before you. You know how far you may be benefitted, or injured, by such an Appointment; and you must know, whether it is advisable, or practicable, for you to quit your Family, and practice, at this time. All these matters I am ignorant of; and request, as a friend, that my proposing this matter to you may have no influence upon your acceptance of it. I have no other end in view than to serve you; consequently, if you are not benefitted by the Appointment, my end is not answered. I have only to add, therefore, a request, that you will let me know the result of your determination by the Return of the Post, or as soon as possible, as the places will be kept vacant 'till I hear from you.

My best Respects to Mrs. Craik and your Family; and believe me to be, etc.[38]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 27, 1777.

Sir: I am well convinced, that the amazing desertions, which have of late prevailed among our Troops, proceed intirely from their not being regularly paid. For it is not to be supposed, that the bare encouragement of receiving a few Dollars from the Enemy for their Arms, could operate so forcibly upon them. I have, in vain, endeavoured to make the Officers bring in their Pay Rolls and draw their Money; they plead in excuse, that as they are so detached, they cannot possibly make up regular

[38] The text is from the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Rolls, and there may be something in this. But there is a Cause, which, I fear, will be found upon examination too true, and that is, that the Officers have drawn large Sums, under pretence of paying their Men; but have been obliged, from extravagance and for other purposes, to appropriate this money to their own use. There is a Necessity, at this time, for the Men's being paid up as nearly as possible. I therefore desire, that you will have the different Corps under your Command paraded, inquire of them what pay is due to them, order the pay Master, or commanding Officer to draw, as much as will be necessary, and when it is drawn, see that the Soldiers have their proportion. It would be well to let the Soldiers know, that this irregularity of pay, has been owing to the hurry in which they have been detached into the Field, but that their wants shall be fully supplied. I also desire, that you will inform the Officers, that as soon as the Regiments are drawn together, I shall cause an exact Scrutiny to be made into their Accounts, and inquire how these Complaints of the Soldiers arise for want of Pay, when large Sums have been advanced for that purpose. I am &ca.[39]

To JOHN MERCEREAU[40]

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 27, 1777.

Sir: In order to know whether the floating Bridges, that we have so often heard of, are really meant to be thrown over the Delaware, it is necessary to know the Width of that River, at the narrowest places, that are approachable and then by comparing the Width of the River, with what we understand is the length of the Bridge, we can form a pretty good Opinion.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Brig. Gens. William Maxwell and Peter Muhlenberg.

[40] Captain of New Jersey Militia. He conveyed secret intelligence to Washington from time to time.

I therefore desire, that you would begin at Coryel's or a little above and proceed down to the Falls, taking an Account of the different Fords and crossing places and the Width and depth of the River at them. I beg you will have this done as soon as possible and whatever expence attends it, shall be paid by the Quarter Master. I am &ca.[41]

*To MRS. ELIZABETH NEIL[42]

Morris Town, April 27, 1777.

Madam: I hoped to have given you a more favourable Acct. of my application to Congress, in your behalf, than the Inclosed resolution will convey;[43] but that Honble. body have, I presume, thought it rather too early to adopt a measure of this kind yet, what they may do hereafter, I cannot under take to say. In the meantime, as I sincerely feel for your distress, I beg your acceptance of the Inclosd, as a small testimony of my Inclination to serve you upon any future occasion. I am Madam, etc.

PS. I have receivd, and am much obliged to you for the Piece of Buff Cloth.

Fifty Dollars sent.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, Morristown, April 28, 1777.

Parole Georgia. Countersign Hartford.

Every Corps must immediately put their Arms in the best firing Order, and be completely furnished with Ammunition; the commanding Officers will see this done, as they will answer for the least neglect of this important duty—The Qr. Mr. Genl.

[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[42] Widow of Maj. Daniel Neil, of the New Jersey Artillery, who had been killed at Princeton, N. J. Washington spelled the name Neale.

[43] The resolve of Mar. 14, 1777, respecting pensions to widows of officers.

Morristown April 27th 1777.

Madam,

I hoped to have given you a more favourable acct of my application to Congress, in your behalf, than the Inclosed resolution will convey. — ~~[illegible]~~ but that Honble body have, I presume, thought it rather too early to adopt a measure of this kind yet — what they may do hereafter, I cannot undertake to say. — In the meantime, as I sincerely feel for your distress, I beg your acceptance of the Inclosed, as a small testimony of my Inclination to serve you upon any future occasion. —

I am Madam,

Y^r Most Obed^t Servt

G^o Washington

P.S. I have received, & am much obliged to you for the Piece of Buff Cloth.

G. W—n.

Fifty Dollars sent.

Letter to Mrs. Elizabeth Neil, Regarding a Pension, April 27, 1777

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
COLLEGE OF LIBERAL ARTS
LIBRARY

to furnish them with Tents, and proper conveniencies for carrying them, that they may be ready to move with the troops, at the shortest notice.

The General laments the necessity he is laid under of repeating his Orders, by which Officers were forbid to ride about the Country, thus absenting themselves from their duty—If any sudden call for offensive or defensive measures should be made, during their absence, they will assuredly be brought to severe account.

The Major Generals will publish these Orders at their respective posts, for which purpose the Adjutant General will furnish them with copies.

The following Sentences of the General Court Martial held at Boundbrook, whereof Major Robinson[44] was President, are approved by the Commander in Chief—

Serjt. William McDonald of the 5th. Pennsylva. Battn. reduced.

Samuel Philips, Private of the 8th. Penn. Battn reprimanded on the public parade.

Henry Randall, Private of the 8th. Penn. Battn. acquitted and discharged from confinement.

Lieut. Simrall[45] of the 8th. Penn. Battn. for "Refusing to do duty"—Cashiered.

Ensign McKee[46] of the 8th. Penn. Batt. acquitted and discharged from confinement.

Samuel Haws, Private 5th. Penn. Battn to do duty as a Camp Colour-man 'till excused by his Colonel.

Michael McDonald, Private 5th. Penn. Battn. For "Leaving his post," to receive 50 lashes.

[44] Maj. Thomas Robinson, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was wounded at the Battle of Brandywine.

[45] Lieut. Alexander Simrall.

[46] Ensign David McKee.

Serjt. Elisha Reynolds of the 5th. Penn. Battn. for "Inlisting into two different Regiments"—Reduced to the ranks.

Serjt. William Preston of the Wyoming Rangers, for "Having made known the Watch-Word to a person not entitled to receive it," to be reprimanded in the presence of all the troops at Boundbrook.

Thomas Pickett, Private of Capt. Ransom's[47] Company, Wyoming Rangers, for "Desertion"—to receive 50 lashes.

Stephen Harding, Private of Capt. Durkee's[48] Company, Wyoming Rangers, for "Desertion"—to receive 50 lashes.

William Davidson, Private of Capt. Durkee's Company, Wyoming Rangers, for "Desertion"—to receive 50 lashes.

Nathaniel Williams, Private of Capt. Durkee's Company, Wyoming Rangers, for "Desertion"—to receive 50 lashes.

Nathaniel Faye, Private of Capt. Durkee's Company, Wyoming Rangers, for Desertion—to receive 50 lashes.

Richard Halstead, Private of Capt. Durkee's Company, Wyoming Rangers, for "Desertion"—to receive 15 lashes.

James Bagley, Private of Capt. Durkee's Company, Wyoming Rangers, for "Desertion"—to receive 50 lashes.

Hulver Harding, Private of Capt. Durkee's Company, Wyoming Rangers, for "Desertion"—to receive 50 lashes.

John McIntire, Private in the 5th. Penn. Batt. for "Threatning to desert to the Enemy"—to receive 100 lashes—

The Commander in Chief (taking into consideration the late distracted State of the 8th. Pennsyl. Battalion,[49] an inquiry

[47] Capt. Samuel Ransom.

[48] Capt. Robert Durkee. Both he and Captain Ransom were killed at Wyoming, Pa., July 3, 1778.

[49] Col. Eneas Mackay and Lieut. Col. George Wilson had died, and the command of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment was intrusted to Col. Daniel Brodhead, Mar. 12, 1777. Richard Butler became lieutenant colonel and Stephen Bayard major. This reorganization and the recent surprise and defeat of the regiment at Bound Brook, N. J., were the causes of its "distracted" state.

into the cause of which he has directed to be made without loss of time) is pleased to suspend the execution of the Sentences of Alexander McKay, David Livinston, John Dilworth, John Edgar, Jacob Knight, John McClaugherry, William Roach, Daniel Clark, John Kirckendal, and Jacob Wilker—Privates of that Battalion, 'till the proceedings of the Court are reported to him.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 28, 1777.

Dear Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 19th instant at Albany. As most of the Massachusetts Troops intended for Peeks Kill had began their march before the order for the Route thro the Green Woods reached them, and there were not proper Supplies of provision laid up upon that Road, I fancy but few of them will come that way. I will give the Commissary General, the part of your Letter respecting purchasing Flour upon the Mohawk River and upper part of Hudsons, and if he is in want of that Article he may take the advantage. I am sorry to hear that you found the Artillery and other Military Stores laying at Albany, when they ought to have been at Ticonderoga; but you must depend much upon your own activity to get them forward, if you had found your department in complete order, you would have had better luck than your Neighbours. One of your principal Wants, Cash, will be with you by the time this reaches you, as it went thro' this place two days ago.

All the three New Hampshire Regiments and Brigadier General Poor are to go to Tionderoga. I never received the names of the Colonels. The Colonels of the Seven Massachusetts are Bailey, Wesson, Jackson, Marshall, Brewer, Bradford,

and Francis.[50] Brigadier General Paterson[51] was ordered from that State, as I thought he, with D'Fermoy,[52] would be Sufficient, but upon the late appointment of Genl. Learned I shall order him up likewise. I have wrote for Genl. Wayne to come immediately down, as I have not a Single Brigadier to command the Troops of Pennsylvania. Armstrong[53] has resigned, D. Haas[54] has never said whether he would serve or no, and Hand has orders to repair to Fort Pitt.

General Heath has issued positive orders to all the Massachusetts Colonels to march, as soon as a Sufficient part of their Regiments have gone forward, and if any of them fail, you will know which to call upon.

I received Humpton's plan[55] for the Establishment of a Corps of Grenadiers; it will be time enough to think of this when our Regiments are full enough to admit of a draft, but at present I see little or no prospect of it. I am &ca.[56]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 28, 1777.

Sir: I find by your letter, that the detachment of Marylanders, with Colo. Spotswood have marched to your post with the other Troops. My intention and directions were, that they should remain at Princeton, as I wish to keep the Corps united;

[50] Cols. John Bailey, of the Second; James Wesson, of the Ninth; Michael Jackson, of the Eighth; Thomas Marshall, of the Tenth; Samuel Brewer, of the Twelfth; Gamaliel Bradford, of the Fourteenth; and Ebenezer Francis, of the Eleventh.

[51] Brig. Gen. John Paterson.

[52] Brig. Gen. Mathieu Alexis de Rochefermoy.

[53] Brig. Gen. John Armstrong. He resigned on April 4.

[54] Brig. Gen. Philip DeHaas. He had been appointed brigadier general on February 21; served to November, 1783. He went to Philadelphia in 1779 and rendered no subsequent active service; was brevetted a major general in September, 1780.

[55] Col. Richard Humpton's (Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment) plan for a grenadier corps has been sent to Major General Gates on March 2 and had been forwarded to Washington by the latter on April 19. A recent copy is in the *Washington Papers*.

[56] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

but since the matter has fallen out differently, I have to desire that the forementioned detachment may immediately return to Princeton. I am etc.[57]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Morris Town, April 28, 1777.

Dear Sir: At three O'Clock this morning, I received your favour of the 27th. The intelligence it contains, is interesting and truly distressing. By this time, I fear, the Enemy have effected their purpose and destroyed all the Stores at Danbury; I wish those at Fredericksburg may not have shared the same fate. After accomplishing this enterprise, it is probable they will return to their Ships with expedition. If they have not done it, it is most devoutly to be wished, that their retreat could be cut off.[58] You, I am certain, will act for the best and as circumstances shall point out. However, I am induced to believe that the Ships sent up the North River have but few Troops on board, and the design of their being there, was to amuse and call your attention with the Troops to Peeks Kills and the other posts, till the detachment from the Sound executed their plan, or they would have disembarked at the same time and made some other different attempt.[59] Under this persuasion, I could

[57] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[58] McDougall had already moved with 1,200 men and one field piece, but by the time he reached Bedford he found that the British had retreated and were beyond his reach. (See McDougall's letter to Washington, Apr. 29, 1777, in the *Washington Papers*.)

[59] On April 25, about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, 2,000 British troops landed at Compo, Conn., near Fairfield, under the command of Governor Tryon, and marched to Danbury, 23 miles inland. They reached Danbury the next day at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, having met with no opposition in their march. They immediately set fire to the public stores and several private dwelling houses. Col. Jedidiah Huntington with 50 Continentals and militia retreated to the heights near the town.

Brig. Gen. Gold Selleck Silliman, at Fairfield, called out the militia and with a small party attacked the enemy's advance guard. The next morning (April 27) General Silliman marched with all the men he could muster, and about 4 miles from

wish you, unless some facts within your own knowledge or which appear to be tolerably well founded, from the information you have received, contradict the measure, to try to cut off their retreat, by detaching all the force you can spare and which shall not be absolutely necessary to guard the passes in the Mountains and to maintain the Forts. I cannot, nor do I mean, to prescribe any line of duty, I have only mentioned my Ideas of the North River Shipping and the Views with which they were sent, and my wishes to make the detachments from the Sound pay for the Enterprise, if Circumstances will allow it. I am &ca.[60]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GURDON SALTONSTALL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 28, 1777.

Sir: An abstract of pay for you from the 7th. September to the 27th. November is this moment presented to me, in which you demand pay as Brigadier from the 10th. of September.

Redding he was joined by Gen. Benedict Arnold; at Redding they met Gen. David Wooster. Their whole force was now 600 men, of whom 100 were Continentals. They reached Bethel, on the road to Danbury, about midnight, where they heard that the town was destroyed. At daylight the next morning Arnold and Silliman marched with 400 men to Ridgefield to intercept the enemy, and Wooster with 200 men took another route to harass their rear. He fell in with the enemy's column, and in the resulting skirmish received a mortal wound, from which he died on May 2. When Arnold arrived at Ridgefield his numbers had increased to 500. He took a position across the road, threw up a breastwork, and waited the approach of the enemy. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon the British appeared, and a sharp conflict ensued, which continued for nearly an hour. The Americans gave way, but rallied and pursued the enemy to their ships, having several sharp skirmishes with them that evening and the next day, till the embarkation was effected.

The conduct of General Wooster was recommended in the highest terms. Colonel Huntington wrote, the day after the action, that "till he received his wound he commanded the unconnected and undisciplined troops with great spirit, zeal, and bravery." Arnold behaved with his usual bravery; one horse was killed under him and he himself killed a British soldier in a personal encounter. Of the Americans, 20 were killed and between 70 and 80 wounded, and 40 of the enemy were known to have been killed and a few prisoners were taken. The loss in public stores was severely felt, particularly that of 1,690 tents, which had been removed from Peekskill to Danbury for safe-keeping, and were very much wanted in the army. Details of the affair are given in the various inclosures with McDougall's letter to Washington of April 29.

[60] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

This I confess to be altogether unexpected, as, if I remember right, you were but a very few days with the Army, and when, your imperfect State of health required you to leave it, I had no other idea, than that you meant at that time to decline the Service, and would not continue to claim the emoluments attending the post of Brigadier, for which the public was to derive no equivalent. I am persuaded, on recollection, you will concur with me in opinion, that there is a manifest impropriety in the public's being three or four hundred dollars out of pocket, without receiving any adequate benefit or compensation, and will readily approve my not complying with your order in favour of Colo. Latimer.[61] If you will send me an abstract, charging your pay as Colo. and as Brigadier while you were really in Service, together with Major Saltenstall's pay, who continued with the Army, I will give a warrant to receive the Money. I am etc.[62]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Morris Town, April 28, 1777.

Sir: I last night received the favor of your Letter of the 26th with the Resolves to which it alludes.

The views of Congress in Sending General Officers to the Eastward, to hasten on the Troops, have been long anticipated. Genl Poor is in New Hampshire for the purpose; General Heath in Massachusetts Bay, with Brigadiers Nixon, Glover and Paterson, General Varnum in Rhode Island and General Parsons in Connecticut. Genls. Spencer and Arnold too, have been desired to attend to the business, to these Gentlemen I have wrote repeatedly, in the most pressing terms upon the Subject, and I have no reason to doubt, but every exertion on

[61] Col. Jonathan Lattimer, of the Connecticut Militia.
[62] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

their part, has been employed to promote the end. The delay of those, who have inlisted, has arisen from the late period when they engaged, and from their being innoculated since, which could not be dispensed with, without subjecting them to the calamities and ravage of the Small Pox in the natural way.

At three O'Clock this Morning, I received a Letter from Genl McDougal inclosing three from Colo. Huntington, Copies of the whole of which, I have transmitted. By these you will perceive the impression which a part of Genl Howe's Army has made into Connecticut, and the prospect they had of destroying such of our Stores as were deposited in Danbury, which, unfortunately, were but too large and considerable, if the Event has taken place. A circumstance, perhaps more to be regreted, is, that the Enemy marched thro' a strong and rough Country and were near that place, without the smallest opposition. I have no other information upon the Subject, than what these papers contain, but we have little ground to expect, that they have not accomplished their purpose. Further intelligence will have not accomplished their purpose. Further intelligence will be probably received to day or to morrow, when I shall be happy to hear, that they have paid for their Enterprize. Of this I confess, however, I am not very sanguine in my expectations. This post had been considered, as a proper depository for Stores by Gentlemen acquainted with it, and its security not thought questionable, whilst Troops were passing thro' it. I had also directed, that as many of the drafts in Connecticut, as the place was capable of accomodating, should be collected there and innoculated, to answer the purpose of a guard; hoping by the time of their recovery, that the Situation of the Army would be such as to admit a strong one to be stationed there and continued; but unhappily for us, such languor and supineness prevails every where, that we seem unable to effect any point we wish, tho' never so important and interesting. So early

as the 6th of March, I wrote Govr. Trumbull earnestly requesting Two thousand Militia to be sent to Genl McDougal, to be employed at Peeks Kill and on the communication in West Chester County for Six Weeks; with this requisition he most readily complied, so far as his orders were necessary, and I am certain, his influence would extend. This I have repeated and this Supply he has exerted himself to furnish. Yet so ineffectual have his endeavours been, that not more than Eight hundred had come out, by Genl. McDougal's return on the 17th Inst. nor did he expect more from the accounts he had. In a word, Sir, no expedient or pains have been unattempted by me, to bring on Troops, and to keep our Affairs on a favorable footing.

I would again mention, the case of our prisoners with the Enemy, and pray that the Secret Committee would send to Mr. Boudinot, Supplies of Money for them as early as possible. They are in great distress, and many Officers have lately escaped, Contrary to the tenor of their paroles, some of whom are now here, urging that necessity compelled them to the measure. I have the honor &c.[63]

To JOSEPH TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 28, 1777.

Sir: The following is an extract of a letter which I have just received from Genl. Gates at Albany.

An amazing quantity of Flour may be bought upon this and the Mohawks River at twenty Shillings this money pr hundred. Should this Article be in request to the Southward, your orders upon that head cannot be too soon conveyed to Albany.

You will please to make what use you think proper of this intelligence,[64] I refer you to my letter to Congress for an Account of the Enemy's late attack upon Danbury, and am etc.[65]

[63] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[64] Trumbull was then in Philadelphia.
[65] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

*To ROBERT McKENZIE[66]

Morris Town, April 28, 1777.

Sir: Your favour of the 20th Ulto. did not reach my hands till the 19th Instt., since which I have made an unavailing enquiry of several Gentn. from the Eastward, after the Capturd ship Lord Stanly.[67] This enquiry I will continue; but if, in the meanwhile, you could furnish me with any Clue that might facilitate the end you have in view, and I wish to be the Instrument of accomplishing, I should be glad to be favour'd with it. I am etc.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 29, 1777.

Sir: I do myself the honor of transmitting the inclosed Resolve of Congress passed the 25th Instant.[68]

I shall be obliged, if you will, agreeable to the requisition therein made, order out one thousand of the Militia of your State, to continue in service, Four Weeks from the time they join the Army. I mention four Weeks, because I think by your late Militia Law, you cannot insist upon their Service for a longer term at one time. But if it can be prolonged, I could wish it might be for six or eight Weeks. The place at which I at present intend to post them, is from Pompton extending towards Hackensack; they will then protect the well affected, awe the disaffected, and serve to check the Tory Regiments

[66] This was the McKenzie who was a lieutenant in the Forty-third Foot, British Army, and who had been a captain in the old Virginia Regiment. He was in New York.

[67] The *Lord Stanley* had been captured by an American privateer, and a case of goods belonging to Col. Robert Stewart, formerly a captain in the old Virginia Regiment, had been taken in her.

[68] "That the governor of the State of New Jersey be requested forthwith to call out such part of the militia of the said State as General Washington shall judge necessary to reenforce the army under his command."

under Brown, Van Buskirk &ca.[69] who are kept at Bergen, and intice many Persons to join them, from the adjacent Country and from Sussex.

General Heard is at present at Pompton, he has about three hundred Men under his Command, whose tour of duty, I fancy, has almost expired; therefore those Regiments or Companies that can be soonest put in motion, should be ordered to March with all expedition to Pompton and put themselves under Genl Heard's Command, or whatever Brigadier of the State may be then in Service.

That there may be no disproportion between the number of Officers and Men, I enclose you the Regulation of Congress of the 21st March for that purpose, Copy of which you will please to transmit to the Colonels or commanding Officers of Battalions; letting them know at the same time, that if there should be more Officers in the Field than specified in the inclosed, no pay will be allowed to them.

As you think Colo. Duyckink a Prisoner in the Military Line, I must keep him confined, for he is too dangerous to be set at Liberty at this time. I have the honor to be &c.

P. S. There will probably be occasion to keep up some Militia in Monmouth County and I should therefore be glad to be understood that the Body of 1000. is to be seperate and distinct from them.[70]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Morris Town, ½ after 8 O'Clock, April 30, 1777.

Sir: I have been waiting with much anxiety to hear the result of the expedition against Danbury, which I never was informed of 'till this minute. The inclosed Copy of a Letter from General

[69] Brig. Gen. Montfort Browne and Lieut. Col. Abraham Van Buskirk, New Jersey volunteers of the British provincial troops.

[70] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

McDougal and of Several Others, which he transmitted, will give Congress all the intelligence, I have upon the Subject. I have only to add and to lament, that this Enterprize has been attended but with too much success on the part of the Enemy. I have the honor to be etc.[71]

To JOSHUA LORING

Morris Town, April 30, 1777.

Sir: I beg leave to refer you to a Letter from Elias Boudinot Esquire which accompanies this, for an Answer to your two favors of the 24th. Ulto. and 8th. instant. That Gentln. is appointed to the Office of Commissary of Prisoners in the Army of the American States, and I am to request, that whatever business you may have to negotiate in that line, may be transacted with him in future. I am etc.[72]

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, April 30, 1777.

Sir: I want to form a Company for my Guard.[73] In doing this I wish to be extremely cautious; because it is more than probable, that in the Course of the Campaign, my Baggage, Papers, and other Matters of great public Import, may be committed to the Sole care of these Men. This being premised, in order to impress you with proper attention in the Choice, I have to request

[71] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The McDougall letter was that of April 29 with its inclosures.

[72] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[73] This was a new or reorganization of the Commander in Chief's Guard, which had been originally formed Mar. 12, 1776. It was rendered necessary by the expiration of the enlistment terms of many of the men. Godfrey's *Commander in Chief's Guard* states that on May 1, 38 men of the Third Continental Dragoons were detached to serve as a cavalry guard adjunct to the Guard and, under Capt. George Lewis and Lieut. Robert Randolph, so acted until the end of September, 1778, when the detail was returned to its regiment.

that you will immediately furnish me with four Men of your Regiment, And, as it is my further wish, that this Company should look well and be nearly of a Size, I desire that none of the Men may exceed in Stature 5 feet 10 Inches, nor fall Short of 5 feet 9 Inches, Sober, Young, Active and well made. When I recommend care in your Choice, I would be understood to mean Men of good Character in the Regiment, that possess the pride of appearing clean and Soldierlike. I am satisfied there can be no absolute security for the fidelity of this Class of people, but yet I think it most likely to be found in those who have Family Connections in the Country. You will therefore send me none but Natives, and Men of some property, if you have them. I must insist, that in making this Choice, you give no Intimation of my preference of Natives, as I do not want to create any invidious Distinction between them and the Foreigners.[74] I am etc.[75]

[74] The same letter was sent this same date to Cols. Alexander McClanahan, of the Seventh; Abraham Bowman, of the Eighth; and Daniel Morgan, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiments.

[75] The draft is in the writing of George Johnston.

INDEX

INDEX

By David M. Matteson

Absence without leave, passing outer guards, 25; officers, 180*n*, 215, 323, 338, 429, 443; public warning to return, 365, 372*n*; straggling, 391; convalescents, 417; officers roaming, 483. *See also* Desertion; Discharges; Furloughs.

Accounts, claims, and warrants, arms, 16; artillery establishments and artificers, 19, 22, 332, 441; Custis records, 54*n*; execution of warrants, 165; prisoners of war, 231, 242, 316; quartermaster department, 304; settlement of paymaster general's, 315; Massachusetts powder, 383, 390; regulations, 438*n*; inquiry into pay, 481. *See also* Finances.

Accouterments. *See* Equipments.

Adams, Abigail, letter to, 100*n*.

Adams, John, committee on Washington's proclamation, 61*n*; on incapable general officers, letter, 100*n*; on reconciliation efforts, letter, 148*n*.

Additional regiments, raising, apportionment, officers, difficulties, 33, 34, 80, 86, 88, 91, 93, 114*n*, 120, 132, 133, 295, 296, 307, 361, 362, 369, 374; and extra state bounty, 120, 133, 138, 166, 229, 322, 419; Washington and appointment of officers, 134–136; special appeals to Massachusetts, 136–139, 467–469; equipment, 139, 209; recruiting money, 140; partial list of officers, 419.

Adjutant general, acting, 5, 190, 218, 374*n*, 375, 382; Reed's resignation, 5*n*, 190; Morris's qualifications, 67; Gates and resumption, 231, 238, 267, 471; Pickering, 336, 470; pay, 336; offer to Lee, 337, 470.

Adjutants, remiss, 140; pay, 426.

Agriculture, military trespass on fields, 442.

Aides. *See* Military secretaries.

Alarm, posts and signals, 41, 80; instructions, 391, 392.

Alexander, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) Morgan, promotion, 312.

Alexander, Robert, letter to, 308; Washington's Maryland land, 308, 309.

Alexander, William. *See* Stirling.

Allegiance, Washington's New Jersey proclamation, oath to United States, 61*n*, 62, 106, 142–144, 188–190, 227; oath for Long Island, 120.

Allen, *Col.* Ethan, question of exchange, 57.

Allowances. *See* Pay.

Amboy, N. J., British at, 9, 27, 49, 66, 84, 146, 168, 172, 185, 197, 205, 305, 333; skirmish, 434.

American Revolution, British confined to the coast, 87; stake, 240; need of proper state military legislation, 266; loss of early enthusiasm, resignation of officers, 456, 472, 490; plan of unnamed French general, 462–464; Washington on British conduct, 463; European prospects, 463. *See also* Allegiance; Army; Commerce; Continental Congress; Finances; Foreign relations; Indians; Loyalists; Navigation; Providence.

Americans, native. *See* Native Americans.

Ammunition, supply, 16; returns, need, 67, 70, 80; for Northern army, 70; scarcity, 70; carts, 83, 270, 300; care, inspection, 121, 201, 391; from France, 216*n*; inquiry to Congress, 288; cartridges, buckshot, 301, 431; Massachusetts account for loan, 383, 390; for navy, 384, 430; quality, 430; distribution, 482. *See also* Arms; Laboratories; Shot and shell.

Angell, *Col.* Israel, circular letter to, 277*n*.

Annapolis, Md., removal of stores, 380.

Arendt, Henry Leonard Philip, *baron* d', command, 348; service, 348*n*.

Armistead, *Ensign* William, conduct, 215.

Armorers, repairs, 424.

Arms, settlement for, public loss, 11; captured from British, 37, 175; need, 49, 169, 208, 230; waste, carried off, efforts to recover, 49, 68, 73, 78, 113, 145, 157, 167, 194, 209, 215, 230, 238, 340, 349, 358, 390, 424; returns, 80; tomahawks, 83, 301; purchase rather than hire, 112, 113, 156, 209, 230, 370; quality, 113; care, inspection, 121, 391, 482; additional regiments, 139; distribution, precedence, demand for new, 156, 209, 358, 370, 383, 390, 424, 429; armorers, repair, 157, 163, 167, 230, 390, 424; for recruits, state provision urged, 194, 200, 216, 242, 244, 250, 331; superior American skill in use, 198; interstate transaction, 209, 217; Virginia factory, 214; for cavalry, carbines, pistols, 215, 424; inquiry to Congress, 216, 288; from France, 216*n*, 328, 330, 334, 335, 349; lack in South, 274; public purchase from regiment, conditions of continued use, 302, 303; excessive regimental requisitions, 306, 307, 316, 459; marking, 341, 424, 428, 457; for Commander in Chief's Guard, 452; for drafted men, 457. *See also* Ammunition; Artillery.

Armstrong, Edward A., letters possessed by, 25*n*, 56*n*, 108*n*, 185*n*, 215*n*, 325*n*, 406*n*, 470*n*.

Armstrong, *Dr.* James, medical appointment, 250; service, 250*n*.

Armstrong, *Gen.* John, post, 176; letter to, 249; ordered to New Jersey, 249; appointment of officers, 250; recruiting, 389; resigns, 486.

Armstrong, John, *jr.*(?), appointment, 250.

Army. *See* British army; Continental army; Militia.

Arnold, *Gen.* Benedict, and British at Newport, 24, 26, 115, 163, 233; letters to, 115, 178, 233, 352; and exchanges, 173, 178, 242; passed over in appointment of major generals, letter, 234, 234*n*, 352; on British reenforcements, 333; information 434; Ridgefield, 488*n*; recruiting, 489.

Articles of war, amendment, 430, 431, 439.

Artificers, artillery corps, 19*n*, 20, 21; and militia service, 143; rope-makers wanted, 203, 204. *See also* Armorers.

Artillery, establishments for, location, instructions, accounts, 18–22, 32, 69, 139, 146, 332; artificers corps, 19*n*, 20, 21; for Northern army, scarcity, 28, 69, 162, 485; from France expected, 40, 69, 162; regiments authorized, recruiting, officers, delay, 63, 77, 82, 88, 127, 136–139, 138*n*, 145, 289, 410, 467; substitutes from infantry, 76, 180; care of horses, 121; artillerist for Northern army, 125, 127; ordnance funds, accounts, 135, 139, 332; Knox's control, 162; hiring drivers, 143; for Highlands, 180; for Delaware River posts, 386; removal from Fishkill, 425. *See also* Cannon; Knox, Henry.

Ashby, ——, bears letter, 180.

Atlee, *Col.* Samuel John, question of exchange, 79.

Austin, *Maj.* Jonathan Williams, conduct, 335.

Baggage, lost by prisoners, payment, 357.

Bagley, James, court-martial, 484.

Bailey, *Col.* John, regiment for Ticonderoga, 485.

Ball, George A., acknowledgment to, 168*n*.

Ballard, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) Robert, promotion, 312.

Baltimore, removal of stores, 380.

Baltimore County, Md., militia for New Jersey, 104, 204, 205.

Barbarity, to wounded, 15, 103, 108, 152, 155; British conduct in New Jersey, 53, 228, 443; question of retaliation, 443. *See also* Depredations; Prisoners of war (treatment).

Barber, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, on conduct of regiment, letter, 27*n*.

Barber, Nathaniel, *jr.*, powder account, 390.

Barber, Thomas(?), letter to, 404.

Barnett, *Capt.* William, raising company, warning, 158; service, 158*n*.

Basking Ridge, N. J., post, force, 12, 100, 290.

Baxter, ——, 365.

Bayard, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) Stephen, company, 183; service, 183*n*; majority, 484*n*.

Baylor, *Col.* George, letters to, 24, 154, 214, 324, 469; raising and equipping dragoon regiment, 24, 25, 51, 214, 324, 325, 413, 419; officers, Washingtons, 154, 470.

Beaumarchais, Pierre Augustin Caron de, arms, 330*n*.

Bedford, *Lieut. Col.* Gunning, *jr.*, examination of rolls, 143; service, 143*n*, 243*n*; and command, 243.

Belden, *Lieut.* Ezekiel Porter, bears letter, 440; service, 440*n*.

Belfield, *Lieut.* (*Capt.*), John, cavalry promotion, 338.

Bell, *Capt.* ——, shipmaster, escape, information, 5, 23.

Bellew, *Capt.* Henry, British naval officer, 5.

Bergen, N. J., disaffection, loyalist regiments, 264, 476, 492.

Bicker, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, circular letter to, 278*n*.

Bicker, *Capt.* Victor(?), detachment, 357.

Biddle, *Col.* Clement, ill, 18; for Philadelphia, 304; commissary general of forage, and express, 346; at court-martial, 412; disobedience of subordinate, 422.

Billingsport, N. J., works, 411.

Bills of exchange, for prisoners of war, 344, 435, 476.

Black, William, land affair accounts, 54.

Bland, *Col.* Theodorick, cavalry regiment, bounty, 102, 338; letter to, 366*n*.

Blankets, scarcity, 69; from France, 216*n*, 386; distribution, 383, 386, 390.

Board of War, and recruiting, 66; letters to, 195, 417; and bounty, 195*n*.

Boats (flatboats, galleys), guarding, 13; renewed securing on the Delaware, 164–166, 175–177, 188, 228; galleys for the Hudson, manning, 292; flatboats for crossing the Delaware, 386. *See also* Bridges.

Boger, *Lieut.* Richard(?), exchange, 5.

Bond, *Dr.* Nathaniel, commended, 399.

Bonum, N. J., skirmish, 338, 434.

Borre. *See* Preudhomme de Borre.

Boston, fortification, 87; news of proposed attack, 462*n*.

Boudinot, Elias, letter to, 343; commissary of prisoners, duties, intelligence, 343, 418, 494; service, 343*n*; funds for prisoners of war, 476, 491.

Bound Brook, N. J., British at, 15; American post, 74, 452, 453; action, 399, 411, 427, 484*n*.

Bounty, division to check desertion, 7, 14, 246; instructions, 8; funds, 51; extra state, Washington's objection, 85–87, 89, 91, 120, 133, 138, 139*n*, 166, 178, 255, 322, 349, 419; orders against additional offer, 88; for cavalry, 103; jumping, 111, 112, 199, 251, 306, 364, 484; additional regiments, 120, 133, 138, 166, 229, 322, 419, 469; stoppage from deserter, 180*n*; war and three years, changes, 195; cash in lieu of land, 195*n*; frauds, 218, 239, 250, 257, 262, 318, 381; land for three years only, 430; clothing for short-term drafted men, 456. *See also* Recruiting (funds).

Bourneuf, ——, foreign volunteer, 174.

Bowdoin, James, and retaliation, 214.

Bowen, Daniel, supplies for British, 433, 434, 478.

Bowen, *Capt.* Thomas Bartholomew, company, 183.

Bowman, *Lieut. Col.* (*Col.*) Abraham, promotion, 313; letter to, 495*n*; men for Commander in Chief's Guard, 495*n*.

Bradford, *Col.* Gamaliel, regiment for Ticonderoga, 485.

Bradford, William, prize agent, complaint against, 208.

Bradford, *Maj.* William, Lee's request, movements, 154; service, 154*n*.

Bradford, *Lieut.* William, court of inquiry, 443.

Bradford, William and Thomas, imprint, 61*n*.

Bradley, *Col.* Philip Burr, circular letter to, 277*n*; regiment brigaded, 355.

Brearley, *Lieut. Col.* David, recruiting, fund, 143*n*.

Brewer, *Col.* Samuel, regiment for Ticonderoga, 485.

Bridges, British floating, for the Delaware, 177, 185, 188, 305, 394, 414, 481.

Brigade majors, appointments, 25; for new army, proper choice, 384; pay, 426, 430, 432, 440.

Brigades, parade, 41; arrangement, 184, 200, 355.

Brigadier generals, need, recommendations, 49–51, 104, 123, 206, 286; duties, 49; appointments, 236–239, 267, 340, 445, 471; horse allowance, 284; mismanagement of appointments, 318, 464; Preudhomme de Borre, 363, 429; resignations and uncertainties, 486; militia, absence and pay, 488.

Bristol, Pa., proposed post, rendezvous, 386, 400, 428, 446, 453, 454.

British army, confined to the coast, 87; supplies, 165, 179, 402*n*, 433, 434, 478; reenforcement, 333, 447. *See also* Campaign of 1777; Mercenaries; New Jersey campaign; Newport; Prisoners of war; Raids.

Brodhead, *Col.* Daniel, circular letter to, 278*n*; post, 438, 440; regiment, 484*n*.

Brookfield, Mass., and ordnance establishment, 23, 139, 147.
Brooks, *Lieut. Col.* John, letter to, 268*n*; recruiting, 269.
Brown, *Lieut. Col.* John, court of inquiry, 163; service, 163*n*.
Brown, *Maj.* Thomas, question of exchange, 114*n*.
Browne, *Gen.* Montfort, loyalist troops, 493.
Bryan, *Pres.* Jonathan, letter to, 298.
Buchanan, *Gen.* Andrew, militia for New Jersey, 249, 250.
Buckner, *Col.* Mordecai, conduct, trial, cashiered, 66, 76, 98, 122, 146, 152; letter to, 76; breaks parole, 105.
Bucks County, Pa., militia in New Jersey, 12, 13.
Buckshot cartridges, 431.
Burgoyne, *Gen.* John, information on command, 462*n*.
Burke, *Capt.* ——, prisoner of war, 5.
Burke, *Capt.* Bartholomew, letter to, 245; recruiting company and command, 245, 246.
Burke, *Capt.* Edward, appointment, 419.
Burke, John, court-martial, 364.
Burke, Thomas, on congressional opposition to Washington, 169*n*; on debate on general officers, 234*n*.
Burlington, N. J., troops at, 227, 236; militia call, 344.
Burnett, Edmund C., *Letters of Continental Congress,* 61*n*.
Burns, *Sergt. Maj.* John, court-martial, 412.
Burr, *Lieut. Col.* Aaron, office for, 186; service, 186*n*.
Bushfield, Va., 394.
Butler, John, express, 427.
Butler, Joseph, express, 427.
Butler, *Maj.* (*Lieut. Col.*) Richard, promotion, 326; command, 484*n*.
Butler, *Lieut. Col.* William, circular letter to, 278*n*.
Butler, *Lieut. Col.* Zebulon, detachment for Morristown, 427, 455; preparation to march, 443; post, 452.
Byers, John, cannon casting, 22.
Byrd, *Lieut. Col.* Francis Otway, cavalry, 325.

Cadwalader, *Gen.* John, and brigadier generalship of the line, 50, 232, 238, 267; letters to, 55, 238; final New Jersey operations, 56; and command at Philadelphia, 232, 238.
Calderwood, *Capt.* James, appointment, 419.
Caldwell, *Rev.* James, information sought, 97.

Callahan, William, court-martial, 183.

Camp colormen, as punishment, 483.

Campaign of 1777, harassing the British, skirmishes, removing supplies, 15, 16, 18, 22, 27, 48, 56, 66, 91, 94, 95, 97, 98, 101, 103–105, 109, 115, 118–120, 124, 143, 146, 168, 169, 196–199, 205, 228, 229, 338, 363, 399, 411, 413, 434, 449; dependence on militia, fluctuation, new call, 29, 30, 33–36, 45, 66, 69, 104, 110, 146, 158–160, 168, 174, 176, 179, 181, 184, 189, 198, 203, 205, 213, 222, 244, 245, 249, 253–255, 257, 262, 286, 288, 318, 319, 332, 339, 340, 342, 345, 363, 413, 492, 493; expected British movement, direction, precautions, 29, 30, 32, 38, 158–160, 164–166, 168, 169*n*, 172, 175–177, 185, 187, 188, 192, 196, 204, 221*n*, 222–224, 228, 256, 261, 262, 264, 266, 270, 273, 280, 282, 286, 295, 305, 307, 317, 327, 333, 339, 340, 342, 346, 348, 349, 353, 354, 361, 380, 381, 385–388, 392, 394, 395, 400, 403, 409, 413, 414, 416, 425, 426, 428, 429, 431, 436, 438*n*, 439, 444, 454, 455, 460, 462, 469, 474, 477; rearrangement of army, central point, 30, 31, 94, 95, 104, 257, 272–275, 281–283, 291, 293, 350, 401, 416, 437, 438, 440, 440*n*, 443, 452, 453, 460, 461, 486, 492, 493; importance of early opening, lost opportunity, 43, 53, 59, 91, 392, 395; preparations, 60, 83, 442, 443; American strength, contrast with British, 168, 176, 222, 254, 286, 288; futile congressional orders, 169*n*, 227, 286; critical period, 192, 198, 225, 254, 258, 260, 262*n*, 266, 286, 295; illness, 244; Greene sent to inform Congress, 294, 299–301, 310; appeal to time-expired regiments, 334, 335. *See also* Danbury; Hudson River; New Jersey campaign; Newport; Recruiting; Ticonderoga.

Campbell, *Lieut. Col.* Archibald, question of exchange, 2*n*; confined as retaliation, 207, 208, 211, 214, 214*n*, 224, 235, 252, 253, 300, 311, 314, 314*n*; letter to, 214.

Campbell, *Col.* Donald, bears letter, 420.

Canada, Faneuil's proposal, 40, 169, 171, 429.

Canadian expedition, prisoners, parole and exchange matters, 172, 185, 202, 242, 281.

Canadian (Congress's Own) Regiment, recruiting, 40, 136, 138; name, 436*n*; use, 461*n*; preparations for march, 442.

Cannon, foundries, instructions, 18–21, 146; inquiry, 301; account, 441.

Carbines, for cavalry, 215, 424.

Carleton, *Sir* Guy, campaign probabilities, 95, 124, 196.

Carlisle, Pa., ordnance establishment, 22, 23, 32, 139.

Carmans Hill, N. J., skirmish, 338.

Carmovan, *Lieut. Col.* ——, engineer, 284.

Carnes, *Lieut.* Zophar, court-martial, cashiered, 358, 365.

Carter, Landon, letter to, 413.

Cartridges, making, laboratories, 21, 301; buckshot, 431.

Casualties, New Jersey campaign, 44; Ridgefield, 488*n*.

Cattle (stock), hides and tallow, 80; removal from British front, 97, 104, 119, 146, 256, 345.

Cavalry, recruiting by officers, 24; New Jersey light horse, 37; equipment, difficulties, funds, 51, 81, 122, 123, 135, 214, 304, 305, 324, 368, 440; appointment of officers, 51, 154, 193, 215, 338, 470; thanks to Philadelphia Light Horse, 55; Virginia light horse, 103; authorization of dragoons, 136; Reed and command, 190; quartermaster, 191; pay, 193, 301; arms, 215, 424; color of horses, 219, 304; inoculation, 305*n*, 324; further authorization suspended, 310; uniforms, 421; use, 424; trespass on fields, 442; militia, 461*n*; exchange of oversize men, 470; forwarding, 470*n*; guard for commander in chief, 494*n*. *See also* Regiments by number.

Cecil County, Md., militia for New Jersey, 104, 204, 205, 319.

Chain, across Hudson River, 445.

Chaises marines, 83.

Chambers, *Col.* David, conduct of militia regiment, 17, 18, 37.

Chambers, *Lieut. Col.* (*Col.*) James, letters to, 241, 417*n*; marching orders, 241; promotion, 326; service, 326*n*; passed over, 389; absentees, reproved, 417*n*.

Chandler, *Col.* John, circular letter to, 277*n*; recruiting, conduct, 316, 439, 459; regiment brigaded, 355.

Chaplains, pay, 430, 432, 440.

Chapman, *Col.* Samuel, regiment, 42.

Charity. *See* Pensions; Relief.

Chase, John, question of exchange, 451*n*.

Chase, Samuel, British conduct in New Jersey, 103, 108; letter to, 108.

Chatham, N. J., post, 5, 55, 189, 290, 453; expected attack, 438*n*.

Cheever, Ezekiel, returns of arms, 157, 167; service, 157*n*; letter to, 167; distribution of arms, 307.

Cherokee Indians, instructions on enlistment, 12, 102.

Chesapeake Bay, possible British expedition, 226, 339–342, 348, 353, 380.

Chester, *Col.* John, on treatment of prisoners of war, letter, 3*n*; bears letter, 269.

Christopher, John, British barbarity, 228.

Chrystie, *Capt.* James, company, 364.

Circular letters, to New England, 58, 113, 118; to states in general, 82.

Civil power, and loyalists, 151.

Clark, Abraham, on Washington's proclamation, letter, 61*n*; committee on British conduct, 108*n*.

Clark, Daniel, court-martial, 485.

Clarke, *Maj.*, John, aide to Greene, 9.

Clements, *Cornet* (*Lieut.*) Henry, cavalry promotion, 338.

Clinton, *Gen.* George, letters to, 33, 56, 165, 240, 339, 409, 444, 460, 474; recruiting, new regiments, officers, 33, 34, 56, 240, 419; command, 165*n*, 240*n*, 319; brigadier general in line, 340, 445; militia call, 444; and movement of loyalist corps, 455, 460, 474.

Clinton, *Gen.* James, and transfer of Heath, 93; for Northern army, 123, 126, 128; letters to, 128, 360; post, influence, 179, 196; river transportation, 359, 360; and possible British movements, 387, 474.

Clothier general, appointment, 69, 418. *See also* Mease, James.

Clothing, bounty, 8; need, 13, 63, 249, 274; appropriated by states en route, 13, 63, 64, 116, 118, 230, 421; supply, watch coats, 16; distribution, allotment, 58, 60, 112, 127, 156, 202, 229, 421, 429, 472; returns, 69, 156, 184; reform in regulations, 69; additional regiments, 139; purchase, 156; withholding from sick, 157; transportation, 249; cavalry, 305, 324; lack as excuse, 358; negligent regimental commanders, 366; alterations, 421; estimates for 1778, 422; for short-time drafted men, 456. *See also* Mease, James; Uniforms.

Clove, N. Y., 427.

Clymer, George, executive committee at Philadelphia, letters to, 112*n*, 143*n*, 202, 220, 400; Washington apology and commendation, 203.

Coates, *Capt.* John, company, 412; service, 412*n*.

Cochran, *Dr.* John, movements, special duty, 38, 44; letter to, 44; hospital plan, 64*n*, 72, 149; smallpox precautions, 76*n*; Washington on appointment, 398, 399; service, 398*n*.

Collins, ——, plot, 346, 410.

Combs, Robert, 228.

Commander in chief, apology to executive committee, 203; deference to Congress, 214; necessity of showing optimism, 222*n*; and separate commands, 291; press of business, 295; horse, 342; and staff departments, 383; uniform, 452. *See also* next title; Continental army; Dictatorial powers; General orders; Guards; Headquarters; Military science; Military secretaries; Proclamations.

Commander in Chief's Guard, title, 436*n*; reorganization, specifications, 452, 453, 494; adjunct cavalry troop, 494*n*.

Commerce, through West Indies, 107*n*; military imports, 216*n*, 328, 330, 334, 335, 349. *See also* Secret committee.

Commissary, confusion and irregularities, 160, 161, 183, 189, 304, 326. *See also* next titles; Arms; Blankets; Clothing; Equipments; Magazines; Provisions; Quartermaster department; Stores.

Commissary general. *See* Trumbull, Joseph.

Commissary general of forage, proposed, 65. *See also* Biddle, Clement; Forage.

Commissary general of musters. *See* Mustermaster general.

Commissary of military stores, cannon casting, 301; appointment, 418. *See also* Cheever, Ezekiel; Flower, Benjamin.

Commissary of prisoners of war, appointment, duties, 192, 343, 418. *See also* Boudinot, Elias.

Commissioners at Paris, and reconciliation conference, 148*n*, 226*n*; Franklin's arrival, 206, 226; foreign volunteers, 363, 429.

Committees (councils) of safety, Pennsylvania, 34, 78, 82, 145, 185, 262, 326; New York, 116; Simsbury, Conn., 316.

Communication. *See* Express; Intelligence; Intercourse with the enemy; Post office.

Company, rangers, 14; components, 245.

Compo, Conn., British landing, 487*n*.

Comstock, *Lieut. Col.* Adam, letters to, 91; recruiting regiment, 91.

Condit, *Col.* David, militia regiment, 159.

Congress's Own Regiment, special appellation disapproved, 436*n*. *See also* Hazen, Moses.

Connecticut, quota of battalions, 43*n*; cavalry regiment, 51, 58, 81, 122, 135, 304, 305, 368, 440; exchange of prisoners of war, 84, 87; extra bounty, and additional regiments, 85–87, 91, 120, 139*n*, 229, 469; use of new levies, 113, 118, 119, 427, 455; recruiting in, conditions, inoculation, fund, 128–131, 156, 230, 259, 276, 277, 316, 318, 331, 334, 342, 355, 357, 397, 439; arms, collection, purchase from France, 216*n*, 230; prisoners of war accounts, 231, 316; appropriating clothing en route, 230; Massachusetts ill feeling, 234*n*, 352*n*; new call of militia, for Hudson River, 253, 257, 260, 318, 332, 339, 340, 348, 425, 450, 467, 491; fear of British movement, 269; militia retirement, 271*n*; circular letter to line colonels, 277; brigades, 355; supernumerary militia officers, 368; supplies for British, 402*n*; loyalist recruits, 403, 410; volunteers, status, 439; short-term draft, 450, 456–459; Danbury raid, 454, 460, 466, 474, 487, 490, 494. *See also* next titles; New England.

Connecticut, governor of. *See* Trumbull, Jonathan.

Connecticut Eighth Regiment. *See* Chandler, John.

Connecticut First Regiment. *See* Huntington, Jedidiah.

Connecticut Fifth Regiment. *See* Bradley, Philip Burr.

Connecticut Fourth Regiment. *See* Durkee, John.

Connecticut Second Regiment. *See* Webb, Charles.

Connecticut Seventh Regiment. *See* Swift, Heman.

Connecticut Sixth Regiment. *See* Douglas, William.

Connecticut State Library, material from, 368.

Connecticut Third Regiment, preparations for march, 443. *See also* Wyllys, Samuel.

Connor, *Maj.* Morgan, line promotion, 374; service, 374*n*; acting adjutant general, 375, 382.

Continental army, Washington on New England troops, 53; and state-service regiments, 89; sectionalism, 124; and local defense, 156, 273, 317, 350; frontier, 181; proper formation and success, 199; skirmish in Maryland, 229; separate commands, 290, 291; naval details, 292; plan for grenadiers, 486. *See also* Additional regiments; Articles of war; Artificers; Artillery; Boats; Brigades; Campaign of 1777; Cavalry; Communication; Company; Crimes; Drill; Fortifications; Funds; Furloughs; General orders; German Battalion; Guards; Health; Indians; Military science; Militia; New Jersey campaign; Newport; Officers; Prisoners of war; Quarters; Rangers; Recruiting; Regiments; Returns; Scouting; Staff.

Continental Congress, prisoners of war, retaliation for Lee, cartel, 1, 207, 211, 213*n*, 225, 226, 252, 253, 259, 300, 311, 313, 314, 314*n*, 375*n*; medical department, 23, 28*n*, 64*n*, 381, 387, 430; currency, 39; Papers, 39*n*; new army, 43*n*; *Journals*, 64*n*; powder, 67; Washington's proclamation on New Jersey neutrals, 61*n*; clothing, 69, 248; British conduct in New Jersey, 103, 108; inoculation, 132*n*; payment of state advance, 135; antagonism to Washington, 169*n*; February alarm, 169*n*; delay in return to Philadelphia, 177*n*, 192; bounty, 195; Washington's list of pressing matters, 206; Washington's deference, 214; arms, marking, 216, 216*n*, 288, 341; Lancaster as meeting place, 221; Morris and Washington on deterioration, 222*n*, 225; Lee's request for a conference, 224, 225, 225*n*; futile orders for reenforcements, 227; Gates and adjutant generalship, 231, 267; Eastern department command, 231, 232; appointment of general officers, Arnold, mismanagement, 234, 236, 319, 352, 464; impracticable orders for military operations, 286; Greene sent to explain situation to, 294, 299–301, 310; militia, 367, 445, 492*n*; removal of stores, 380, 449; pay department, 380, 430; muster department, 381, 430, 447, 448; pay, 426, 430, 432; articles of war,

430, 431, 439; memory of Warren and Mercer, 387; state appointment of officers, 435; regimental appellations, 436*n*; pensions, 482; recruiting, 489. *See also* Board of War; Commissioners at Paris; Executive committee; Foreign volunteers; President of Congress; Reconciliation; Secret committee.

Conway, *Gen.* Henry Seymour, cartel, 190.

Conway, John, court-martial, 183.

Conway, *Capt.* John, British depredations, 443.

Cook, *Col.* Ellis, militia regiment, 159.

Cooke, *Capt.* ——, of Virginia, question of appointment, 295.

Cooke, *Gov.* Nicholas, letters to, 42, 88, 131, 216, 241, 349, 451; return of arms to Massachusetts, 209, 217.

Cooke, *Col.* William, letters to, 278*n*, 417*n*; absentees, reproved, 417*n*.

Coren, *Capt.* Isaac, artillery artificers, 21; service, 21*n*.

Cornell, *Col.* Ezekiel, letter to, 91; recruiting regiment, 91; appointment, 419.

Cornwallis, Charles, *earl,* letter to, 141; and new movement, 327; Bound Brook, 427.

Coryells Ferry, guard, regulations, boats, 164, 166, 175, 188, 228.

Costigan, *Lieut.* Francis, court-martial, cashiered, 412, 422.

Councils of safety. *See* Committees of safety.

Councils of war, Heath's, before Fort Independence, 96*n*.

Counterfeits, British, of paper money, passed by loyalists, 403, 435*n*.

Countersign, wrongfully imparted, 484.

Courtenay, *Capt.* Hercules, artillery company, 145.

Courts-martial, general: of officers, 19, 122, 146, 152, 337, 338, 358, 365, 412, 422, 483; detail, orders, 140, 452; by detachment, commander and execution of sentence, 180, 353, 404, 431, 439, 459; of rank and file, 183, 184, 364, 412, 483–485; regimental, 72.

Courts of inquiry, 25, 163, 175, 443.

Cowardice, militia, 16; officers, penalty, 66, 76, 98, 105, 122, 146, 152, 338; inquiry, 473.

Cox, *Col.* Cornelius, intelligence, 16, 18; deputy quartermaster general, 16*n*; cavalry appointment, 191; commissary of prisoners of war, 192; letter to, 368.

Craik, *Dr.* James, letter to, 479; hospital appointment, 479, 480.

Crane, *Col.* John, artillery, regiment, use, 410, 467.

Crawford, *Col.* Valentine, letter to, 36*n*; death, 36*n*.

Crawford, *Col.* William, letter to, 180; regiment, movements, 180, 181; removal, 312.

Crimes, bounty jumping, 251, 306, 484; officer "making a great noise," 412. *See also* Absence; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Depredations; Desertion; Discipline; Disobedience; Graft; Provost; Punishment.

Crosswicks, N. J., troops at, 14, 17.

Cumberland County, N. J., militia, desertions, 45.

Cunningham, Robert, court-martial, 183.

Cushing, Thomas, equipment of troops, 383, 390; letter to, 390.

Custis, George Washington Parke, material from *Recollections*, 54*n*, 453*n*.

Custis, John Parke, letter to, 52; account records, 54*n*.

Danbury, Conn., British raid, 454, 460, 466, 474, 487, 490, 494; protection of magazines, 460.

Dandridge, *Lieut.* (*Capt.*) Alexander S., cavalry promotion, 338.

Dandridge, John, and artillery commission, 63; service, 63*n*.

D'Arendt. *See* Arendt.

Davidson, William, court-martial, 484.

Davies, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) William, promotion, 312.

Davis, *Sergt.* ——, complaint, 25, 47.

Davis, William, complaint, 25, 47.

Dayton, *Col.* Elias, reenlistment of regiment, 27; letters to, 27*n*, 61*n*, 278*n*; public purchase of arms of regiment, 302, 303.

Dean, *Capt.* John, exchange, 107.

Deane, Silas, efforts in France and reconciliation conference, 148*n*, 226*n*; loss to Congress, 222*n*; foreign volunteers, 363, 429.

Deany, *Capt.* James, company, 431*n*.

Dearborn, *Capt.* Henry, question of exchange, 85, 87.

Debts. *See* Loans.

De Haas, *Col.* (*Gen.*) John Philip, post, 111, 164; promotion ,111*n*, 486; conduct, 219; service, 486*n*.

Delancey, *Gen.* Oliver, Long Island, 24.

Delaware, quota of troops, 43*n*; militia in New Jersey, 160. *See also* next titles.

Delaware, president of. *See* McKinley, John.

Delaware Bay, expected expedition to, 346, 348, 349, 353, 361, 381; lower defenses, 385; British warships in, 410, 411.

Delaware Legislature, and desertions, 243.

Delaware Regiment, recruiting and officers, 243, 244, 397. *See also* Hall, David.

Delaware River, west-side defense line, 82, 386, 400, 401, 411, 428, 453, 454, 467; securing boats, 164–166, 175–177, 188, 228; extortion at ferries, 166; British portable bridge, 117, 185, 188, 305, 394, 414, 481; stopping deserters, 184; flatboats for American crossing, 386.

Democracy, and discipline, 54.

Depredations and plunder, fences, 16; retention of plunder, 16, 37, 46; militia foraging, 18; orders against, 47, 120*n*; pretext of loyalism, 57; foraging on Long Island, 306; officers and horses, 422. *See also* Barbarity.

De Rolland, *Lieut.* Sebastian, commission, 108; service, 108*n*.

Desertion, British deserters not to be enlisted, 7; and division of bounty, 7, 14, 246; convalescents, 30; militia, with equipment, 30, 45, 110, 179; prevalence, 81, 82; harboring, need of law against, 81–83; bounty jumping, 111, 112, 199, 251, 306, 364; trials, penalty, 163, 183, 184, 197, 204, 353, 412, 484; recruits, forwarding as check, 180*n*, 251; stopping at Delaware River, 184; need of general plan against, 191; from British, information, 198, 314, 431; apprehension, duty, 199, 475; measures to check, 243; wholesale, or bounty graft, 318; pardon on rejoining, 364; officers permitting, 412; arrearage of pay as cause, 480. *See also* Absence without leave.

Deshields, *Capt.* ——, shipmaster, capture and escape, 339, 341.

Dey, *Col.* Theunis, post, 461; force, 461*n*.

Dickinson, John, loss to Congress, 222*n*.

Dickinson, *Gen.* Philemon, militia in New Jersey campaign, 12, 13; letters to, 45, 97*n*, 159, 190*n*, 285*n*; militia call, replacement, 45, 159; skirmish, 48; foraging expedition, 97; post, 101; Duyckink, 415.

Dictatorial powers to Washington, appointment and promotion of officers, 7, 11, 14, 34, 36, 39, 40, 63, 68, 181, 239, 240, 243, 246, 247, 250, 295, 296, 308, 312, 327, 336, 338, 346, 384, 398, 399, 470; enlistment of Indians, 11; artillery establishments, 18–23, 139, 147; proclamation on New Jersey neutrals, 36, 37, 61, 62, 107, 109, 120, 142–144, 175, 188–190, 227; circular letters to states, 58, 82, 113, 118; hospital arrangement, 71; authorizing companies, 294; report on appointments, 417–419.

Diggs, *Cornet* Cole, cavalry commission, 339.

Digman, Peter, court-martial, 183.

Dilworth, John, court-martial, 485.

Dirks, *Capt.* Jacob Gerhard, company, 183.

Discharges, continuance by time-expired men, 29, 53, 179, 334, 335; of militia, 55, 56. *See also* Recruiting (reenlistment).

Discipline, and democracy, 54; dissentions and lack, 326; bad effect of militia, 402. *See also* Absence without leave; Cowardice; Crimes.

Disobedience to orders, officers, 322, 365, 483; unauthorized movements, 473.

Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., feint, British transports, 474, 487.

Douglas, *Col.* William, circular letter to, 277*n*; regiment brigaded, 355.

Downingtown, Pa., magazine, 250.

Draft from militia, Washington advocates, 43, 334, 354; Massachusetts short-time, substitutes and fines, 316, 351, 469*n*; Connecticut short-time, use, clothing and arms, 425, 450, 456–458.

Dragoons. *See* Cavalry.

Drill, need, essentials, 371.

Duane, James, loss to Congress, 222*n*.

Dubois, *Col.* Lewis, recruiting and command, 39; service, 39*n*; circular letter to, 277*n*; post, 291; officers, 420; returning detachments, 424.

Ducker, *Mrs.* W. H., letter possessed by, 92*n*.

Duer, William, letters to, 13, 92, 255; Heath's expedition, 92, 93, 95, 96*n*; regimental officers, 93; intelligence, 221*n*.

Dunlap, John, imprint, 61*n*; letter to, 372; military notice for paper, 372.

Dunn, *Lieut.* (*Capt.*) Isaac Budd, brigade major, 25; brigade orders, 184; service, 184*n*; acting adjutant general, 218, 382; goes to Philadelphia, 382.

Du Plessis. *See* Mauduit.

Durkee, *Col.* John, New Jersey campaign, 15; circular letter to, 277*n*; recruiting, 316; regiment brigaded, 355.

Durkee, *Capt.* Robert, rangers, 484; death, 484*n*.

Duyckink, *Col.* Christopher, arrest as spy, civil or military trial, 414–416, 493.

Eastern department, Heath commands, 231, 232; funds, 232, 430. *See also* Heath, William; Ward, Artemas.

Eddy, John, indictment, 450*n*.

Edgar, John, court-martial, 485.

Edmonstone, *Maj.* Charles(?), question of exchange, 113; conduct on parole, 275, 281, 293.

Elizabethtown, N. J., loyalists, removal, 142.

Ely, *Col.* John, regiment, 114; prisoner of war, 114*n*.

Emmet Collection, material from, 61*n*.

Engineers, foreign volunteers, 102, 388; need, 388; Gridley, 441*n*.

Enlistments. *See* Recruiting.

Eppes, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, death, 312.

Equipments, enlisted Indians, 12; recruits, state collection and supply, 60, 72, 78, 194, 200, 216, 244, 331; carried off by militia, 45, 73, 78; militia without, not to be sent, 104; cavalry, difficulties, 123; repair, 157; state, for militia, 250; recruiting returns as check on requisitions, 306; stamping, 457. *See also* Arms; Baggage; Commissary.

Erskine, *Sir* William, foraging, skirmish, barbarity, 99, 103, 105, 109, 152.

Essex County, N. J., militia ordered out, 158, 159.

Eustace, *Maj.* John Skey, Lee's request, movements, 154; service, 154*n*.

Executive committee of Congress at Philadelphia, letters to, 112*n*, 143*n*, 202, 220, 226, 400; and magazines at Philadelphia, Washington's apology, 164, 203.

Express, negligence, 17; relays to Philadelphia, stations and riders, 346, 348, 427.

Faneuil, ——, foreign enlistment schemes, 39, 169–171, 174, 429; brevet, 429.

Fast, New Jersey order, army's observance, 98, 102.

Fatigue parties, orders, officers' neglect, 423. *See also* Fortifications.

Faye, Nathaniel, court-martial, 484.

Fellows, *Lieut.* ——, flag of truce, 57.

Fellows, *Capt.* Amos, prisoner of war, accusation against, 42, 57.

Fences, using for fuel forbidden, 16.

Ferguson, *Lieut.* William, capture, 411; service, 411*n*.

Fernandis, *Lieut.* James, information, 402, 403, 409; service, 402*n*; bears letter, 445.

Ferries, guarding, 13; manning by troops, 127; extortion on the Delaware, 166; Stacks, 152; stopping deserters, 184.

Fields, *Mrs.* ——, house, 141.

Fifteenth Regiment, British, 455.

Fifty-second Regiment, British, 431.

Finances. *See* Accounts; Bills of exchange; Funds; Loans; Money; Pay.

Fines, militia, 186, 189; officer, 422; draft, 469*n*.

Finnie, *Col.* William, deputy quartermaster general, horse rations, 324.

First Artillery, 63*n*. *See also* Harrison, Charles.

First Dragoons, officers, 338. *See also* Bland, Theodorick.

Fisher, Henry, information, 410.

Fishkill, N. Y., removal of artillery, 425; inoculation, 432.

Fister, *Capt.* Henry, court-martial, cashiered, 19, 338.

Fitzgerald, *Maj.* John, letters written by, 8*n*, 22*n*, 31*n*, 34*n*, 63*n*, 97*n*, 99*n*, 218*n*, 231*n*, 237*n*, 387*n*, 388*n*, 406*n*, 470*n*, 475*n*.

Flag of truce, protection, Taylor instance, 210; improper use, 272. *See also* Intercourse.

Flahaven, *Capt.* John, company, 201; service, 201*n*; unauthorized attack, missing, 473.

Fleming, *Col.* Thomas, death, 313.

Flour, securing at mills, 15, 48*n*; from Mohawk Valley, 485, 491. *See also* Provisions.

Flower, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, artillery establishments, 19–22, 32; Artillery Artificer Regiment, 19*n*; letters to, 20, 340; on barbarity, 152; stamps for marking arms, 341; appointment, 418.

Forage, supposed British scarcity, removal from front, 9, 15, 81, 90, 94, 95, 97, 104, 118, 143, 168, 204, 221*n*, 223, 255, 271; regimental allowance for saddle horses, 9; supply in New Jersey, 15; commissary, 65, 346*n*; expedition to destroy, on Long Island, 119; British supply, 165; improper magazines, Neutral Ground, 292, 293.

Ford, John, court-martial, 183.

Ford, Worthington C., material from edition, 16*n*, 18*n*, 192*n*.

Foreign relations. *See* France.

Foreign volunteers, Faneuil's enlistment schemes, 39, 169–171, 174, 429; Washington on problem, language, 40, 133, 170, 174, 177, 363; minor, 108, 133, 174; engineers, Pellisier, 102, 388; inquiry into merits and dismissal, 134*n*; Congress on requirements, language, 171*n*; reported arrival, 330; Preudhomme de Borre, 363, 429, 430, 441; artillery, 399.

Forman, *Col.* David, letter to, 8*n*; Taylor incident, 210; calling militia, 344, 345; removing supplies, 345, 363, 449; appointment, 419; clothing, 421.

Fort Constitution, garrison, 291.

Fort Independence, Heath affair, 31*n*, 48, 65, 92, 94, 96*n*, 99, 100, 124; possible further attempt, 125.

Fort Island, Delaware Bay, smallpox hospital, 76.

Fort Keyser, N. Y., 163*n*.

Fort Montgomery, command, 126*n*; garrison, 291.

Fort Pitt, command, 486.

Fortifications, on the Delaware, manning, 82, 411; Boston, 87; Pelissier's plan for Northern army, 123, 196, 275; Pompton, 461. *See also* Fatigue; "Fort" titles; Highlands; Obstructions; Ticonderoga; Tools.

Foster, ——, of New Jersey, supplies from, 143.

Foster, *Dr.* Isaac, letters to, 52, 432; temporary hospital charge, 52; appointment, 432; inoculation, 432, 460.

Fourth Artillery, 25*n*. *See also* Procter, Thomas.

Fourth Regiment, British, 455.

Fox, Joseph, information, 478.

Foxchaft, John, question of exchange, 79.

France, arms and other supplies from, 40, 69, 216*n*, 328, 330, 334, 335, 349, 386; attitude and actions, 108, 463; American prizes, 206; rumor of impending war, 342. *See also* Commissioners at Paris; Foreign volunteers.

Francis, *Col.* Ebenezer, regiment for Ticonderoga, 486.

Franklin, Benjamin, arrival in France, 206, 226; loss to Congress, 222*n*.

Franklin, *Gov.* William, dishonorable conduct, correspondence, 317, 344, 450, 476.

Frederick County, Md., militia for New Jersey, 204.

Fredericksburg, N. Y., stores and Danbury raid, 487.

Freeman, Robert, paymaster, 153.

French, *Maj.* Samuel, commissary of military stores, marking arms, 341.

Fries, *Lieut.* Henry, appointment, 187.

Frink, Daniel, exchanged, information, 403.

Frontier, Virginia regiment, 181; Fort Pitt, 486.

Fuel, wood regulations, 16; no fences, 16; British supply, 24.

Fulton, Alexander, court-martial, pardon, 404, 405.

Funds (military chest), recruiting, 7, 51, 58, 74*n*, 81, 112, 112*n*, 122, 135, 139, 140, 143*n*, 148, 165, 209, 230, 347, 389, 406, 460; artillery, 21, 135, 139; Washington's army, need, supply, 51, 81, 84, 112, 112*n*, 143*n*, 148, 232, 288, 389, 430; quartermaster department, 128; state advance, payment, 135, 368; clothier general, 248; need of constant supply, estimate of monthly advances, 301, 315; cavalry equipment, 304, 440; intelligence, 438*n*; prisoners of war, 446, 476, 491; Ticonderoga, 485. *See also* Accounts; Finances; Loan Office; Pay.

Furloughs, for recuperation on reenlistment, 11, 219*n*; recall, misuse, reproof, 417, 467; exceptional case, caution, 475.

Gaine, Hugh, Livingston on, 187*n*; advertisement on counterfeits, 434.

Gallagher, Lyman H., letter possessed by, 101*n*.

Gallakin, ——, complaint, 25.

Galleys. *See* Boats.

Galloway, Joseph, plot, and Hughes, 478.

Gamble, *Capt.* Thomas, prisoner of war, complaint, 4; travel permit refused, 70, 161.

Gansevoort, *Col.* Peter, circular letter to, 277*n*; post, 291; returning detachment, 424.

Gates, Horatio, letters to, 72, 110, 141, 163, 176, 197, 218, 231, 244, 267, 485; post at Philadelphia, 110; boats on the Delaware, 228; and adjutant generalship, letter, 231, 238, 267, 268*n*, 471; cartel, 232; recruiting frauds, 251, 263; Ticonderoga, 268*n*, 471, 485; Wilkinson aide, 374.

Geiger, *Col.* Henry, regiment brigaded, 184.

General orders, familiarity, 80.—(*Morristown: 1777, January*): acting adjutant general, rejoining regiments, 5; major general's aide, appointment, brigade majors, regiment wagons and saddle horses, forage, 9; fuel, delivery of plunder, guard for governor, guard reports, 16; court-martial, provost, 19; court of inquiry, passing outer guard, brigade major, 25; brigade and regiment parades, alarm signals, aide, 40; plunder, depredations, court of inquiry, 46; marching order, 47; artillery arrangement, brigade returns, 55; regiment courts-martial, 72; company assignment, wagoners, 77; hides and tallow, familiarity with general orders, arms and ammunition returns, 80; recruiting, 88; (*February*) Stockton's papers, general returns, 92; fast day, horse ration, 98; fast day, 102; bounty jumping, 111; use of artillery horses, shoeing horses, arms and ammunition, guards, mounting, 121; court-martial, 122; liquor ration, court-martial, 140; general parade, 140; wagoners, artillery drivers, 143; inoculation, appointments, 153; commissary abuses, horses, returns, aide, 161; courts-martial, adjutants and brigade orders, 183; Delaware River passes, regiment assignment, clothing returns, 184; brigade quarters, regiment and company assignments, arms and ammunition, 200; ropemakers, reprieve, 204; (*March*) aide, acting adjutant general, 218; aide, 280; reprieve, 285; appointment, 296; major general's aide, public purchase of arms of regiment, 302; reprieve, pay abstracts, 311; promotions, 312; rank, 320; convalescents, 321; reprieve, 324; courts-martial, promotions, 337; (*April*) cruelty to horses, reprieve, 351; detachments, 357; court-martial, 358; acting adjutant general, 382; judge advocate, police, 382; subaltern rank controversy, returns of arriving recruits, straggling, rolls, parades, arms and ammunition, alarm, 391; church, 407; major general's aide, 407; courts-martial, 412; court-martial, transportation, fatigue, guard, 422; stamping arms, 428; trespass on fields, 442; preparations for march, 442; police, 451; regiment orders, court-martial, 451; pay abstracts, surgeons and medicines, guard houses, 465; arms and ammunition, tents, roaming by officers, court-martial, 482.

General Washington's Life Guard, title disapproved, 436*n*.

George III of England, speech to Parliament, 107.

Georgia, armed ship captured, 5; quota of battalions, 43*n*; not included in circular letter, 82*n*; proposed St. Augustine expedition, 297–299. *See also* South.

Georgia, president of. *See* Bryan, Jonathan.

Germain, *Lord* George, on General Lee as prisoner, correspondence, 2*n*.

German Battalion, trial of officers, 20, 338; depleted, 29; command, 348; letter to commander, 417; sick and absent, reproof, 417.

German troops. *See* Mercenaries.

Getshius, *Capt.* ——, shipmaster, prisoner of war, 5.

Gibbs, *Capt.* Caleb, gloves from, 38; command, 38; letters written by, 174*n*, 195*n*, 213*n*, 278*n*, 288*n*, 364*n*, 441*n*; letter to, 452; equipment of Commander in Chief's Guard, 452, 453.

Gibson, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) George, promotion, 312.

Gilman, *Col.* David, continuance of regiment in service, 179.

Gist, *Col.* Mordecai, circular letter to, 279*n*.

Gist, *Col.* Nathaniel, letters to, 6, 11; recruiting rangers, command, 6, 7, 419; enlisting Cherokees, 11, 102.

Glover, *Gen.* John, promotion, appeal to accept, 237, 471–473; letters to, 237*n*, 471; recruiting, 237, 489; command, 384.

Godfrey, Carlos E., *Commander in Chief's Guard*, 494*n*.

Graft, recruiting returns, 218, 239, 250, 257, 262, 318, 381; horse transaction, 301; officers, militia, 365, 367; pay, 481.

Grain, check on distilling, 250. *See also* Flour; Forage; Provisions.

Grant, *Gen.* Francis, baggage captured, 37; Bound Brook, 427.

Grayson, *Col.* William, appointment, 419.

Green, *Maj.* (*Lieut. Col.*) John, promotion, 312.

Green Woods, Mass., march by, 473, 485.

Greene, *Col.* Christopher, question of exchange and command, 242; circular letter to, 277*n*.

Greene, Jacob(?), duck, 270.

Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, aide, 9; artillery, artificers, 22; letters to, 148*n*, 300, 311, 313; Sullivan's jealousy, 290; post, 290; sent to enlighten Congress, 294, 299–301, 310; Washington on, 294, 299; British and absence, 327; on passing over Arnold, 352; Duyckink, 415.

Grenadiers, plan, 486.

Gridley, *Col.* Richard, letter to, 441; service, 441*n*.

Grier, *Lieut. Col.* David, circular letter to, 278*n*.

Griffin, *Col.* Samuel(?), and appointment, 191.

Guards, Governor Livingston, 17; daily reports, 17; provost, 20; winter camp, mounting, 121, 140; drunk and absent, 364, 412, 413, 483; officers' neglect, 423; Commander in Chief's, 436*n*, 452, 453, 494; policing guard houses, 466.

Guild, ——, ordnance bill, 441*n*.

Gurney, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, information, 262, 266; service, 266*n*.

Hackensack, N. J., supplies for British, 179; British troops, 388; American troops, 443, 461, 492.

Half-pay, for disabled, 8.

Hall, *Col.* David, command, 244*n*; circular letter to, 278*n*.

Hall, *Col.* Josias Carvil, circular letter to, 279*n*.

Hallett, *Capt.* Jonathan, appointment, 419.

Hallock, *Capt.* William, exchange, 107; capture, 107*n*.

Halstead, Richard, court-martial, 484.

Hamilton, *Capt.* (*Lieut. Col.*) Alexander, mentioned, 38; letters written by, 214*n*, 219*n*, 231*n*, 232*n*–234*n*, 240*n*, 241*n*, 258*n*, 265*n*, 269*n*, 270*n*, 276*n*–279*n*, 291*n*, 294*n*, 298*n*, 305*n*, 320*n*, 368*n*, 369*n*, 400*n*, 402*n*, 445*n*, 462*n*, 477*n*, 487*n*, 489*n*; Washington's aide, 218; attestation, 247*n*; on Washington's illness, letter, 268*n*; on examination of loyalists, letter, 450*n*.

Hamilton, *Capt.* James, capture, 327.

Hanchet, *Capt.* Oliver, exchange, 84.

Hancock, Ebenezer, funds, pay orders on, 332, 342, 430.

Hancock, John, on retaliation, letter, 214*n*; on Gates and adjutant generalship, 231, 267*n*; on Gates to Ticonderoga, 268*n*; on cartel, letter, 314*n*. *See also* President of Congress.

Hand, *Col.* (*Gen.*) Edward, regiment, depleted, 29, 241; letters to, 278*n*, 289; recruiting, delay, reproof, 289; British deserters, 314; returns required, absence, 326, 327; Fort Pitt, 486.

Harding, Hulver, court-martial, 484.

Harding, Stephen, court-martial, 484.

Harford County, Md., militia for New Jersey, 104, 204, 205.

Harmar, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) Josiah, company assigned to artillery, 76; at court-martial, 364, 412, 422, 452; temporary command, 452; service, 452*n*.

Harness, making artillery, 20.

Harrison, Benjamin, loss to Congress, 222*n*.

Harrison, *Col.* Charles, letter to, 63; officers of regiment, 63.

Harrison, *Lieut.* (*Capt.*) Cuthbert, cavalry promotion, 338.

Harrison, *Lieut. Col.* Robert Hanson, letters to, 37, 155, 246; ill, 38; letters written by, 115*n*, 116*n*, 125*n*, 126*n*, 132*n*, 133*n*, 137*n*, 141*n*,

142*n*, 145*n*, 149*n*, 155*n*, 163*n*, 169*n*, 172*n*, 182*n*, 195*n*, 197*n*, 202*n*, 206*n*, 213*n*, 221*n*, 227*n*, 236*n*, 244*n*, 246*n*, 253*n*, 257*n*, 288*n*, 294*n*, 298*n*, 299*n*, 300*n*, 310*n*, 311*n*, 314*n*, 315*n*, 318*n*, 329*n*–331*n*, 337*n*, 341*n*, 342*n*, 344*n*, 380*n*, 389*n*, 404*n*, 405*n*, 409*n*, 410*n*, 428*n*, 438*n*, 446*n*, 448*n*–450*n*, 454*n*, 460*n*, 469*n*, 477*n*, 488*n*, 491*n*, 494*n*; cartel negotiations, 141, 155, 232, 236, 246, 252, 313, 375, 388.

Hart, John, loyalist, 403.

Hartford, Conn., artillery establishment, 19, 23, 69.

Hartley, *Col.* Thomas, letter to, 374; officers of regiment, 374; appointment, 419.

Hartshorne, Lawrence, supplies for British, 433, 434, 478.

Haws, Samuel, court-martial, 483.

Hay, *Col.* Ann Hawkes, appeal for troops, 317.

Hay. *See* Forage.

Hazard, Ebenezer, information, 330.

Hazen, *Col.* Moses, regiment, name, 40, 136, 138, 436*n*, 461*n*; preparations for march, 442.

Headquarters, Morristown, 1; need of maps, 65; Virginia plans for information, 199, 200.

Health, illness in army, 149; illness as check to recruiting, 244; Washington's illness, 268*n*. *See also* Half-pay; Medical department; Police; Sick; Smallpox.

Heard, *Col.* Nathaniel, letters to, 366, 440; militia regulations, 367; position, 438, 440, 443, 460, 461, 493.

Heart, *Lieut. Col.* Selah, question of exchange, 85; service, 85*n*.

Heath, *Gen.* William, movement on New York City, Fort Independence affair, 10, 24, 26, 29, 31, 32, 48, 65, 66, 71, 81, 90, 92, 94, 96*n*, 99, 100, 103, 116, 117, 119, 124, 125, 221*n*; letters to, 11, 23, 31, 70, 90, 94, 99, 125, 232, 282, 314, 331, 335, 342, 358, 383, 429, 472; proposed New Jersey movement, 30, 31, 94, 95, 104; on Fort Independence affair, letters, 31*n*, 96*n*; Wallace's plate, 107; question of supersession, Washington's censure, 93, 99, 100; leave, 95, 125, 173; Sullivan's jealousy, 290; command of Eastern department, 231, 232; recruiting and forwarding troops, orders to, 280–283, 315, 332, 335, 383–385, 472, 486, 489; ordnance account, 441.

Hendricks, *Lieut. Col.* James, at court-martial, 183; service, 183*n*.

Henley, *Col.* David, raising regiment and command, 14*n*, 139, 308, 322, 419, 468.

Henry, *Gov.* Patrick, letters to, 199, 407; on recruiting conditions, 397.

Hertz, Emanuel, acknowledgment to, 371*n*.

Heyward, Thomas, committee on British conduct, 108*n*.

Hides, conservation, 80.

Highlands, securing, force, militia, 94, 179, 240, 255, 291, 340, 425, 427, 444, 477; command, 126, 128, 179, 196, 240*n*; artillerymen, 180.

Hill, James, Custis estate, 54.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, material from, 56, 362, 405.

Hoboken, N. J., possible movement, 444.

Hoff, Charles, *jr*. *See* Holt.

Hoffner, *Ensign* George, movements, 145; service, 145*n*.

Hogs. *See* Cattle.

Holt (Hoff), Charles, *jr*., ordnance, 275*n*, 319.

Hooper, William, loss to Congress, 222*n*.

Hopkins, David, bears letter, 9; captaincy, 10*n*.

Horses, regimental, 9; concealed by captors, 17; artillery, making harness, use, drivers, 20, 121; removing from British front, 97, 104, 118, 119, 146, 345; ration, 98, 324; foray on Long Island, 120; shoeing, 121, 423; use of public, 161; British need, 223; for general officers, cash allowance, 284; purchase, graft, 301, 303; Washington and purchase of worn-down mares, 301, 302; charger acquired by Washington, 342, 473; cruelty, 351; sent to Mount Vernon, 360; seizure by officers, 422. *See also* Cavalry; Forage; Transportation.

Hospitals, convalescents, returning to ranks, desertions, 30, 320, 321; new plan, delay in adoption, 45, 64, 64*n*, 71, 149–151, 250, 286, 381, 387, 398, 430, 436, 440; field, 45; appointments, Washington's activity, 52, 192, 193, 479; smallpox, 76; temporary, for marching recruits, 261; regimental officers and sick in, 374; pay, 479. *See also* Medical department.

House of Representatives Collection. *See* Library of Congress.

Housegger, *Col*. Nicholas, conduct, 141, 219.

Howe, Richard, *viscount*, letter to, 3; treatment of prisoners of war, 4; reconciliation, 148*n*.

Howe, *Gen*. Robert, letter to, 297; proposed St. Augustine expedition, 297–299.

Howe, *Sir* William, letters to, 1, 41, 235, 375; on Lee as prisoner, retaliation, correspondence, 2*n*, 252*n*; and barbarity, letter, 15*n*, 103, 108, 109; cartel negotiations, 141, 155, 246, 252; reconciliation, 148*n*; in New Jersey, 168, 172, 175, 176, 196, 223. *See also* Campaign of 1777; New Jersey campaign; Newport.

Hubley, *Lieut. Col.* Adam, circular letter to, 278*n*.

Hudson River, obstruction, chain, 64, 445; naval construction, 65; possible British movement, 221*n*, 333, 339, 340, 342, 347, 387, 394, 400, 413, 425, 426, 437, 444, 454, 455, 474, 477, 487; galleys, 292; possession vital to Americans, 334; transportation by, 359, 360, 362; removal of magazines, 425. *See also* Highlands; Peekskill.

Hufnagel, *Capt.* Michael, appointment, 296; services, 296*n*.

Hughes, Hugh, apprehension ordered, 475, 476.

Hughes, *Col.* Hugh, quartermaster department, on clothing, 117; magazine, 125; letter to, 127; post, 127.

Hull, *Maj.* William, commission, 268; service, 268*n*.

Humpton, *Col.* Richard, circular letter to, 278*n*; plan for grenadiers, 486.

Hunter, ——, pistols, 324.

Hunter, *Capt.* John, appointment, 419.

Hunterdon County, N. J., militia, 12*n*.

Huntington, *Maj.* Ebenezer, appointment, 11.

Huntington, *Col.* Jedidiah, letters to, 277*n*, 357, 448; recruiting, slow, 357, 448; regiment brigaded, 355; Danbury raid, 487*n*; on Wooster, 488*n*.

Huntington Library, material from, 1, 144, 387, 410.

Hutchinson, ——, question of exchange, 451*n*.

Impartial Chronicle, 187.

Independence, no recession, 218; dependence on military success, 266.

Indian dress, watch (match) coats, 16.

Indians, enlistment of southern, 12, 102; chiefs at headquarters, 329.

Inoculation, fear, precautions, 73, 75, 158; general in army, military problem, 105, 111, 128–132, 162, 176, 204, 228, 230, 233, 237, 238, 271, 288, 292; regulations, 153; of recruits, delays, 157, 216, 217, 219, 220, 237, 238, 245, 261, 271, 277–279, 283, 292, 307, 314, 315, 331, 332, 334, 349, 353, 355–357, 416, 431, 446, 490; emergent use of troops, 197; cavalry, 305*n*, 324; of Washingtons, 360; officers to supervise, 321; forwarding recruits on recovery, 406; Washington's support, 409; unauthorized countermanding, 423, 432; of drafted men, 459, 460.

Intelligence, need, securing, 16, 18, 101, 328; from New York City, 24; deceiving the enemy, 30; British facilities, traveling officers on parole, 117, 162, 173, 202; need of officer, as duty of commissary of prisoners of war, 192, 343; danger in Virginia plan for, from headquarters, 199, 200; Sackett's plan, 257; use of mercenaries, 371; elements of proper, 372; from British deserters, 431; funds, 438*n*. *See also* Intercepted letters; Spies.

Intercepted letters, loyalist, 300, 317; suspected tampering, 438.

Intercourse with the enemy, checking, 264; passes to women discontinued, 478. *See also* Flag of truce; Intelligence; Loyalists; Prisoners of war.

International law, intercourse with the enemy, 210.

Iron works, military exemption of workers, 464.

Iroquois Indians, Oneidas at headquarters, 329.

Irvine, *Col.* James, circular letter to, 278*n*.

Irvine, Matthew. *See* Irwin.

Irwin (Irvine), *Capt.* Matthew, commissary complaints, 183, 189; letter to, 189; line appointment, 389, 419.

Jackson, *Col.* Henry, raising regiment and command, 139, 140, 166, 419, 468; letter to, 165.

Jackson, *Col.* Michael, regiment for Ticonderoga, 485.

Jameson, Adam, express, 427.

Jameson, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) John, cavalry promotion, 338.

Jarvis, James, court-martial, 183.

Jarvis, Leonard, ordnance stores, 332.

Jay, John, letter to, 167; New York military officers, 167; loss to Congress, 222*n*.

Johannes, value, 365*n*.

Johnson, ——, and artillery commission, 63.

Johnson, *Gen.* (*Gov.*) Thomas, *jr.*, on lack of provisions, 189; term-expired brigade, 203, 205, 249; loss to Congress, 222*n*; letters to, 381, 392, 479; and recruiting, 392, 405.

Johnston, *Col.* Francis, circular letter to, 278*n*.

Johnston, *Lieut. Col.* George, letters written by, 36*n*, 42*n*, 46*n*, 56*n*, 58*n*, 61*n*, 71*n*, 75*n*, 83*n*, 90*n*–92*n*, 97*n*, 111*n*, 118*n*–120*n*, 126*n*, 129*n*, 135*n*, 143*n*, 151*n*, 159*n*–161*n*, 166*n*, 174*n*, 187*n*, 188*n*, 190*n*, 197*n*, 210*n*, 215*n*–217*n*, 229*n*, 235*n*, 241*n*, 261*n*, 262*n*, 264*n*, 266*n*, 277*n*, 279*n*, 281*n*, 284*n*, 290*n*, 295*n*, 307*n*, 308*n*, 325*n*, 342*n*, 346*n*–349*n*, 357*n*, 363*n*, 366*n*, 368*n*, 370*n*, 372*n*, 375*n*, 382*n*, 393*n*, 428*n*, 433*n*, 440*n*, 444*n*, 460*n*, 474*n*–477*n*, 495*n*; Washington's aide, 37, 41; on an appointment, 297*n*; lends equipment, 361; on order to Stephen, 438*n*.

Johnston, *Lieut. Col.* James, and line commission, 80.

Jones, *Capt.* ——, exchange, 107.

Judge advocate, commission for general courts-martial, 180; Lawrence succeeds Tudor, 382.

Kearsley, *Capt.* Samuel, appointment, 389, 419.
Kelly, *Lieut.* William, British barbarity, 103, 109, 152, 155.
Kenny (Keener), *Sergt.* Barnet, court-martial, reduced, 412.
Kettles, supply, 466.
Key, Robert, court-martial, death sentence, 353.
Keyne, Thomas, British barbarity, 228.
Kidd, John, depredation on, 422.
Kings Bridge, N. Y., Heath's movement, 10, 29, 48, 81, 92, 94.
Kings Ferry, N. Y., military manning, 127; express to Philadelphia, 427.
Kinsey, *Capt.* Jonathan, on suspected loyalists, 404.
Kirchendal, John, court-martial, 485.
Kirkbride, *Col.* Joseph, militia in New Jersey campaign, 12, 13; letter to, 13.
Kirkland, *Rev.* Samuel, with Oneidas at headquarters, 329.
Knight, Jacob, court-martial, 485.
Knox, *Gen.* Henry, letters to, 18, 77, 126, 137, 289; artillery establishments, 19, 23, 69, 146, 332; artillery recruiting and officers, 77, 138*n*, 410, 467; artillerist for Northern army, 125, 127; funds, 135, 139; control over artillery, 162; shot orders, 275; needed at camp, 263, 289; selects horse for Washington, 342; on Massachusetts powder account, 390; ordnance casting, 442.

Laboratories, establishment, sites, 18–21, 23, 139, 146; activity, 301.
Lake Champlain, British advance not expected, 196, 209, 216, 273, 280, 282.
Lamar, *Maj.* Marion, recruiting, 452; death, 452*n*.
Lamb, *Maj.* John, transfer to Ticonderoga, 125–127; artillery regiment, 467.
Land, military bounty, 8, 195; Black's accounts, 54; Washington on his western, 181; Washington's Maryland, 308, 309. *See also* Mount Vernon.
Lang, *Capt.* James, court of inquiry, 25, 47.
Langdon, John, powder for warships, 430.
Lattimer, *Col.* Jonathan, 489.
Lawrence, *Capt.* John, bears letter, 347; service, 347*n*; judge advocate, 382.
Lawrences Island, N. J., skirmish, 174.
Lawson, *Lieut. Col.* Robert, recruiting, 6; service, 6*n*.
Learned, *Gen.* Ebenezer, to Ticonderoga, 486.
Lee, Arthur, information, 462, 465.

Lee, *Gen.* Charles, as prisoner, treatment, retaliation, exchange, 1, 84, 207, 211, 213*n*, 220, 224–226, 235, 252, 253, 259, 300, 311, 314, 314*n*, 378, 379; desire for dogs, 148*n*, 155; reconciliation conference, 148*n*, 224, 225, 225*n*, 252, 343, 344; letters to, 154, 343; visit by aide, 154, 252, 344; funds, 344; aide's resignation, 420.

Lee, Richard Henry, letters to, 251, 462.

Lee, Richard Henry, *Richard Henry Lee,* material from, 252*n*, 465*n*.

Lee, *Col.* William Raymond, raising regiment, command, 139, 209, 419, 468; and adjutant generalship, 336, 337, 470; letter to, 337; service, 337*n*; bears funds, 460.

Legislatures, necessity of proper military measures, 266.

Leirs, *Capt.* ——, company, 25.

Lemon, John, court-martial, 183.

Leonard, *Dr.* ——, bears letter, 459.

Lewis, *Gen.* Andrew, letters to, 234, 264; passed over for major generalship, 234, 235; ordered to New Jersey, 235; and recruiting, 264.

Lewis, *Col.* Charles, circular letter to, 279*n*.

Lewis, Fielding, *jr.,* commission, 325.

Lewis, Francis, committee on British conduct, 108*n*.

Lewis, *Capt.* George, letters written by, 165*n*, 173*n*, 176*n*, 181*n*, 188*n*; cavalry company, guard for commander in chief, 305, 494*n*; letter for, 325.

Lexington, U. S. S., 107*n*.

Liberty pole, at Morristown, 122.

Library of Congress, material from House of Representatives Collection, 38*n*.

Lieutenant general, proposed rank, 49, 51.

Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, Washington's recommendation for line command, 52; in Heath's expedition, 96*n*; militia in New Jersey, 146; advance to militia, 179; letters to, 190*n*, 438, 480, 486; term-expired militia, 203, 205, 227, 254, 260; major general in line, 234*n*; Bound Brook post, action, 399, 411, 427, 438; pay arrears, 481*n*.

Lindsay, *Cornet* (*Lieut.*) William, cavalry promotion, 338.

Liquor, special ration only, 140; check on distillation, 250; drunkenness condemned, 335; drunk at post, 364, 412.

Liverpool, H. M. S., 5.

Livingston, ——, repentant loyalist, 317.

Livingston, *Col.* Henry Beekman, on recruiting in New York, 93; project against Long Island, 120, 182; regiment, officers, recruiting, 167, 172, 181, 347; letters to, 181, 277*n*, 347; post, 292, 293; returning detachments, 424; reproof for furloughs, 466.

Livingston, *Col.* James, Canadian regiment, 40.

Livingston, John, and appointment, 93.

Livingston, Robert R., loss to Congress, 222*n*.

Livingston, *Gov.* William, guard, 17; letters to, 56, 98, 134, 151, 155, 186, 227, 263, 266, 344, 363, 414, 450*n*, 492; on *Impartial Chronicle*, letter, 187*n*; loss to Congress, 222*n*; on militia legislation, letter, 263*n*.

Livingston, *Lieut. Col.* William Smith, command, 9, 370; on recruiting, 369.

Livinston, David, court-martial, 485.

Loan Office, state paper money, 39*n*; Washington and drafts, 58, 81; obstacles, 81, 84, 112; recruiting funds, 139, 230.

Loans, state advance, 58. *See also* preceding title; Accounts.

Long, Thomas, apprehension as spy, 462.

Long Island, British troops, 24; projected expedition, 90, 114*n*, 119, 120, 129, 182, 221*n*, 256, 306; oath of allegiance, 120; unauthorized forays, restitution, 306.

Long Island Sound, British warships, 269.

Lord Stanley, prize, 492.

Loring, Joshua, letters to, 10, 42, 87, 113, 281, 494; British commissary general of prisoners, exchanges, 10, 171, 258.

Loudon, Samuel, newspaper, 330.

Lovell, James, deputy quartermaster general in Rhode Island, 115.

Lowrey, *Col.* Thomas, commissary appointment, 60, 61.

Loyalists, not to be enlisted, 7; Washington's proclamation on New Jersey neutrals, sending into British lines, 36, 37, 61, 62, 106, 109, 120, 142–144, 175, 188–190, 227; pretext for plundering inhabitants, 47, 57; Long Island and oath of allegiance, 120; treatment, military or civil control, Washington's examination, 151, 450*n*, 493; supplies for British, checking, 165, 179, 433, 478; British enlistment, corps, 169*n*, 198, 403, 410, 492; Maryland rising, 229; rangers in Neutral Ground, 256; as officers of enemy, exchange, 268, 458; in Pennsylvania, 274; conduct of interned, correspondence, 317, 344, 450, 476; flight of pseudo, return, 317, 404; stock of absconded, 345; spy, 414–416; counterfeit money, 435*n*; plots, apprehension, 475–478. *See also* Intercourse; Skinner, Cortlandt.

Lucifer, reference, 187.

Luke, *Capt.* John, exchange, 230, 259.

McClain, Charles, court-martial, 183.

McClanachan, *Lieut. Col.* (*Col.*) Alexander, promotion, 312; letter to, 495*n*; men for Commander in Chief's Guard, 495*n*.

McClaugherry, John, court-martial, 485.
McCressin, Daniel, court-martial, 183.
McDonald, *Col.* Angus, letter to, 296; and commission, 296, 297*n*, 308, 322, 361.
McDonald, Michael, court-martial, 483.
McDonald, *Sergt.* William, court-martial, reduced, 483.
McDonough, *Maj.* Thomas, appointment, 243; service, 243*n*.
McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, letters to, 126, 179, 257, 268*n*, 291, 294, 305, 339, 347, 387, 423, 431, 454, 466, 477, 487; illness, 126, 179; Highlands, 126, 128, 477; and recruiting, 216, 217, 305; command, disposal, 278, 291, 319; Peekskill raid, 328*n*, 332, 339, 347, 348; and British Hudson River plans, 387; inoculation, 423; information, 434; Danbury raid, 487, 494.
McDougall, *Lieut.* (*Capt.*) Ronald T., appointment, 294, 419.
McDougall, *Maj.* Stephen, appointment, 426; service, 426*n*.
Machin, *Capt.-lieut.* Thomas, artillery appointment, 77; pay held up, 77; service, 77*n*.
McIntire, John, court-martial, 484.
McKay, Alexander, court-martial, 485.
Mackay, *Col.* Eneas, regimental rank dispute, 145; death, 145*n*, 326*n*, 484*n*.
McKay, *Col.* John, regiment, clothing, 202.
McKee, *Ensign* David, court-martial, 483.
McKenzie, *Lieut.* Robert, letter to, 492.
Mackey, John. *See* McKay.
McKinley, *Pres.* John, letter to, 243.
McLane, *Capt.* Allen, letter to, 327; service, 327*n*; intelligence, 328.
Magaw, *Col.* Robert, letter to, 445.
Magazine of American History, material from, 55*n*, 236*n*, 328*n*, 335*n*.
Magazines, foray on British Long Island, suggested, 90; Hudson region, exposed, 125, 292, 294, 425; removal from Philadelphia, 164, 182, 184, 185, 203, 221, 223, 226, 385, 402, 426; Pennsylvania, 250; destroyed at Peekskill, 328, 332, 333, 339, 347, 361, 426; and resources, 402; protection, 459, 460; New Jersey, 461; destroyed at Danbury, 487, 490, 494. *See also* Artillery (establishments); Commissary.
Major generals, need, further appointments, 49, 51, 104, 234*n*, 301; incapacity, 100*n*; passing over Arnold and Lewis, 234, 234*n*, 251, 252; horse allowance, 284.
Malcom, *Col.* William, militia in New Jersey campaign, 16; raising regiment and command, 93; service, 93*n*.
Mandeville, ——, of Pompton, N. J., home, 427.

Mansfield, *Capt.* Samuel, and Arnold, 116.

Maps, need of military, 65; Rhode Island, 115.

Marches, injury to country, 408.

Marine committee, galleys on the Hudson, 292.

Markham, *Lieut. Col.* John, promotion, 312, 313; cashiered, 312*n*.

Marshall, *Lieut. Col.* (*Col.*) Thomas, promotion, 312; absence, 323; service, 323*n*; regiment for Ticonderoga, 485.

Marshow, ——, of New Jersey, 152.

Martin, *Col.* Ephraim, letters to, 278*n*, 404; court-martial, 337; regiment, 358, 365; recruiting, 416.

Maryland, militia call pending new line troops, 30, 204; quota of battalions, 43*n*; and exchange of prisoners of war, 84, 88; militia and volunteers in New Jersey, 104, 189, 203, 205, 249, 346; cash bounty in lieu of land, 195*n*; loyalist rising, 229; clothing supply, 249; recruiting, officers, rank controversy, 265, 392–394, 397, 405, 406, 479; circular letter to colonels, 279; Washington's land purchase, 308, 309; post of troops, 486. *See also* next titles.

Maryland, governor of. *See* Johnson, Thomas.

Maryland Fifth Regiment. *See* Richardson, William.

Maryland First Regiment, 114*n*. *See also* Ware, Francis.

Maryland Fourth Regiment. *See* Hall, Josias Carvil.

Maryland Historical Society, material from, 382, 479.

Maryland Second Regiment. *See* Price, Thomas.

Maryland Sixth Regiment, 114*n*. *See also* Shryock, Henry.

Maryland Third Regiment, hold over, 334. *See also* Gist, Mordecai.

Mason, *Col.* David, circular letter to, 279*n*.

Massachusetts, militia in New Jersey and New York, time expired, continuance, 9, 29, 74, 96*n*, 146, 179, 203, 205, 254, 260, 286; quota of battalions, 43*n*; additional bounty, and additional regiments, 85–87, 136–139, 166, 178, 322, 349, 468, 469; recruiting, destination of new troops, route, 113, 117–119, 124, 125, 131, 132, 147, 162, 197, 209, 216, 217, 233, 237, 269, 275, 280–283, 293, 314, 315, 318, 332, 335, 359, 360, 362, 383, 384, 396, 427, 429, 485, 486; inoculation of troops, 131, 132; arms to Rhode Island, return, 209, 217; arms for levy, blankets, clothing, 216*n*, 358, 383, 386, 390; Connecticut ill feeling, 234*n*, 352*n*; short-term draft, substitutes and fine, 316, 351, 469*n*; powder account, 383, 390; powder making, 430; fear of attack on Boston, 463*n*. *See also* next titles; New England.

Massachusetts Council, letters to, 136, 207.

Massachusetts Eighth Regiment. *See* Jackson, Michael.

Massachusetts Eleventh Regiment. *See* Francis, Ebenezer.

Massachusetts Fourteenth Regiment. *See* Bradford, Gamaliel.

Massachusetts Historical Society, material from, 11, 31, 193, 332, 342, 359, 394.

Massachusetts Legislature, letters to, 86, 280, 467.

Massachusetts Ninth Regiment. *See* Wesson, John.

Massachusetts Second Regiment. *See* Bailey, John.

Massachusetts Tenth Regiment. *See* Marshall, Thomas.

Massachusetts Twelfth Regiment. *See* Brewer, Samuel.

Matthews, *Lieut. Col.* (*Col.*) George, promotion, 313.

Mauduit du Plessis, Thomas Antoine, *chevalier* de, artillery appointment, 399; service, 399*n*.

Maxwell, *Gen.* William, posts, 75, 443; letters to, 142, 158, 416, 481*n*; discrepancies in brigade returns, 143; on lack of provisions, 189; skirmish, 197; probable brigade, 416; an inquiry into cowardice, 474; pay arrears, 481*n*.

Meade, Richard Kidder, letters and orders written by, 278*n*, 285*n*, 288*n*, 323*n*, 339*n*, 340*n*, 342*n*, 389*n*, 428*n*, 461*n*; Washington's aide, 280; on militia force, 461*n*.

Mease, James, clothier general, distribution of clothing, 58, 60, 112, 117, 118, 127, 229; appointment, instructions, 69, 247–249, 418; plan, 148; purchase, 156; letters to, 247, 420; cavalry, 324; Washington and department, 383, 386; blankets, 386; uniforms for Commander in Chief's Guard, 453.

Medical department, British wounded at Princeton, 15; Morgan-Shippen controversy, Morgan's dismissal, 23, 28*n*, 70, 150; appointments, delay, confusion, Washington's interest, 40, 319, 398, 399; pay, 71, 220; new regulations, 387; returns, 466. *See also* Health; Hospitals; Surgeons.

Meigs, *Maj.* Return Jonathan, exchange, 84; service, 84*n*; promotion, 132.

Mentges, *Maj.* Francis, post, 452; service, 452*n*.

Mercenaries (Germans), retaliation on officers, 1, 2*n*, 84, 212, 224, 252, 253, 259, 300, 311, 314, 314*n*; conduct in New Jersey, 103, 108; Washington's hint on possible need, 149; rumor of Russian, 317; at Newport, 350; use for intelligence, 371.

Mercer, *Gen.* Hugh, Washington's final message, 18; death, 18*n*; honors to memory, 387.

Mercereau, John, letter to, 481; intelligence, 481*n*; detail, 482.

Mercury, 330*n*.

Middlesex County, N. J., militia call, 344.

Mifflin, Jonathan, deputy quartermaster general, ill, 18.

Mifflin, *Gen.* Thomas, recovering stores, 18; militia in New Jersey, 29; and wagonmaster general, 36; and commissary of forage, 65; excessive duties, 65; wagons and wagoners, 77, 83, 192, 270; letters to, 83, 151, 269, 283, 301, 303, 385; tents, 83, 270; tomahawks, 83; New York command, 93; use of horses, 161; major general, 234*n*, 301; preparations for 1777 campaign, 284, 300, 303, 385, 386; accounts, 304; movements, 477.

Miles, *Col.* Samuel, question of exchange, 79; riflemen, 145*n*.

Military chest. *See* Funds.

Military power, examination of loyalists, 151, 450*n*, 493. *See also* Dictatorial powers.

Military science and art, passing a river, 115, 116; securing retreat, 115, 116; superior skill in firearms, 198; central point in defensive war, concentration, 272–275, 281–283, 291, 293, 350, 401, 437.

Military secretaries and aides, to major generals, 9, 302, 374, 407; Johnston, 37, 41; Walker, purpose, 161, 199, 200; Hamilton, 218; Meade, 280.

Militia, New Jersey advance, at Morristown, 9, 37, 53, 160; orders after New Jersey campaign, 12, 13, 15; conduct, 16; carry off equipment and stores, recovery, 17, 18, 45, 49, 68, 73, 78, 195, 239, 349, 390; dependence on pending new army, fluctuation, new call, 29, 30, 33–35, 45, 53, 59, 74, 104, 110, 146, 158–160, 168, 176, 179, 184, 189, 198, 203, 205, 213, 222, 244, 245, 249, 253–255, 257, 260, 262, 286, 288, 318, 319, 332, 339, 340, 342, 345, 348, 363, 413, 438, 440; Fort Independence affair, 31*n*, 48, 94*n*, 96*n*; Stirling's troubles, 33; desertion, and advance of pay, 45, 179; evils of dependence on, 53, 59, 198, 256, 270, 319; Philadelphia Light Horse, 55; dismissal, 55, 56; needed reform in regulations, inadequate New Jersey law, 56, 79, 205, 254, 263, 344, 363, 367, 492; obligation of service, 57; character of officers, dependence on, 57, 153; ranking of general officers, 93; arming and equipment before forwarding, 104, 110, 250; civilians in line service and exemption, 143; coercing response, extorting fines, 159, 186, 189; for Hudson River defense, 179, 425, 444, 450, 467, 491; service at distance from home, 210; skirmish in Maryland, 229; term, 263*n*; retirement from New York front, 271*n*; expense of frequent calls, 288, 348; disloyal, 319; supernumerary officers, 367, 368, 445, 493; assumption of rank and pay, 367; irregular pay abstracts, 367; pay regulations, 380; for Delaware River defense, 401; effect on discipline, 402; exemption of ironworkers, 464; returns, 467, 468; pay of absent general officer, 488. *See also* Draft.

Mill Town, Pa., magazine, 250.

Millstone River, N. J., flour mills, 15; action, 48.
Mohawk Valley, flour for army, 485, 491.
Molesworth, James, loyalist spy, executed, 478*n*.
Money, johannes, 365*n*. *See also* Paper money; Specie.
Monmouth County, N. J., skirmish, 169; militia call, 344, 493; removal of supplies, 363, 449; loyalists, 433, 434.
Morgan, *Col.* Daniel, letter to, 495*n*; men for Commander in Chief's Guard, 495*n*.
Morgan, *Dr.* John, Shippen controversy, dismissed, 23, 28, 70; letter to, 28; conduct of hospital, 64; vindication, 150.
Morgan, *Capt.* William, company, 201*n*.
Morris, *Maj.* Apollos, and adjutant generalship, 67, 267; reconciliation attempt, 67*n*, 77, 78, 217, 218; letters to, 77, 217.
Morris, *Maj.* Jacob, and Lee, 154, 252, 344; service, 154*n*; letter to, 419; question of regiment, 419, 420.
Morris, *Maj.* Joseph, supplies, 143; letter to, 475; detail, 475.
Morris, Robert, letters to, 1, 32, 68, 107, 112*n*, 143*n*, 184, 202, 220, 221, 226, 400; Washington's mail, 1; ship, cargo of salt, 107; Washington's apology and commendation, 203; Washington on relations and correspondence, 221; on Washington displaying optimism, declining Congress, letter, 222*n*; on Lee's request for conference, letter, 225*n*.
Morris, *Capt.* Samuel, light horse, 55.
Morris County, N. J., light horse, 37; militia in field, continuance, 158, 159; iron works, exemption of workers, 465.
Morrison, *Capt.* Isaac, company, 201; service, 201*n*.
Morristown, N. J., headquarters, letters and orders from, 1–495; lack of clothing at, 13; liberty pole, 122; returns of force, 161; St. Clair's brigade, 200; general parade ground, 392.
Mount Vernon, irregularity of news, 1; purchase of worn-down army mares, 301, 302.
Moylan, *Col.* Stephen, volunteer, 51; cavalry command, 51, 322, 419; uniform, 421.
Mugford, *Capt.* James, prize, 390.
Muhlenberg, *Gen.* Peter, promotion, rank controversy, 239; to settle subaltern ranking, 391; letter to, 481*n*; and pay arrears, 481*n*.
Murray, Lindley(?), supplies for British, 433, 434.
Music, of company, 246.
Muster, of recruits, 8.
Mustermaster general, deputies, 381; duties, regulations, interpretation, 430, 447.

Myers, Clifford R., letter possessed by, 297*n*.

Myers, *Capt.* Eleazer, resigns, 296.

Nagel, *Lieut. Col.* George, circular letter to, 278*n*.

Nagel, Peter, court-martial, death penalty, 353.

Native Americans, Commander in Chief's Guard, 495.

Navigation, land enlistment of seamen, 178; river transportation of troops, 359, 360, 362. *See also* Boats; Ferries; Navy; Obstructions; Privateers; Prizes.

Navy, American, prisoners, treatment, 4, 5; Georgia boat captured, 5; construction on Hudson River, 65; powder, 384, 430; sending out of Delaware Bay, 386. *See also* Prizes.

Navy, British, in Chesapeake Bay, 226; in Long Island Sound, 269; raid on Peekskill, 328, 330, 332, 333; in Delaware Bay, 410, 411; command of sea, 437. *See also* Prizes.

Neal, John, court-martial, execution suspended, 412, 413.

Neil, *Maj.* Daniel, barbarity on, relief for widow, 152, 206*n*, 482*n*.

Neil, Elizabeth, relief, 206, 482; letter to, 482.

Neilson, *Col.* John, action, 168, 174, 196; service, 168*n*.

Nelson, *Maj.* (*Lieut. Col.*) William, promotion, 312; and cavalry, 325.

Nepotism in military appointments, Washington's kin, 154, 295, 321, 361; evil, 384.

Neutral Ground, removal of supplies, 90, 94, 95, 255, 271, 292, 293; plan for flying force, 95; harassing, 104; protection, loyalist rangers, 256. *See also* New York City.

New Brunswick, British post, 9, 22, 27, 49, 66, 84, 94, 115, 124, 146, 159, 160, 164, 175, 176, 185, 196, 262, 333; British wounded, 15; supplies from, 15.

New England, artillery establishments, 19; Washington on troops, 53; circular letters to states, 58, 113, 118; appeals for troops, 58, 118; collection of arms, 113; antagonism of delegates to Washington, 169*n*. *See also* states by name.

New Hampshire, line officers, 39; quota of battalions, 43*n*; recruiting, conditions, destination of troops, 113, 117–119, 124, 131, 132, 147, 162, 197, 216, 233, 237, 242, 283, 330, 396, 485; inoculation of troops, 131, 132; arms from France, 216*n*. *See also* New England.

New Hampshire Historical Society, material from, 113*n*.

New Jersey, militia in service, character and conditions, new call, 34, 45, 158, 159, 186, 189, 202*n*, 286, 319, 344, 345, 363, 438, 440, 461*n*, 492, 493; Washington's proclamation on neutrals, loyalists, 36, 37, 61, 62, 106, 109, 120, 142–144, 175, 188–190, 227, 345, 404, 414–416,

450*n*, 475, 476; militia regulations, inadequacy, 56, 205, 263, 266, 344, 363, 367, 492; fast, 98, 102; recruiting, circular letter to colonels, 143*n*, 278, 397; depression, 274; three-months men, 319, 345. *See also* next titles; Campaign of 1777.

New Jersey, governor of. *See* Livingston, William.

New Jersey campaign, British retirement, posts after, 9, 22, 26, 27, 84, 94, 100, 101, 146; Heath's Hudson River movement, outcome, 10, 11, 24, 26, 29, 31, 32, 48, 65, 66, 71, 81, 90, 92–94, 96*n*, 99, 100, 103, 116, 117, 119, 124, 125, 221*n*; advance, militia in, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 37, 53; guarding ferries, 13; Putnam's irregular movements, 14, 17; recovering stores from militia, 17, 18; continuance by term-expired men, 29, 53; British casualties, 44; British conduct, 53, 103, 108, 152, 228; dismissal of militia, 55, 56. *See also* Campaign of 1777.

New Jersey First Regiment, command, 134, 135, 186. *See also* Ogden, Matthias.

New Jersey Fourth Regiment, recruiting, 143*n*. *See also* Martin, Ephraim.

New Jersey Second Regiment, 187*n*. *See also* Shreve, Israel.

New Jersey Third Regiment, question of reenlistment, 27; term expired and retention at Ticonderoga, 27*n*. *See also* Dayton, Elias.

New Rochelle, N. Y., American retirement, 271*n*.

New Windsor, N. Y., troops at, 165*n*.

New York, clothing for troops, 13, 14*n*, 63, 116, 118; recruiting, conditions, use of troops, 33, 34, 56, 93, 165, 197, 216, 241, 275, 277, 283, 292, 318, 347, 397, 426, 467; appointment of officers, 33, 34, 167, 172, 181, 240, 419; quota of battalions, 43*n*; inoculation of troops, 130; circular letter to line colonels, 277; militia for Hudson River defense, 340, 425, 444; troops and movement of loyalist corps, 455, 460, 474. *See also* next titles; Hudson River; Northern army.

New York campaign, fire in city, 42.

New York City, Heath's expedition, 10, 11, 24, 26, 29, 31, 32, 48, 65, 66, 71, 81, 90, 92–94, 96*n*, 99, 100, 103, 116, 117, 119, 124, 125, 221*n*; fire (1776), 42; Wooster's retirement from front, rebuke, 271. *See also* Neutral Ground.

New York Committee of Safety, appropriates army clothing, 13, 14*n*, 116, 118; letter to, 116.

New York Fifth Regiment, 39*n*. *See also* Dubois, Lewis.

New York First Regiment. *See* Van Schaick, Goose.

New York Fourth Regiment. *See* Livingston, Henry Beekman.

New York Historical Society, material from, 58, 178, 197, 219*n*, 232, 245, 402*n*.

New York Legislature, Heath's expedition, 94*n*; letters to, 129, 171, 172, 215; Highlands garrison, 291; manning galleys, 292; removing forage, 293.

New York Public Library, material from, 61*n*.

New York Second Regiment. *See* Van Cortlandt, Philip.

New York Third Regiment. *See* Gansevoort, Peter.

Newburgh, N. Y., material from Headquarters Museum, 372*n*.

Newcomb, *Col.* Silas, displacement, 134, 135, 186; service, 134*n*.

Newport, R. I., troops from, expected evacuation, 24, 25, 29, 69, 81, 94, 99, 104, 146, 168, 172, 178, 198, 350, 353, 354, 395, 434, 439; exchange of prisoners of war, 42; proposed attack, 114–116, 233, 270, 436; British force, 350; retained by British, possible plans, 447, 449.

Newtown, Pa., smallpox, 44; troops routed by, 110; post, 164, 166, 176; letter to commander at, 166; removal of stores, 182.

Nixon, *Gen.* John, and recruiting, 489.

Noncommissioned officers, death penalty, 183; reduced, 183, 412, 483, 484.

Norcross, William, letter to, 404.

North Carolina, quota of battalions, 43*n*. *See also* South.

Northampton County, Pa., militia in New Jersey, 184.

Northern army. *See* Ticonderoga.

Oath. *See* Allegiance.

Obstructions, Hudson River, chain, 64, 445.

Officers, recruiting, neglect, graft, 6–8, 11, 91, 92, 145, 245, 251, 257, 259, 261, 263, 264, 265, 277–279, 318, 322, 330, 331, 348, 354, 359, 361, 370, 373, 381, 392, 395, 398, 406, 423, 445, 452, 464, 467, 475, 481; Washington's control over appointments, 7, 11, 14, 39, 68, 134, 135, 167, 172, 181, 186, 187, 215, 239, 240, 243, 246, 247, 250, 294–296, 308, 312, 327, 336, 338, 346, 384, 398, 399, 417–419, 470; exchange problems, 10, 79, 84; cashiered, 19*n*, 122, 146, 152, 338, 365, 413, 422, 483; cavalry, 24, 25, 51, 154, 193, 470; of additional regiments, 33, 34, 419; raising regiment and command, 39, 56; proposed lieutenant general, 49, 51; Washington on New England, 53; familiarity with men, 54; character of militia, 57; misconduct in action, 66, 76, 98, 105, 122, 146, 152, 338, 473; artillery, 77; service and promotion, 93; necessary qualities, 134, 153, 168, 309, 310; under surveillance, 141, 219; Washington's kin and friends, 154, 295, 321, 361, 479, 480; absence, roaming, 180*n*, 215, 323, 338, 365, 372*n*, 429, 443, 483; temporary certificates in case of capture, 202; obligation to service, 234, 238, 296; supernumerary, pay stopped, militia, 285, 367, 368, 445, 493; to escort convalescents to camp, 320, 321;

disobedience, 322, 365, 483; nepotism in appointments, 384; Washington on impartiality toward, 393; evils of state appointment, 435; keeping the field, tents, 466; Washington on resignation of higher, 472; unauthorized movements, 473; resignation not accepted, furlough in lieu, 475. *See also* Brigadier generals; Commander in chief; Continental army; Councils of war; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Foreign volunteers; Major generals; Noncommissioned officers; Pensions; Prisoners of war; Rank; Staff.

Ogan, Peterster, court-martial, 183.

Ogden, Gabriel, ordnance, 275*n*.

Ogden, *Col.* Matthias, regiment, recruiting, 134, 135, 200, 412, 416; service, 200*n*; circular letter to, 278*n*.

Ogden, Robert, letter to, 60; removal, 60.

Ogden, Samuel, influence, 158.

O'Hara, *Capt.* Henry, detachment, 357; works at Pompton, 461; services, 461*n*; at Morristown, 462.

Oneida Indians, chiefs at headquarters, 329.

Oswald, Eleazer(?), and commission, 132.

Palfrey, *Lieut. Col.* William, paymaster general, funds, 52; to Philadelphia to settle accounts, 315; regulations of department, 380, 430.

Palmer, ——, exchange, 107.

Paper money, resolution against depreciation, 39; Loan Office and state, 39*n*; British counterfeits, 403, 435*n*. *See also* Funds.

Parade, punctuality, 140; grounds at Morristown, 392.

Paramus, N. J., supplies for British, 179.

Pardon, of condemned soldiers, 353, 405; for deserters on rejoining, 364; of pseudo loyalists, 404.

Parker, *Maj.* (*Lieut. Col.*) Richard, skirmish, 66; service, 66*n*; promotion, 312.

Parmer, Philip, British barbarity, 228.

Paroles of prisoners of war, Canadian expedition officers, 224, 242; violation, 275, 293, 491.

Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel Holden, New York command, 93; letters to, 119, 128, 156, 258, 276, 306, 331, 354, 438, 455; Long Island expedition, 119, 120, 129, 306; inoculation of troops, 128–131; and recruiting and forwarding troops, 156, 259, 276, 307, 331, 397, 439, 456, 489; recovery of arms, 167; brigade, 355.

Passaic Falls, N. J., supplies for British, 165, 179.

Paterson, *Gen.* John, promotion, 237; and recruiting, 237, 489; letter to, 237*n*; command, 384, 486.

Patton, *Col.* John, regiment, 10*n*, 108; letter to, 406; appointment, 419.

Pawling, *Maj.* Albert, recruiting and command, 34.

Pay and allowances, enlisted Indians, 12; recruiting, 14; wagonmaster general, 36; medical department, 71, 150, 220, 286, 430, 440, 479; advance as evil, desertion, 89, 180*n*; spy, 101; rolls and service rolls, discrepancies, graft, 143, 481; militia, 179; cavalry, 193, 301; captured officers, 191; arrears, line and militia, check to enlistment, desertion, 244, 288, 480; clothier general, 247; of supernumerary officers stopped, 285; general officers' horses, 284; abstracts, militia irregular, promptness, 311, 367, 465; adjutant general, 336; commissary of prisoners of war, 343; stoppages, judgment, fine, 365, 423; militia officers' assumed rank, 367; brigade majors, 426, 430, 432, 440; adjutants, 426; chaplains, 430, 432, 440; representatives of deceased prisoners of war, 458; mixed departmental, 473; detachments and irregular rolls, 480; of absent general officer, 488. *See also* next titles; Bounty; Funds; Half-pay.

Paymaster general. *See* Palfrey, William.

Paymasters, appointments, 153.

Pearl, H. M. S., 107*n*.

Peas, for army, 362.

Peekskill, N. Y., force, 94, 95; as point for concentration, troops ordered to, 257, 273–275, 278, 281–283, 291, 293, 314, 318, 331, 332, 335, 354, 427, 429, 448, 455; militia for, 254, 260, 348, 450, 467, 491; British raid, stores destroyed, 319, 328, 330, 332, 333, 339, 347, 348, 361, 426; militia draft for, 339, 340, 342; inoculation, 431.

Pelissier, *Lieut. Col.* Christopher, engineer, rank, 102; fortification plan, 123, 196, 275.

Pendleton, Edmund, letter to, 393; accident, 393.

Penet, Pierre, and foreign volunteers, 388*n*.

Pennington, N. J., British at, 152.

Pennsylvania, artillery establishments, 18–21; militia in New Jersey, new call, 29, 30, 34, 204, 205, 245, 263*n*, 401; need of established government, 36; quota of battalions, 43*n*; exchange of prisoners of war, 79, 84, 88; recruiting, conditions, irregularities, 218, 241, 250, 262, 289, 326, 389, 372–374, 397; magazines, 250; check on distillation, 250; disaffection, 274; circular letter to line colonels, 278; undependable militia, 319; arrangement of officers, 326, 327, 346, 389; military absentees, 372*n*, 417. *See also* next titles; Philadelphia.

Pennsylvania Artillery, 25*n*. See also Procter, Thomas.

Pennsylvania Board of War, letters to, 346, 389, 410, 433, 477; loyalists, 476.

Pennsylvania Council of Safety, letters to, 34, 78, 82, 112*n*, 145, 185, 262, 326; militia calls, 35, 245, 262; recovery of arms and equipments, 68, 73, 78, 238; Washington's thanks, 78; Delaware forts, 82; information, 266; arrangement of officers, 346.

Pennsylvania Eighth Regiment, rank dispute, 145, 326; need of officers, 296, 326; post, 438, 440; court-martial, 483; distracted state, 484. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Pennsylvania Eleventh Regiment, 184; preparations for march, 442; post, 452*n*, 453. *See also* Humpton, Richard.

Pennsylvania Evening Post, 372*n*.

Pennsylvania Fifth Regiment, court-martial, 483, 484. *See also* Johnston, Francis.

Pennsylvania First Regiment, need of officers, 327. *See also* Chambers, James; Hand, Edward.

Pennsylvania Fourth Regiment, preparations for march, 442; temporary coalescence, post, 451; recruiting, 452. *See also* Butler, William.

Pennsylvania Gazette, on arrival of arms, 328*n*.

Pennsylvania Legislature, militia reform, 79.

Pennsylvania Ninth Regiment, 183. *See also* Nagel, George.

Pennsylvania Packet, 372*n*.

Pennsylvania Second Regiment. *See* Irvine, James.

Pennsylvania Seventh Regiment. *See* Grier, David.

Pennsylvania Sixth Regiment. *See* Bicker, Henry.

Pennsylvania Tenth Regiment, 25*n*; preparations for march, 442; temporary coalescence, post, 451, 453. *See also* Hubley, Adam; Penrose, Joseph.

Pennsylvania Third Regiment, 183, 364; slow recruiting, 453; preparations for march, 442; temporary coalescence, post, 451. *See also* Wood, Joseph.

Pennsylvania Thirteenth Regiment, 145*n*. *See also* Stewart, Walter.

Pennsylvania Twelfth Regiment, 337. *See also* Cooke, William.

Penrose, *Col.* Joseph, doctored returns of regiment, 218.

Pensions, officer's widow, 206, 482. *See also* Half-pay.

Percival, *Capt.* Timothy, question of exchange, 85, 87, 88.

Percy, Hugh, (*lord*), supposed movements, 96*n*, 99, 100, 168, 172, 176, 178, 196; still at Newport, 206.

Perth Amboy. *See* Amboy.

Peters, Richard, letter to, 417.

Peyton, *Cornet* (*Lieut.*) Henry, cavalry promotion, 338.

Philadelphia, artillery establishment, 19, 22, 32; militia in New Jersey, dismissal, new call, 29, 34, 55, 56, 262, 386; expected renewal of movement against, measures to meet it, 29, 32, 38, 164–166, 175–177, 185, 187, 221*n*, 223, 256, 273, 275, 280, 282, 295, 385, 386, 388, 392, 394, 395, 400, 403, 409, 413, 425, 428, 436, 444; letter to commanding officer, 58; station for recruits, equipment, forwarding, 72, 78, 105, 110, 111, 219, 245, 249, 250, 261, 264, 279, 372–374, 401, 437, 446, 453; smallpox among recruits, inoculation at, 72, 76, 129, 219, 220, 230, 238, 245, 278; removing magazines, 164, 182, 184, 188, 203, 221, 223, 226, 385, 402, 421, 426; delay of Congress in returning, 177*n*, 192; command at, 232, 238, 267; expected water attack, 361; supplies for British, 433, 434, 478. *See also* Continental Congress.

Philadelphia Light Horse, letter to, 35; discharge, thanks, 55.

Philips, Samuel, court-martial, 483.

Pickering, *Col.* Timothy, letters to, 336, 470; adjutant generalship, 336, 470; service, 336*n*.

Pickett, Thomas, court-martial, 484.

Pilots, sought by British, 361.

Pintard, Lewis, agent of prisoners of war, 41, 65.

Piscataway, Md., skirmish, 229.

Pistols, cavalry, 215, 324.

Pitts, Samuel, horse for Washington, 342, 473.

Placey, William, court-martial, 439.

Pliarne, Emanuel de, and foreign volunteers, 388*n*.

Plunder. *See* Depredations.

Police, cleaning camp, 382, 451; guard house, 466; camp colormen, 483.

Pompton, N. J., troops for, works, 427, 443, 460, 461, 492, 493.

Pompton Furnaces, N. J., 275*n*.

Poor, *Gen.* Enoch, letters to, 236, 330; promotion, 236; and recruiting, 237, 330, 489; brigade for Ticonderoga, 283, 485.

Pope, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, appointment, 244*n*.

Porterfield, *Sergt.* John, court-martial, execution ordered, 183; reprieves, 183, 204, 285, 311, 324, 351.

Portrait, Washington without time or opportunity, 296.

Portsmouth, N. H., cargo ship from France, 330, 334, 335.

Post office, irregularity, 1, 414*n*; suspected tampering, 413.

Potter, *Maj.* Reuben(?), movement of militia, 444.

Potts, *Dr.* Jonathan, appointment, 40, 70, 71.

Poughkeepsie, N. Y., equipment of frigates, 65.

Prentice, *Sergt.* ——, provost, 9.

President of Congress, letters to, 9, 22, 29, 39, 48, 63, 80, 102, 133, 145, 149, 168, 169, 193, 204, 211, 252, 285, 299, 310, 315, 317, 328, 329, 341, 348, 363, 380, 387, 396, 399, 433, 449, 462, 476, 489, 493.

Preston, *Lieut. Col.* Isaac, desertion of militia, 45.

Preston, *Sergt.* William, court-martial, 484.

Preudhomme de Borre, *Chevalier,* brigadier general, 363, 429; service, 363*n*; advanced pay, 430; letter to, 441; orders, 441.

Price, *Col.* Thomas, letters to, 279*n*, 405; recruiting, results, returns, 405, 406, 479.

Princeton, N. J., movement of troops, force, 14, 17, 188, 227, 236, 486; British wounded, 15; battle, exchange of British officers, 173, 178, 180, 230, 282; not proper place for magazine, 176.

Prisoners, under charge of provost, 20.

Prisoners of war, Lee, retaliation, Washington's objections, 1, 207, 208, 211–214, 224–226, 235, 252, 253, 259, 300, 311, 314, 314*n*, 378, 379; complaints against British treatment, moribund in exchange, 2–5, 15, 15*n*, 57, 152, 376–379; enlistment by British, 3; prison ships, 4, 5; naval and merchantmen, exchange, 4, 5, 107; special exchanges, problems, selection, 10, 42, 79, 84, 87, 113, 171, 173, 178, 180, 185, 187, 191, 202, 213, 230, 242, 258, 260, 281; British wounded at Princeton, 15; proposed agent in New York City, 41, 65, 85; supplies sent to New York City, 42, 476; cartel negotiations, 141, 155, 190, 232, 236, 242, 246, 252, 313, 388; baggage of British, 173; cantoning British, labor, 173; paroles, British officers as menace, Canadian, abuse, 173, 178, 242, 275, 293, 491; officers' pay, 191; commissary, appointment, instructions, 192, 343, 418, 494; establishing rank, 202; expenses, accounts, 231, 242, 316; exchange returns, 242; irregular exchanges, 242; rank and file release, parole and reenlistment, 259; loyalists as British officers, 268; on parole and appointment, 294; funds, bills of exchange, 344, 435, 446, 476, 491; payment for lost baggage, 357; Washington's reply to charge of violating cartel, 375–380; collecting for exchange, 379; pay to representatives of deceased, 458. *See also* Barbarity.

Privateers, prizes, 492*n*.

Prizes, sold in France, 206*n*; American captures, 330, 492*n*; British captures, 339, 341.

Proclamation, Washington's, on New Jersey neutrals, 36, 37, 61, 62, 109, 120, 142–144, 175, 188–190, 227; deserters, pardon, 364.

Procter, *Capt.* Francis, bears letter, 346.

Procter, *Maj.* Thomas, court of inquiry, 25, 47; service, 25*n*; artillery regiment, use, 55, 76, 82, 263, 289; skirmish, 411.

Promotion, service and right, 93. *See also* Officers.

Providence, Washington on interposition, 53; inscrutable, 198; supplication and reliance upon, 225, 394, 414, 456.

Province Island, Delaware River, hospital, 76.

Provisions, British lack, foraging, removal from front, 26, 27, 48, 90, 94, 256, 345, 363, 449; for prisoners of war in New York City, 42; for New Jersey advance, 60; competitive bidding, 160; supplying British, 165, 179, 402, 433, 478; lack, 189; control over procuring, 250; collection and transportation, 362. *See also* Cattle; Commissary; Flour; Kettles; Ration.

Provost department, appointments, 9, 153; guard, 20; charge of prisoners, 20; policing guardhouse, 466.

Punishments, officers cashiered, 19*n*, 122, 146, 152, 338, 365, 413, 422, 483; reduction of noncommissioned officers, 183, 412, 483, 484; capital, reprieves, pardons, 183, 197, 204, 285, 311, 324, 351, 353, 405, 412, 413; cautious use of capital, 459; camp colorman, 483; reprimand, 483, 484. *See also* Crimes; Fines; Whipping.

Purdie, Alexander, *Virginia Gazette,* 53; military notice, 366*n*.

Putnam, *Gen.* Israel, movements and force, Princeton post, 14, 15, 17, 37, 45, 188 *n*, 227, 371; letters to, 96, 109, 174, 210; incapacity, 100*n*; and possible British movement, 175, 177, 188, 266; militia, fines, 186, 189, 210; severity with prisoners, 268; Sullivan's jealousy, 290; spies, 385; removal of supplies, 449.

Quakers, conscientious scruples, 35, 79.

Quartermaster department, funds, 128; and cavalry, 191; police, 451; intelligence expenses, 482. *See also* next title; Baggage; Commissary; Express; Quarters; Tools; Transportation.

Quartermaster general, deputies, 16*n*, 115. *See also* Mifflin, Thomas.

Quarters. *See* Tents.

Querry, Richard, court-martial, death penalty, 353.

Quibble Town, N. J., removal of supplies, 97.

Quick, *Col.* Abraham, conduct of militia, 16; services, 16*n*.

Raids by British. *See* Danbury; Peekskill.

Ramsay, *Col.* Nathaniel, letter to, 334; continuance of battalion, 334, 335; service, 334*n*.

Randall, Henry, court-martial, 483.

Randolph, *Lieut.* Robert, cavalry guard for commander in chief, 494*n*.

Rangers, recruiting, 6, 7, 14; size of company, 14; harassing British, 16; officers, 210; loyalists, 256; Wyoming, 484.

Rank, militia and general line officers, 93; regimental disputes, 145, 320, 391, 405, 420; arrangement in new army, 153, 157, 162, 209, 244, 326, 327, 346, 384, 389, 393, 479; foreign volunteers, 170; captain commandant as prudent rank, 201; Arnold and Lewis passed over, Washington's appeal, 234, 235, 251, 252, 352; Woodford-Muhlenberg-Weedon controversy, 239; Sullivan's fancied slight, 290; state disputes, 393, 397.

Ransom, *Capt.* Samuel, rangers, 484; death, 484*n*.

Raritan, N. J., letter to officer commanding, 285; troops at, 285.

Ration, horse, 98, 324; recruiting, 257, 258.

Raven, H. M. S. *See Rover.*

Rawlings, *Col.* Moses, exchange, 10; regiment, 10*n*, 114*n*.

Reading, Pa., prisoners of war, 186.

Rebels, Washington on, 4.

Reconciliation, Apollos Morris's attempt, 67*n*, 77, 78, 217, 218; Lee's plan, 148*n*, 224, 225, 225*n*, 252, 343, 344; effect in France of efforts, 148*n*, 226*n*; Adams on, 148*n*.

Recruiting, rangers, 6, 7, 14; within state only, 6, 8; funds, delay by lack, 7, 51, 58, 74*n*, 81, 112, 112*n*, 122, 135, 139, 140, 143*n*, 148, 165, 209, 330, 347, 389, 406, 460; general instructions, 7, 8; no British deserters, 7; long term, 8, 121; expenses of rejected men, 8; recuperation furlough on reenlistment, 11, 219*n*; Indians, 12, 102; artillery, artificers, 20, 21, 82, 88, 136, 138*n*, 139, 145, 410; cavalry, 24, 25, 470*n*; reenlistment, lack, 27, 139*n*; slow, appeals to hasten and forward by detachments, 30, 43, 56, 58, 66, 69, 112, 157, 159, 164, 177, 181, 194, 198, 200, 201, 203, 205, 217, 227, 233, 236–238, 241, 244, 245, 251, 254, 259–261, 262*n*, 264, 265, 269, 271, 274, 276–279, 286, 289, 292, 305, 307, 314–316, 318, 322, 323, 327, 330–332, 342, 345, 347, 349–351, 353–357, 361, 369, 370, 372–374, 384, 392, 393, 396, 398, 401, 403, 405–407, 413, 426, 429, 437, 439, 446, 448, 451, 453, 456, 459, 464, 490; pay, 39; proposed Canadian and West Indian corps, 40, 169–171, 174, 429; state defense or continental line, 42–44, 89, 103, 156, 241, 349; substitutes, draft, short term, volunteers, 43, 217, 292, 316, 334, 351, 354, 397, 407, 408, 425, 443, 450, 451, 456–458, 467, 469*n*; state quotas, 43*n*; evils of short enlistment, 52, 395, 397, 407, 439; allotment of clothing, 58, 60, 112, 127, 156, 202, 229, 421, 429, 472; equipment, by state, at Philadelphia, 72, 78, 105, 110, 111, 194, 200, 219, 242, 244, 245, 249, 250, 261, 264, 279, 331, 372–374, 401, 437, 446, 453; marching, routes, disease precautions, 72, 75, 76, 110, 261, 359, 362; progress, 74, 93, 156, 158, 165, 259, 396, 397; inoculation, 105, 157, 216, 217, 219, 220, 230, 233, 237, 238, 245, 261, 271, 277–279, 283, 292, 307, 314, 315, 331, 332, 334, 349, 353, 355–357, 406, 409, 416, 423, 431, 432, 446, 459, 460, 490;

Washington's hint on need of mercenaries, 149; correcting earlier errors, 179; Washington's confidence if plans are carried out, 199; returns, demand, 218, 238, 246, 257–260, 264–266, 268, 276–279, 306, 307, 318*n*, 370, 371, 373, 374, 391, 416, 439, 446, 454, 479; sickliness and pay arrears as check, 244; orders for company, 245, 246; question of released prisoners of war, 259; returns on arrival at camp, 391; loyalist, 403, 410; state orders as hindrance, 395; family objections, 413; exemption of ironworkers, 464; general officers on duty, 489. *See also* Additional regiments; Bounty; Discharges; Militia (dependence); Officers.

Reed, Joseph, resignation as adjutant general, 5, 190; letters to, 14, 17, 36, 190, 368; Putnam's movements, 14, 17; and command of cavalry, 190; horse for, 191; plan against desertion, 191; arrangement of wagons, 192.

Reed, William B., *Joseph Reed,* material from, 16*n*, 18*n*.

Regiments, parade, 41; uniform, 248; keeping together, 424, 437; no special appellations, 435. *See also* Additional regiments; and by number and name of state.

Regnier, *Lieut. Col.* Pierre, appointment, 167, 172, 182.

Relief, Washington's personal, of officer's widow, 482.

Religion, as complaint against officer, 186; church order, 407. *See also* Providence.

Remsen, *Capt.* William, light horse, Washington's thanks, 37.

Reprieve, of condemned soldiers, 204, 285, 311, 324, 351.

Reprisal, U. S. S., 206*n*.

Returns and rolls, arms and ammunition, 67, 70, 80, 167; clothing, 69, 184; general, 92, 161, 168, 176, 222, 254, 286, 288; stores, 107; discrepancies, service, pay, recruiting, requisitions, 143, 218, 306, 307, 316, 459; recruiting, 218, 238, 246, 257–260, 264–266, 268, 276–279, 306, 307, 318*n*, 370, 371, 373, 391, 416, 439, 446, 454, 479; exchanged prisoners of war, 242; convalescents, 320, 321; daily rolls, 374; troops at Philadelphia, 374; rolls against straggling, 391; surgeons, medicines, and instruments, 466; militia, 467, 468.

Reynolds, *Sergt.* Elisha, court-martial, 484.

Rhode Island, troops for state service and the line, extra bounty, 42–44, 89, 91, 139*n*, 241, 349; quota of battalions, 43*n*; inoculation of troops, 128, 131, 446; recruiting, short enlistment, special methods, 158, 217, 237, 260, 277, 331*n*, 351, 353, 356, 397, 451; arms from Massachusetts, 209, 217, 349; circular letter to line colonels, 277; no line troops for state defense, 350; counterfeits in, 403, 435. *See also* next titles; New England; Newport.

Rhode Island, governor of. *See* Cooke, Nicholas.

Rhode Island First Regiment. *See* Greene, Christopher.
Rhode Island Second Regiment. *See* Angell, Israel.
Rice, Joseph, artillery commission, 127; service, 127*n*.
Richards, D. W., letter possessed by, 220*n*.
Richardson, *Col.* William, circular letter to, 279*n*.
Ridgefield, Conn., action, 488*n*.
Roach, William, court-martial, 485.
Robb, *Lieut.* John, movements, 145, 410; service, 145*n*, 410*n*.
Robbillard d'Antin, Lewis Joseph Henry, foreign volunteer, Washington's dilemma, 133.
Roberts, *Sergt.* William, court-martial, reduced, 183.
Robinson, *Maj.* Thomas, at court-martial, 483; service, 483*n*.
Rochefermoy, *Gen.* Mathieu Alexis de, for Ticonderoga, 486.
Rodney, *Gen.* Caesar, letter to, 159; Washington's thanks for service, 160.
Rogers, *Maj.* Robert, loyalist recruiting, 403, 410; capture desired, 410.
Rogerson, Thomas, mulatto, inquiry for, 451.
Romand de Lisle, Charles Noel François, foreign volunteer, Washington's dilemma, 133.
Root, *Col.* Aaron, and line command, 85.
Ropemakers, sought in army, 203, 204.
Ross, George, committee on British conduct, 108*n*.
Ross, *Maj.* (*Lieut. Col.*) James, promotion, 326.
Rouville, ——, of St. Johns, question of exchange, 185.
Rover (*Raven*?), H. M. S., 5.
Rowlwagen, *Lieut.* Frederick, court-martial, cashiered, 19, 412.
Rush, *Dr.* Benjamin, on inoculation, 132*n*.
Russell, *Capt.* Andrew, account for absence, 443.
Russell, *Col.* William, circular letter to, 279*n*.
Russia, rumor of mercenaries for British, 317.
Rutgers University Library, material from, 8*n*.
Rutherford, Thomas, and military appointment, 303.
Rutledge, Edward, loss to Congress, 222*n*.
Rutledge, *Gov.* John, letter to, 298.

Sacket, Nathaniel, bears letter, 92; spy, 92*n*, 221*n*; letters to, 101, 371; allowance, 101; intelligence, 257, 292; instructions, 371, 372; fictitious name, 372.
St. Augustine, Fla., proposed expedition, 297–299.

St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, brigade major, 25; at court-martial, 140; command, posts, 161, 184, 267, 358, 429; brigade, quarters, 184, 200; major general, 234*n*; letters to, 372, 428; forwarding troops, 372–374; and adjutant general's work, 382.

Sally, 328*n*.

Salt, removal, 185, 402.

Saltonstall, *Maj.* ——, pay, 489.

Saltonstall, *Gen.* Gurdon, letter to, 488; term of pay, 488.

Samtown, N. J., troops at, 452.

Sayres, *Lieut. Col.* John, promotion, 312, 313; death, 312*n*.

Schuyler, *Gen.* Philip, letters to, 26, 68, 123, 161, 196, 272, 446, 453; incapacity, 100*n*; need of troops, 113, 118, 120; on arms, 230; furlough to reenlisting men, 219; at Morristown, 359; at Philadelphia, forwarding recruits, 446, 453, 454. *See also* Ticonderoga.

Scotch Plains, N. J., post, 73–75.

Scott, *Col.* Charles, skirmish, 105.

Scott, *Capt.* George, company, 201*n*.

Scott, *Gen.* John Morin, Heath's expedition, 94*n*.

Scott, *Capt.* William, letter to, 14; appointment, 419.

Scouting, instead of fixed posts, 416.

Sea power, British command, 437.

Sealing wax, need, 32.

Seamen, land enlistment, 178.

Sears, Isaac, affairs, 151.

Second Artillery, 115*n*.

Secret committee of Congress, clothing, 248, 422.

Sectionalism, in army, 124.

Selin, *Capt.* Anthony, detachment, 357.

Selleck, Noah(?), loyalist, 403.

Sentinels, leaving post, 483. *See also* Guards.

Sergeant, Jonathan Dickinson, and Washington, 169*n*.

Seventeenth Regiment, British, 455.

Sever, William, equipment of troops, 383, 390; letter to, 390.

Seward, *Capt.* Thomas, artillery company, post, 467.

Shackles, ——, loyalist, correspondence, 317.

Shaw, Samuel, letter written by, 8*n*.

Sheep. *See* Cattle.

Sheldon, *Col.* Elisha, equipment of cavalry regiment, funds, 51, 58, 81, 122, 135, 304, 305, 368, 440; on cavalry pay, 193; appointment, 419; use of regiment, 424; letter to, 440.

Shepherd, ——, information, 478.

Sherbrook, Miles, correspondence, 317.

Sherburne, *Col.* Henry, letter to, 132; raising regiment, command, 132, 419.

Sherman, Roger, on oath of allegiance, letter, 106*n*.

Shippen, *Dr.* William, *jr.*, hospital plan, 45, 64*n*, 71, 149, 250; letters to, 71, 75, 220, 261, 320; smallpox and inoculation, 73, 75, 105, 129; temporary hospitals for marching recruits, 261.

Shirley, *Sir* Thomas, question of exchange, 451.

Shoes, supply, 241.

Shot and shell, for Northern army, 275; foundry, 275*n*.

Shott, *Capt.* John Paul, appointment, 419.

Shreve, *Col.* Israel, regiment, officers, 187; conduct, 227, 236; letters to, 236, 278*n*; recruiting, 318*n*, 416; at court-martial, 412.

Shryock, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, circular letter to, 279*n*.

Sick, furlough on reenlisting, 11; absent convalescents, 320, 321, 417. *See also* Health.

Silliman, *Gen.* Gold Selleck, letter to, 269; Danbury raid, 487*n*.

Simrall, *Lieut.* Alexander, court-martial, cashiered, 483.

Simsbury, Conn., committee and prisoners of war accounts, 316.

Skinner, *Gen.* Cortlandt, loyalist corps, skirmish, 169; and Duyckink, 415; service, 415*n*; Bound Brook, 427; expected movements, 455, 460, 474.

Smallpox, Northern army, 38; need of checking, precautions, 38, 44; avoiding infection of recruits, 72, 75, 76; hospitals, 76; ravages, 409. *See also* Inoculation.

Smallwood, *Col.* (*Gen.*) William, depleted regiment, 29; letters to, 265, 279; and recruiting, returns, 265, 280, 479.

Smith, ——, spy, 368.

Smith, *Capt.* ——, question of command, 210.

Smith, Edward, bears letter, 297*n*.

Smith, *Col.* Isaac, letter to, 12; militia in New Jersey campaign, 12, 13.

Smith, William, committee on British conduct, 108*n*.

Snagg, *Sergt.* ——, provost, 154.

Snickers, *Capt.* Edward, letter to, 36; wagonmaster generalship, 36; purchase of horses and wagons, 192, 303.

Snyder, *Ensign* Philip, movements, 145; service, 145*n*.

Somerset County, N. J., militia, 16*n*.

South, lack of arms and clothing, 229, 274; lack of militia regulations, 251; recruiting troubles, 274.

South Amboy, N. J., expected British movement, 262.

South Carolina, quota of battalions, 43*n*; not included in circular letter, 82*n*; proposed St. Augustine expedition, 297, 298. *See also* South.

South Carolina, governor of. *See* Rutledge, John.

Sparks, Jared, on Heath's expedition, 94*n*; on arms from France, 216*n*.

Specie, for prisoners of war, 191, 435.

Spencer, *Gen.* Joseph, British at Newport, 24–26, 114, 173, 233, 270, 354; letters to, 25, 114, 232, 270, 353, 446; incapacity, 100*n*; Sullivan's jealousy, 290; and recruiting in Rhode Island, 349, 416, 489; clothing, 421.

Spencer, *Col.* Oliver, appointment, 419.

Spies, into British lines, 49; Sacket, instructions, 92*n*, 101, 257, 292, 371, 372; British, loyalist, executed, 158, 361, 414–416, 462*n*, 478*n*; American apprehended as British, utilizing opportunity, 368; need, 385; information, 462. *See also* Intelligence.

Spotswood, *Col.* Alexander, promotion, 312; letters to, 370, 494; recruiting, 370; drill, 371; post, 486; men for Commander in Chief's Guard, 494.

Springfield, Mass., artillery establishment, accounts, 139, 146, 332; arms for magazine, 369.

Springfield, N. J., post, 74.

Stacks Ferry, 152.

Staff. *See* Adjutant general; Adjutants; Brigade majors; Clothier general; Commissary; Engineers; Judge advocate; Medical department; Military secretaries; Mustermaster general; Paymaster general; Paymasters; Provost; Quartermaster department; Wagonmaster general.

Stanhope, *Capt.* John, British naval officer, 5.

Stanton, James, flag of truce incident, 272*n*.

Stanton, John, flag of truce incident, 272.

Stark, *Col.* John, not promoted, 237.

State regiments, Rhode Island, Washington's opposition, 42, 89, 241. *See also* Militia.

Staten Island, British occupation, 146, 431.

States, necessity of proper military measures, 266. *See also* Circular letters; states by name.

Steel, *Capt.* Alexander, appointment, 419.

Steel, *Capt.* John, appointment, 389.

Stephen, *Gen.* Adam, at Morristown, 5; letters to, 6, 443, 473; recruiting instructions, 6; post, 55, 75; and barbarity, 103, 109, 152, 155; major general, 234*n*; regimental rank question, 321; and absentees, 365; expected attack, 438*n*; information, 454, 462; disregard of orders, 473, 474.

Stevens, *Col.* Edward, circular letter to, 279*n*.

Stewart, *Col.* Robert, captured goods, 492*n*.

Stewart, *Col.* Walter, circular letter to, 278*n*.

Stirling, *Gen.* William Alexander, *lord,* letters to, 33, 100, 201; trouble with militia, 33; movements, 33; post, 100, 101; major general, 234*n*; aide, 407; and Duyckink, 415.

Stith, *Capt.* John, conduct, 215; at camp, 325; cavalry commission, 325*n*.

Stock. *See* Cattle.

Stocker, *Capt.* ——, shipmaster, 328*n*.

Stockton, Richard, return of papers, 92.

Stockton, *Maj.* Richard W., skirmish, capture, 169, 196; in irons, 268.

Stone, William, court-martial, execution ordered, 404, 405.

Stores, carried off by militia, 17, 18, 37; returns, 107; from France, 216*n*; removal from possible British advance, 380, 385, 402. *See also* Commissary.

Stoughtonham Furnace, Mass., 441*n*.

Stragglers. *See* Absence.

Strength of forces. *See* Returns.

Stricker, *Lieut. Col.* George, German Battalion, 20; objection to promotion, 381; resignation, 382.

Stringer, *Dr.* Samuel, dismissal, 23, 28*n*, 70; letter to, 28*n*.

Strobagh, *Lieut. Col.* John Martin, detachment, 410; service, 410*n*.

Succasony, N. J., magazine, 461.

Suffern's place, in the Clove, N. Y., 427.

Sullivan, *Gen.* John, raids, 15, 97; post, 55, 73–75; letters to, 73, 97*n*, 189, 290; and Wallace's plate, 107; Howe's reconciliation proposal through, 148*n*; fancied slight on separate command, 290, 291.

Supplies. *See* Commissary.

Surgeons, need of regimental, 202, 220; pay, 220, 286, 430, 440; provision for mates, 436; returns, 466. *See also* Medical department.

Sussex County, N. J., disaffection, 404, 476, 493; movement of loyalist corps, 455, 460, 474.

Swaine, *Capt.* Nezer, appointment, 419.
Swan, *Capt.* John, cavalry appointment, 470.
Sweet, F. G., acknowledgment to, 429*n*.
Swift, *Col.* Heman, circular letter to, 277*n*; recruiting, 316, 439; regiment brigaded, 355.

Talbert, ——, and artillery commission, 127.
Talbot, *Capt.* Jeremiah, detachment, 357.
Talliaferro, *Maj.* William, bears letter, 393.
Tallmadge, *Capt.* Benjamin, letters to, 219, 304; cavalry, horses, 219, 304, 305.
Tallow, conservation, 80.
Taxes, loyalist payment in counterfeits, 435*n*.
Taylor, John, conduct and case, 109.
Taylor, William, intercourse incident, 210.
Temple, *Capt.* (*Lieut. Col.*) Benjamin, cavalry promotion, 338.
Tenth Regiment, British, 431.
Tents, preparation, 83; for new campaign, 270, 300; material, 270; for officers, 466; distribution, 482; destroyed, 488*n*.
Third Artillery, 467*n*. *See also* Crane, John.
Thirty-eighth Regiment, British, 431.
Thirty-seventh Regiment, British, 431.
Thirty-sixth Regiment, British, 455.
Thomas, *Lieut.* William, detachment, 184; service, 184*n*.
Thompson, Robert, penalty, 459.
Thompson, *Gen.* William, question of exchange, 84; parole, 224.
Thornton, *Maj.* John, letter to, 307; appointment, 308, 321.
Thurston, *Capt.* (*Col.*) Charles Mynn, captain commandant, 201; skirmish in Maryland, wounded, 229, 322; raising regiment, officers, 295, 296, 308, 322, 361, 362, 419.
Ticonderoga, term-expired men, 27; garrison, 27*n*; new levies assigned to, route, 28, 113, 117–120, 124, 125, 131, 132, 147, 162, 197, 209, 216, 233, 237, 275, 283, 318, 330, 332, 335, 383, 396, 429, 473, 485, 486; arms, repairs, ammunition, 28, 67, 70, 163; smallpox, inoculation, 38, 162; militia for, pending new levies, 69; ordnance and stores, 69, 162, 275, 485; general officers, need, 104, 123, 126, 128, 206; Pellisier's fortification plan, 123, 196, 275; New England garrison, 124; artillerist for, 125, 127; attack not expected, 209, 216, 273–275, 280, 282; ill feeling over 1775 expedition, 234*n*, 352*n*; Gates, 268*n*, 471; as separate command, 291; funds, 485.

Tilghman, Tench, letters written by, 3*n*, 5*n*, 10*n*, 14*n*, 23*n*, 24*n*, 26*n*, 28*n*, 30*n*, 36*n*, 40*n*, 42*n*, 52*n*, 57*n*, 58*n*, 60*n*, 68*n*, 70*n*, 72*n*, 76*n*, 78*n*, 80*n*–83*n*, 86*n*–88*n*, 93*n*, 96*n*, 106*n*, 108*n*, 109*n*, 111*n*, 113*n*, 119*n*, 122*n*, 127*n*, 128*n*, 130*n*, 131*n*, 136*n*, 140*n*, 151*n*, 155*n*, 158*n*, 166*n*, 167*n*, 171*n*, 173*n*, 179*n*, 180*n*, 183*n*, 185*n*, 186*n*, 193*n*, 204*n*, 206*n*, 209*n*, 220*n*, 221*n*, 231*n*, 238*n*, 249*n*, 255*n*, 260*n*, 263*n*, 266*n*, 268*n*, 270*n*–272*n*, 282*n*, 283*n*, 289*n*, 304*n*, 306*n*, 307*n*, 315*n*, 317*n*, 319*n*, 327*n*, 332*n*, 334*n*, 346*n*, 349*n*, 351*n*, 353*n*, 354*n*, 357*n*, 359*n*, 360*n*, 362*n*, 363*n*, 366*n*, 381*n*, 386*n*, 390*n*, 399*n*, 402*n*, 404*n*, 406*n*, 411*n*, 416*n*–418*n*, 422*n*, 429*n*, 430*n*, 432*n*, 440*n*, 441*n*, 446*n*–448*n*, 451*n*, 455*n*, 461*n*, 462*n*, 467*n*, 471*n*, 473*n*, 478*n*, 479*n*, 481*n*, 482*n*, 486*n*, 491*n*, 493*n*.

Tomahawks, proposed as equipment, 83; supply, 301.

Toner Transcripts, material from, 37*n*, 243*n*, 280*n*, 296*n*, 297*n*, 414*n*.

Tools, transportation, 270, 284, 301; care, stamping, 284.

Towers, Robert, returns of stores, 107.

Towles, *Capt.* Oliver, letter to, 475; and resignation, furlough, 475; service, 475*n*.

Transportation, regimental wagon allowance, 9; ammunition and tools, chaises marines, 83, 270, 284, 300; supply of wagons, 83, 192; hiring wagoners, 77, 143; removing wagons from British front, 94, 104, 119, 146; clothing, 249; calculation of needs, 284; provisions, 362; preparation for move, 423; trespass on fields, 442. *See also* Communication; Horses; Navigation; Wagonmaster general.

Trenton, N. J., proposed post opposite, 386.

Trowbridge, *Capt.* Caleb, question of exchange, 85, 87, 88; death, 85*n*.

Troy, N. J., troops at, 201.

Trumbull, *Gov.* Jonathan, letters to, 57, 83, 106*n*, 112, 122, 130, 135, 173, 229, 253, 316, 332, 342, 368, 412, 449; advance of recruiting funds, 58, 81, 135, 368; new militia call, 253, 257, 260, 318, 332, 339, 340, 425, 450, 491; Washington's trust and appreciation, 255, 450; and Governor Franklin, 317, 344, 450, 476; and delay in recruiting, 355; short-time draft, 456.

Trumbull, Joseph, commissary general, letters to, 160, 325, 491; absence rebuked, 160, 183, 325, 326; irregularities in department, 304; destroyed stores at Peekskill, 347; flour from Mohawk Valley, 485, 491.

Tryon, *Gov.* William, Danbury raid, 487*n*.

Tudor, William, judge advocate, resigns, 382.

Turnbull, *Lieut.* Charles, court of inquiry, 25, 47; service, 25*n*, 411*n*; captured, 411.

Uniforms, regimental, not expected, 157; harmonious regimental clothing, 248; cavalry, 421; as preventative of irregularities, 422; for Commander in Chief's Guard, 452; Washington's buff and blue, 452.

Union, in raising of troops by states, 43; and extra state bounty, 138. *See also* Allegiance.

Van Buskirk, *Lieut. Col.* Abraham, loyalist regiment, 493.

Van Cortlandt, *Col.* Philip, circular letter to, 277*n*; returning detachments, 424; reproved for furloughs, 467.

Vanhorne, P., loyalist, sent to British, 37.

Van Schaick, *Col.* Goose, blankets, 69; regiment for Ticonderoga, 118; letters to, 277*n*, 362; returning detachments, 424.

Varick Transcripts, material from, 200*n*, 226*n*, 480*n*.

Varnum, *Gen.* James Mitchell, letters to, 237, 260, 277*n*, 331*n*, 356; promotion, 237; and recruiting, 237, 350, 353, 356, 397, 489; and inoculation, 446.

Vaughan, *Maj.* Joseph, appointment, 244*n*.

Verstille, *Ensign* William, bears letter, 369.

Virginia, regiments in New Jersey, depleted, 6, 29; militia call pending new levies, 30; quota of battalions, 43*n*; cavalry, 51, 103; frontier regiment, 102, 180, 181; information from headquarters, 199, 200, 295; recruiting, conditions, 200, 201, 219, 264, 265, 397, 407; arms factory, 214; circular letter to colonels, 279; volunteers, 319, 346, 397, 407, 408; absent officers, 323, 365; and inoculation, 409. *See also* next titles; South.

Virginia, governor of. *See* Henry, Patrick.

Virginia Dragoons. *See* Bland, Theodorick.

Virginia Eighth Regiment, promotions, 313. *See also* Bowman, Abraham.

Virginia Eleventh Regiment, forwarding detachments, 453. *See also* Morgan, Daniel.

Virginia Fifteenth Regiment. *See* Mason, David.

Virginia Fifth Regiment, paymaster, 153; absent officers, 365; letter to commander, 366*n*; rank controversy, 391; short enlistments, 443; forwarding detachments, 453; post, 453. *See also* Scott, Charles.

Virginia First Regiment, promotions, 312; absent officers, 365; letter to commander, 366; clothing, 366; rank controversy, 391.

Virginia Fourteenth Regiment. *See* Lewis, Charles.

Virginia Fourth Regiment, absent officers, 365; letter to commander, 366*n*; rank controversy, 391.

Virginia Historical Magazine, material from, 154*n*.
Virginia Ninth Regiment, promotions, 313; rank controversy, 320; absent officers, 365; letter to commander, 366*n*.
Virginia Second Regiment, promotions, 312; forwarding detachments, 453. *See also* Spotswood, Alexander.
Virginia Seventh Regiment, promotions, 312. *See also* McClanachan, Alexander.
Virginia Sixth Regiment, 66*n*; absent officers, 365; letter to commander, 366*n*; rank controversy, 391; forwarding detachments, 453; post, 453. *See also* Buckner, Mordecai.
Virginia Tenth Regiment. *See* Stevens, Edward.
Virginia Third Regiment, promotions, 312; recruiting, forwarding detachments, 322, 453; absent officers, 365; letter to commander, 366*n*; rank controversy, 391; post, 453. *See also* Marshall, Thomas.
Virginia Thirteenth Regiment. *See* Russell, William.
Volunteers, as substitute for regular troops, 407, 408, 439.
Vrecourt, *Comte* de, engineer commission, 388.

Wade, *Capt.* Francis, commissary irregularities, 304.
Wade, *Capt.* Noadiah, company, 365.
Wagonmaster general, appointment, 36, 65, 303; rank and pay, 36; clerk, 36.
Wagons. *See* Transportation.
Walcott, *Lieut. Col.* William, cartel negotiations, 141, 155, 232, 236, 252*n*, 313, 375, 388.
Walker, *Lieut. Col.* John, letters written by, 44*n*, 220*n*, 276*n*, 438*n*, 441*n*; aide to Washington, 161; purpose of appointment, Washington's comment, 199, 200; sent to Congress, 213, 221.
Walker, *Capt.* John, prisoner of war, treatment, 208, 214.
Wallace, Hugh, lost plate, 107; Franklin correspondence, 317.
Walton, George, letters to, 143*n*, 202, 220, 226, 400; Washington's apology and commendation, 203; at camp, 297.
Ward, *Col.* Andrew, conduct, arrest, 99, 105; regiment, 431.
Ward, *Gen.* Artemas, letters to, 174, 231; retirement, 231, 232; munitions accounts, 384, 441.
Ward, *Col.* Joseph, letter to, 447; duties as mustermaster general, 447.
Ward, Stephen, house, 31*n*.
Ware, *Col.* Francis, circular letter to, 279*n*.
Warner, *Gen.* Nathaniel, militia brigade in New Jersey, 9, 29, 30; post, 74*n*, 101; and British foraging expedition, 97; letters to, 97*n*, 119, 143*n*; removing supplies from British front, 119.

Warren, *Dr.* John, letter to, 192; new hospital plan, 192, 193; inoculation, 432; service, 432*n*.

Warren, Joseph, honors to memory, 387.

Washington, George, on his trials, 53, 117, 225, 323, 464; on oath of allegiance, 105; commissions to kin and friends, 154, 295, 321, 361, 362, 479, 480; antagonism in Congress, 169*n*; neglect of private affairs, 181; on critical period, 192, 198; and errors, 195; confidence with proper army, 199; on unreserved correspondence, 221; illness, 268*n*; portrait, 296; on impartiality, 393; desire for retirement, 394, 414; personal relief of officer's widow, 482. *See also* American Revolution; Commander in chief; Land; Mount Vernon; Proclamations.

Washington, John Augustine, letters to, 197, 394.

Washington, Lawrence, of Stafford, commission for son, 154.

Washington, Martha, visit to, at Mount Vernon, 197; at headquarters, 361.

Washington, Robert, of Stafford, commission for son, 154.

Washington, Samuel, letters to, 295, 360.

Washington, Thornton, at camp, inoculation, 295, 360; commission, 295, 361, 362; return to Virginia, horse, 360, 361.

Washington, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) William Augustine, promotion, 321.

Watch coats, supply, 16.

Waterbury, *Gen.* David, question of exchange, 84; parole, 224.

Watts, *Cornet* (*Lieut.*), William, cavalry promotion, 338.

Wayne, *Gen.* Anthony, on Ticonderoga, 162; letter to, 405; brigade, ordered to Morristown, 405, 486; on absent officer, 429.

Webb, *Col.* Charles, conduct of regiment, 180; circular letter to, 277*n*; recruiting, excessive requisition for arms, 259, 306, 307, 316, 439, 459; regiment brigaded, 355.

Webb, Charles, *jr.*, adjutant, 307.

Webb, *Col.* Samuel Blatchley, letters to, 3*n*, 120, 277*n*, 369; raising regiment, slow progress, 9, 120, 369, 370; appointment, 419.

Weedon, *Col.* (*Gen.*) George, acting adjutant general, 5, 190; service, 5*n*; promotion, rank controversy, 239; letters to, 265, 321; and recruiting, 265; absence limited, 323.

Weissenfels, *Lieut. Col.* Frederick, and colonelcy, 93.

Welch, John, court-martial, 183.

Welles, Jonathan, imprisoned relative, 258, 260.

Welles, *Maj.* Samuel, question of exchange, 258, 260.

Wells, *Lieut.* ——, of Connecticut, 431.

Wells, *Maj.* Levi, question of exchange, 84, 114*n*; service, 84*n*.

Wentworth, *Gov.* John, intercepted letter, 300, 317.

Wesson, *Col.* James, regiment for Ticonderoga, 485.

West Indies, trade through, 107*n*; proposed corps from, 169.

Westchester County, N. Y., removing forage, 221*n*. *See also* Neutral Ground.

Westfield, N. J., troops at, 473.

Wharton, Carpenter, deputy commissary general, letters to, 112*n*, 182; complaints against, 160, 183, 185; removing stores inland, 182, 185.

Whippany, N. J., troops at, 438*n*.

Whipping, as military punishment, 183, 184, 412, 483, 484.

White, Anthony Walton, Washington's thanks, 37; letter to, 309; character and possible appointment, 309, 310.

Whitley Prison Ship, 5.

Wickes, *Capt.* Lambert, prizes, 206.

Wilker, Jacob, court-martial, 485.

Wilkins, *Capt.* John, appointment, 389, 419.

Wilkinson, *Col.* James, Gates's aide, 374.

Willcocks, William, Stirling's aide, 407.

Willett, *Lieut. Col.* Marinus, raid on Peekskill, 329*n*.

Williams, Nathaniel, court-martial, 484.

Williams, *Maj.* Otho Holland, question of exchange, 10, 114; service, 114*n*.

Wilson, *Lieut. Col.* George, death, 326*n*, 484*n*.

Winds, *Gen.* William, New Jersey campaign, 16; letter to, 368*n*.

Witherspoon, John, committee on British conduct, 108*n*.

Wolcott, *Gen.* Erastus, militia brigade to the Hudson, 450.

Wood, *Col.* Joseph, circular letter to, 278*n*; recruiting, returns, 454.

Wood, William, court-martial, 183.

Woodford, *Col.* (*Gen.*) William, letter to, 239; promotion, ranking, Washington's appeal, 239; ordered to New Jersey, 240; service, 312*n*.

Woodward, Thomas Lewis, possible spy, 175.

Wooster, *Gen.* David, New York front, retirement, Washington's rebuke, 221*n*, 256, 271; letters to, 271, 404; letter, 271*n*; Danbury raid, killed, tributes, 271*n*, 488*n*.

Work, *Capt.* William, court-martial, cashiered, 337.
Woromonroke plantation, 54*n*.
Wyllys, *Col.* Samuel, recruiting, 259; circular letter to, 277*n*; regiment brigaded, 355.
Wyllys, *Capt.* (*Maj.*) John Plasgrave, bears letters, 83, 87; release from parole, 85, 87, 230; service, 85*n*.
Wyoming Rangers, 484.

Yates, Bartholomew. *See* Yeates.
Yauncey, *Cornet* Robert, cavalry commission, 339.
Yeates, *Lieut.* Bartholomew, barbarity on, 15, 108, 152.
York, Pa., artillery establishment, 19–23, 32, 139.